



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B.P 1700.35.25



HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY







A  
**GENERAL INDEX**  
TO  
**THE HISTORY**  
OF  
**THE REFORMATION**  
OF THE  
**CHURCH OF ENGLAND**  
BY  
**GILBERT BURNET, D. D.**  
LATE LORD BISHOP OF SARUM.

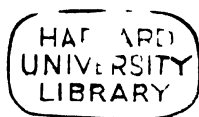
---

**OXFORD,**  
**AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.**  
**MDCCCXXIX.**

Bir 1700.35.25

1860, July 13.

Pickman Bequest.



4322/3  
52-103  
7

# INDEX

TO THE

## HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION

BY

BISHOP BURNET.

AARON, I. 285.

Abbey-lands, see *Church-lands*.

Abbeys, elections of, that used to be confirmed by the pope, to be confirmed by the king, I. 293. who also was to give commission for visiting them, *ib.* see *Monasteries*.

Abbot, George, dean of Winchester, (afterwards successively bp. of Litchfield and Coventry, and of London, and abp. of Canterbury,) concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514.

Abbots, exempted, to appeal to the king, I. 300. how elected after the king's supremacy was acknowledged, 474. list of twenty-eight who sat in parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, 537. more formerly sat, *ib.* no abbot present in the parliament of 1540, 548.

Abbotsbury, abbey of, Dorsetshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 232.

Abel, John, III. ii. 351. 385. 425. 461. 472. 473.

Abel, Thomas, I. ii. 424. 433. III. 286. concerned in the affair of the maid of Kent, I. 308. judged guilty of misprision of treason, 309. 594. 722. executed, 595. 724.

BURNET INDEX.

Aberdeen, bp. of, see *W. Stewart* university of, I. 610.

Abergaveny, Burgaveny, (Bargueny), Henry Neville lord, I. 718. II. 541. one of the embassy to France about Edward VI.'s marriage with the princes Elizabeth, II. 365. II. ii. 37. one of the peers at the duke of Somerset's trial, II. 369. ii. 61. protests in parliament against the act for the marriage of the clergy, II. 395. and against the act debarring one Smith of the benefit of clergy, 650. committed to ward, and why, II. ii. 70.

Abernethie, lord, a title of the earl of Murray, III. ii. 482.

Abernethie, William de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.

Abeys, James, burnt for heresy, temp. Q. Mary, II. 636.

Abiathar, I. 285.

Abimelech, I. 285.

Abingdon, abbot of, see *T. Rowland*.

Abington, abbey of, Berks, Benedictines, founded by Kenulph, I. 376. exempted by him from episcopal jurisdiction, *ib.* surrendered, ii. 225. abbot of, summoned to parliament

B

- in Henry the VIIIth's reign, I. 537.
- Abington, monks of, I. ii. 258.
- Abis, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Abishag, I. 202. 209.
- Abra, daughter of Hilary of Poitiers, II. 185.
- Abraham, I. 208.
- Absolution, by many thought to be only declarative, II. 138. its ancient form, *ib.* how afterwards altered, *ib.* the form at confession, 152. and over dead bodies, 153. notice of absolution, III. ii. 229.
- Abuses, Edward VI.'s discourse about reformation of, II. ii. 102.
- Acacius, I. 178.
- Acontius, — III. ii. 352.
- Act against Lollards, I. 53. act for releasing Henry VIII. from his debts, ii. 132. its preamble has the highest flattery of the king, *ib.* why supported by some, I. 168. act for restraining the payment of *annates* to the court of Rome 237. 239. ii. 162. act of parliament of 1531, declares poisoning to be treason, I. 230. act passed against appeals to Rome, 256. act taking away the pope's power, 292. the judgments passed on it, 294. act about the succession to the crown settling on Henry VIII.'s issue by A. Boleyn, *ib.* act about punishing heretics, 298. act for the election and consecration of bishops, 301. act for suffragan bishops, 319. act about the suppression of the greater monasteries, 521. another about the erecting new bishoprics, 524. another about the king's proclamations, 527. another about precedence, 528. act about the incontinence of priests, 565. another about religion, 566. act about queen K. Howard, 626. act about hospitals, &c. 629. act for the advancement of true religion, 644. act about the succession to Henry VIII. 659. act about conspiracies, 660. act repealing former severe laws, II. 81. act about allowing the communion in both kinds, 84. act about the admission of bishops into their sees, 88. another against vagabonds, 92. another giving the chantries to the king, 93. about the marriage of the clergy, 183. act confirming the liturgy, 192. about fasts, 196. act against tumultuary assemblies, 289. another against prophecies, 290. another against vagabonds, *ib.* act for bringing men to divine service, and for authorizing the Book of Common Prayer according to the alterations, 390. much censured, 391. another concerning treasons, 392. another for the relief of the poor, 394. another for the marriage of the clergy, 395. another confirming the marquis of Northampton's marriage, 396. another suppressing the see of Westminster, and reuniting it to the see of London, *ib.* another against usury, *ib.* another for the repeal of the entail of the duke of Somerset's estate, 399. act for the suppression of the see of Durham, and for the erection of two new sees instead, 442. act for tonnage and poundage, 506. 508. another for a declaration of treasons and felonies, 506. two private acts in favour of the marchioness of Exeter and her son, the earl of Devonshire, 507. another confirming the marriage of Henry VIII. and Q. Katharine, 508.

- another repealing K. Edward's laws for religion, 511. another against affronting the priests, *ib.* another against unlawful assemblies, 512. another confirming Q. Mary's discharge of a subsidy, 513. another annulling the marquis of Northampton's second marriage, *ib.* another annulling the duke of Norfolk's attainder, 514. another confirming the attainder of Cranmer and others, 515. act repealing cardinal Pole's attainder, 584. another repealing all laws against the see of Rome, 589. another reviving the laws against heretics, 593. another declaring treasons, 594. another against seditious words, 595. another against lying reports against noblemen, judges, or great officers, *ib.* another for suppressing the first-fruits, tenths, &c. 647. act for debarring one Smith from the benefit of clergy, for murder, 649.
- Acts of parliament, how formerly proclaimed, I. 50. practices of the popish clergy respecting them, *ib.*
- Acts xx. 28. I. ii. 278.
- Adam, I. 208.
- Adams, John, burnt as an heretic, I. 685.
- Adeson, John, judged guilty of misprision of treason in the affair of the maid of Kent, I. 309.
- Admiral of France, see *Brion* and *Coligny*.
- Adolph, declared elector of Colen in the room of Herman, II. 105.
- Adonijah, I. 202. 209.
- Adrian I., pope, decreed in a synod that the emperor should choose the pope, I. 286.
- Adrian II., pope, son of Talarus, I. ii. 510.
- Adrian IV., pope, I. ii. 450. II. 621. professed to give Ireland to the crown of England, 588.
- Adrian VI., pope, I. xviii. 359. II. 304. ii. 274. II. 620. III. 36. 37. 39. tutor to Charles V. chosen pope, I. 7. his death, *ib.* III. ii. 12.
- Advocate of Scotland, see *H. Lauder*.
- Ælmer, see *Aylmer*.
- Ærskin, — of Dun, repulsed a landing of the English under lord Seimour, II. 172. see *Ayrskin*.
- Affinity, how defined, I. 202.
- Afric, council of, III. 183. ii. 91.
- Agatho, pope, I. 282. 376.
- Agde, council of, settled the degrees that made marriage incestuous, I. 198.
- Agricola, Islebius, a relapsed protestant, one of the compilers of the Interim, II. 177.
- Agrippa, Cornelius, famous for great and curious learning, I. 191. severely used by the emperor for declaring against Henry VIII.'s marriage with his own brother's widow, *ib.* died in prison, *ib.*
- Ahab, I. xix.
- Ailesbury, abbey of, Bucks, Franciscans, I. 314. ii. 203. their subscription to the oath of succession and the king's supremacy, *ib.* surrendered, 228.
- Ailesbury, gray friars of, manner of their surrendering their house, I. 476.
- Ailewold, William, monk of Glasenbury, II. ii. 430.
- Albalanda, monastery of, Northumberland, I. ii. 235.
- Alban, St., prayer to, II. ii. 222.
- Albany, John Stewart, duke of, I. 611. ii. 10. III. ii. 58. the chief instrument of the French faction, temp. James V., I. 12.

- Albert, III. 337.  
 Albigenes, the inquisition first established against them in Tholouse, II. 696.  
 Alborough, abbey of, Cheshire, surrendered, I. ii. 234.  
 Alby, bishop of, III. 26.  
 Alce, sir — II. ii. 22.  
 Alcuinus, employed by Charlemagne to write against the worship of images, II. 20. wrote against the corporal presence, 225.  
 Aldrich, Aldridge, Robert, bishop of Carlisle, III. 294. ii. 227. archdeacon of Colchester, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487. one of a committee named by the house of lords to draw up articles of religion, I. 514. (as bp. of Carlisle,) his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 315—336. bishops and priests, 340—358. confession, 360. excommunication, 365. and extreme unction, 368. supported the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 216. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, *ib.* 193. 195. 197. 200. 206. 207. 209. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the clergy to marry, II. 183. from that confirming the new Liturgy, 192. from that about ordination, 292. from that for the destruction of the old service books, 294. from that for bringing men to divine service, 390. and from that confirming the marriage of Northampton's marriage, 396. sat on the trial of Hooper and Rogers for heresy, 604.  
 Alen, see *Allen*.  
 Alenson, duchess of, I. 74. 87. 88. inclined to the reformation, 175. A. Boleyn had been in her court, *ib.*  
 Allesse, Alexander, fled from Scotland into England to avoid persecution, I. 616. received into Cromwell's family, 617. grew into great favour with Henry VIII., *ib.* commonly called his scholar, *ib.* esteemed for his learning and piety, 429. entertained by abp. Cranmer, *ib.* maintained in the convocation that there were only two sacraments, 430. published an account of this conference in Latin, III. ii. 526. translated by E. Alen, *ib.* translated the Book of Common Prayer into Latin for Bucer's advice upon it, II. 319. went to Leipsic, and became a professor there, I. 617.  
 Alexander, — I. ii. 98. 101. 115. 128.  
 Alexander III., king of Scotland, I. 638.  
 Alexander, pope, I. ii. 505.  
 Alexander III., pope, I. 205.  
 Alexander VI., I. 130. II. 834. III. 43. 57. pope, intent on raising his bastard to eminence, II. 190.  
 Alexandria, patriarch of, declared by the council of Nice to have the same authority as the patriarch of Rome, I. 280.  
 Alfred, king, I. 288.  
 Algate, see *Christ Church*.  
 Allain, M. de l', governor of Henault, in a commission to treat of peace between the emperor and king of France, III. ii. 336.  
 Allen, Alen, Edmund, III. ii.

366. translated Alesse's Latin account of the conference in the convocation of 1530, 526. died when designed for the bishopric of Rochester, 385.
- Allen, William, burnt for heresy, temp. Q. Mary, II. 637. See *Alen*.
- Alley, William, consecrated bp. of Exeter, II. 806. what portion of the Bible was given him to translate, 813.
- Almoner, questionable whether the title was *lord almoner*, temp. Henry VIII., II. ii. 577.
- Alnewick, monastery of St. Mary, Northumberland, Præmonstratians, new founded, and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224. surrendered, 235.
- Alnewick, William, bp. of Norwich, I. 225. ii. 160.
- Aloisius, Peter, natural son of pope Paul III., killed by a conspiracy, II. 107.
- Alphonso, brother to the king of Portugal, II. 213.
- Alphonsus, see *Alphonsus à Castro*.
- Altars, letters sent to all the bishops for their removal, II. ii. 31. removed for communion tables by bp. Ridley's injunctions, 293. see *Communion Tables*.
- Altisiodorensis, considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201.
- Alva, duke of, II. ii. 79. 93. 96. 97. 449. 555. III. 482. ii. 337. his advice to the emperor respecting the elector Maurice, II. 432. well known afterwards for his cruelty in the Netherlands, *ib.* his unwillingness to engage in war against the papacy, 692. conquers Campania, *ib.* marches towards Rome, and might have taken the city, 711. negotiates a peace between the pope and K. Philip, *ib.* the ridiculous punishment imposed on him by the pope for invading his patrimony, 712.
- Alingham, abbey of, Lincolnshire, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Amalaricus, wrote against the corporal presence, II. 225.
- Ambrose, St., I. 203. 279. 328. 358. 576. I. ii. 499. 534. II. 182. 565. 788. II. ii. 203. 205. 466. 467. 489. III. ii. 436. 530. 539. 551. considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 199. 200. held that the laws of God could not be dispensed with by the church, 205. was against the corporal presence, 340. composed the *Te Deum* hymn, II. 194.
- Ambrose Bury, monastery of, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Amedee, duke of Savoy, elected pope by the council of Basil, upon its deposition of Eugenius IV., III. 5. took the name of Felix, *ib.* his election not acknowledged by the pragmatic sanction, *ib.*
- Amstorfius, II. 180. too severe in condemning the Helvetian churches, 348.
- Anabaptists, I. 432. ii. 463. proceedings against, II. 227. those in England mostly Germans, *ib.* what doctrines they rejected, and why, 228. why so called, *ib.* two sorts, *ib.* notice of the revolt of the violent sort in Germany, *ib.* commissions against them in England, 229. III. 306. 307. opinions of some of them, *ib.* disputes con-

- cerning the baptisms of infants, 232.
- Anabaptists of Germany, account of, III. 225.
- Anacletus, II. ii. 202.
- Anandale family, III. 631.
- Ananias, I. ii. 344.
- Ancelme, alias Mounslow, Richard, abbot of Winchelcomb, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 473. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. surrenders his abbey, 536.
- Anchorano, Petrus de, I. ii. 181.
- Ancona, cardinal, I. ii. 119. 179. 182. 188. 189. III. xl. 195. wholly imperialist, III. 142. bribed over to support Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 244. 246. concerned in the concordat between Leo X. and Francis I., III. 13.
- Andreas, Joannes, a canonist, considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201. and that the pope could not allow marriages within those degrees, 204.
- Andrews, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. K. James, II. ii. 513.
- Andrews, Lancelot, dean of Westminster, III. ii. 538. (afterwards successively bp. of Winchester, of Ely, and Winchester,) concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. K. James, II. ii. 513.
- Angel, cardinal, general of the Observants, I. 124. 131.
- Angiers, (Andegavum,) university of, decide against Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 185. ii. 144. III. 119.
- Angoulesme, M. de, third son of Henry II., his birth, II. ii. 24. 52.
- Anguien, M. d', II. ii. 17. 69. a French hostage for the peace with England, 14. his arrival, 16. 17.
- Angus, Archibald Douglass, sixth earl of, married Margaret, queen dowager of Scotland, sister to Henry VIII., I. 650. III 81. their offspring, I. 650, his marriage why dissolved, III. 611. reason of his banishment from Scotland, 81. one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, 535. had a command in the Scotch army, defeated by the English at Pinkey, II. 67. 69.
- Angus, Archibald Douglass, the eighth earl of, signed the bond acknowledging the regent Morton, III. 631.
- Anhalt, duke of, II. ii. 72.
- Anhalt, prince of, III. 186.
- Anhalt, Wolfgang John, George, and Joachim, princes of, their participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. 216. 217. ii. 137.
- Annates, or first-fruits, the primary object in their invention, III. 4. condemned by the council of Basil, *ib.* an act passed for restraining the payment of them to the court of Rome, I. 237. 239. copy of it, ii. 162. given by parliament to the king, I. 318.
- Anne, queen, III. 635.
- Annebault, admiral, sent over to England, I. 680. II. 307.
- Anselm, abp. of Canterbury, I. 576. ii. 351. II. 188. considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 200.
- Ansham, (Ensham,) abbey of, Oxfordshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- Antenori, III. ii. 245.



- Anthony Anthony, I. 684. surveyor of the ordnance, 396.
- Anthony, St., I. 375.
- Antioch, St. Peter its first bishop, III. 246. ii. 170.
- Antioch, patriarch of, declared by the council of Nice to have the same authority as the patriarch of Rome, I. 280.
- Antisanderus, III. 161.
- Antonine, St., of Florence, I. 210. determined that a man might not marry his brother's wife, 201. and that the pope could not allow marriages within the prohibited degrees, 204.
- Antwerp and Hamburg had formerly the chief trade of the world, II. 427.
- Apollinaris, I. 178. put the Psalms into verse, II. 194.
- Apostles' Creed, I. 432. ii. 461. explanation of it in the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 577.
- Apostolical Constitutions, II. 296.
- Appeals to Rome, an act passed against, I. 256.
- Appeals from the ecclesiastical courts to be made to the king in the court of chancery, I. 299. 300.
- Appleby, sir John, II. ii. 21.
- Ap-price, John, empowered to visit certain monasteries, I. 369. 485.
- Ap-price, John, a blind man, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 677.
- Aquilara, duke Alonso d', III. 450.
- Aquileia, see of, pretended to a patriarchal dignity and exemption, I. 284.
- Aquinas, Thomas, I. 20. ii. 526. II. ii. 541. considered the forbidden degrees of marriage in Leviticus to be moral and eternal, I. 75. 201. maintained that the pope had power to dispense with the laws of the church, but not with the laws of God, 75. 204. his opinion of the sacrament of the altar, ii. 505.
- Araceli, cardinal, I. ii. 45.
- Arche, Richard, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Archer, see *Aucher*.
- Ardeley, John, husbandman, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 627.
- Ardington, monastery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Ardrossane, Fergus de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Arétine, I. ii. 181.
- Argal, Thomas, notary public, II. ii. 511. III. ii. 49.
- Argall, — and his son, murdered by lord Stourton, II. 703.
- Argentina, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Argyle, bp. of, see *J. Hamilton*.
- Argyle, Archibald Campbell, earl of, II. 69. 821. one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535. a stickler for the French interest, II. 740. he and the prior of St. Andrew's appointed to carry the matrimonial crown to the dauphin on his marriage with Mary queen of Scots, *ib.* signed the memorial against the queen regent's government, III. 548. ii. 376. and the bond of association with England, III. 552. and the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, 570. and the bond upon Q. Mary's resignation, 630. ii. 482.
- Ariminum, council of, consisting of above eight hundred bishops, complied in the semi-

- Arian doctrines, II. vii. why not received as a general council, I. 355.
- Arius, II. vii.
- Arles, council of, III. ii. 530. opinion upon divorce after adultery, II. 119.
- Arnobius, II. 796.
- Arran, earl of, see *Duke of Chatelherault*.
- Arran, James Hamilton, earl of, son of the duke of Chatelherault, I. 611. 650. signed the bond of association with England, III. 552. Q. Elizabeth moved to marry him by the estates of Scotland, 569. ii. 407. her answer, III. 579. ii. 409.
- Arras, bishop of, induced Lewis XI. to abrogate the pragmatic sanction, III. 8. rewarded with a cardinal's hat, *ib.* gets the attorney-general turned out of his place for his opposition to it, 11.
- Arras, Antoine Perrenot de Granvelle, bishop of, II. 288. 451. ii. 245. III. 314. 354. 445. 448 — 453. ii. 296. 307. 309. 310. 312. III. 514. ii. 349. (as cardinal Granvelle,) III. 606. ii. 457. son of Granvelle, II. 272. likely to succeed his father as Charles V.'s chief minister, *ib.* his conferences with the English ambassador Paget, 273. 274. ii. 245. 251. his mistaken confidence of the elector Maurice's fidelity to the emperor, II. 433. he and the cardinal of Lorrain agree to a peace between Spain and France, 735. his letter to cardinal Pole, about his being legate, III. ii. 306. in a commission to treat of peace between the emperor and king of France, 336. most in favour with Philip king of Spain, III. 510. soon after made a cardinal, *ib.* why desirous of a peace with France, *ib.*
- Arthur, prince, I. 114. 148. 203. 261. 267. 273. 563. ii. 15. 50. 64. 151. 413. 424. III. 69. 70. 91. 107. 194. ii. 53. 69. 81. 116. son of Henry VII., I. 68. when born, ii. 413. bred a scholar, I. 20. married Katherine of Arragon, 68. ii. 414. his death, I. 20. 68. the cause of it, ii. 414.
- Arthur, Thomas, abjures, I. 64. 65.
- Articles of faith not in the scriptures, cannot be made by a general council, according to the divines of Paris, I. 356. the word of God the only rule of faith in the opinion of Cranmer, 358.
- Articles agreed on in the convocation of 1536, about religion, I. 432. published by the king's authority, 436. copy of them, 432. ii. 459. variously censured I. 437. approved by Charles V., who drew up the Interim not unlike them, 438. new articles about religion published, 491. the six articles, 514. notice respecting them, ii. 441. their design, III. 271. proposed to parliament, I. 514. reasons against them, 515. Cranmer and others appointed to draw up a bill for their enactment, 517. archbp. Lee and others appointed to draw up another, *ib.* this last one adopted, 518. its preamble, *ib.* punishment for infringing the six articles, 519. commissioners to enforce the act, 520. variously censured, *ib.* letter about their being passed in parliament, III. 271. ii. 216. Cranmer writes his reasons against them at the king's desire, 532. proceedings upon the

- act, 533. III. 289. interpositions in favour of those condemned upon it, I. 534. the act not enforced again till Cromwell fell, *ib.* act about qualifying them, 660. the articles repealed by act of parliament, II. 82. owing to Cranmer, 83.
- Articles and injunctions for the visitation in 1547, II. 56. much censured, 59.
- Articles to be followed and observed according to the king's injunctions, II. ii. 233. preparations for articles of the church of England, 1550, II. 342. why not set about before, *ib.* probably framed by Cranmer and Ridley, 343. their contents, 343—347. copy of them, with their differences from those set out in queen Elizabeth's time, ii. 297. remarks on them, II. 347. that they were articles of peace rather than of belief an erroneous notion, 349. a declaration of certain principal articles to be read in church at certain times, 810. ii. 516.
- Articles of religion prepared, 1552, II. 403. III. 403. not passed in the convocation of 1552, *ib.* 403. 405. perhaps brought into the upper house, 404. the Catechism printed before the articles in the first impression, *ib.* notice of their deceitful title, *ib.* published by the king's authority, 406. and sent to the archbishop of Canterbury, *ib.* his mandate respecting them in the king's name, ii. 273. the mandate for Norwich III. 408. ii. 275. the injunctions for Cambridge respecting them, III. 409. ii. 277. some of them partly altered in queen Elizabeth's reign, II. 403.
- Articles at bishop Bonner's visitation II. ii. 364.
- Arundel, — comptroller to the lady Mary, II. 212. 213.
- Arundel, Humphrey, of Cornwall, II. 259. headed the insurgents in Devonshire, 238. taken and hanged, 246.
- Arundel, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, I. 52.
- Arundel, sir Thomas, II. 12. ii. 54. imprisoned as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, II. 367. 368. ii. 13. condemned of felony in treason, II. 374. ii. 67. after long controversy ii. 67. beheaded, II. 375. 383.
- Arundel, countess of, II. ii. 57.
- Arundel, Henry Fitzalan, earl of, (son of the succeeding,) II. ii. 56. 57. 396. 539. 573. III. 431. one of the privy-council appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. acts as earl marshal at Edward VI.'s coronation, deputed by the protector, 30. one of the council appointed to be attendant upon Edward VI., ii. 12. lord chamberlain, II. 36. ii. 145. has a commission of array for certain counties during the protector's expedition into Scotland, II. 66. dissented in the house of lords from a bill for appointing of parks, 195. committed to his house and fined for peculation, ii. 13. part of his fine remitted, 31. he and most of the council separate from the protector, and meet at Ely-house, II. 279. one of the six governors of the king's person upon the protector's removal, 286. his son an English hostage for peace with France, 307. fined, 308. had been one of the chief contrivers of the protector's fall, *ib.*

- sent to the Tower as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, 369. ii. 59. why he had turned against the earl of Warwick, II. 369. acquaints lady Mary of the king's death, and of the plan about the succession, 467. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Gray was queen, 471. out of hatred to the duke of Northumberland induces the council to declare for queen Mary, 478. 479. he and lord Paget sent to acquaint her, 479. sent by the queen to apprehend the duke of Northumberland, *ib.* made lord steward of the queen's household, 487. 503. why he urged the duke of Northumberland's death, 487. carries a cap of maintenance before the king and queen to parliament, 584. one of the ambassadors to mediate a peace between France and Spain, 621. only effected a truce, *ib.* protested in parliament against the act debarring one Smith of the benefit of clergy for murder, 650. one of the English plenipotentiaries for a peace between England, France, and Spain, 735. III. 510. the council's letter to them about the restitution of Calais, 510. ii. 343. their answer, III. 512. ii. 345. one of the select committee appointed by king Philip for the regulation of affairs during his absence from England, III. 490. ii. 342. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a papist, *ib.* signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, ii. 189. 262. 442.
- Arundel, William Fitzalan, earl of, sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 406. 728.
- Ascham, Roger, tutor to the lady Elizabeth, II. 469. III. 557.
- Ascot, duke of, III. ii. 489.
- Ascough, *see* Askew.
- Ash-Wednesday, ashes why given on that day, I. 435. ii. 471.
- Ashes, blessed, for what superstitious purposes, II. 151.
- Ashton, Christopher, II. 705. III. ii. 551. III. 493.
- Aske, — III. ii. 259. commanded the rebels in the north, I. 459. 461. 462. well used by the king, and why, 468. escaped, 469. retaken and executed, 470. 714.
- Askew, — III. 436.
- Askew (perhaps Ascough, and why, II. ii. 583.) Anne, I. 689. II. 232. nobly descended, I. 682. well educated, *ib.* married to one Kyme, who drove her out of his house for favouring the reformation, *ib.* imprisoned, *ib.* bailed, 683. again imprisoned, *ib.* put on the rack, 684. pardon offered if she would recant, 685. burnt as an heretic, *ib.*
- Assemblies, unlawful, acts passed against, II. 289. 512.
- Astexanus, determined that a man might not marry his brother's wife, I. 201.
- Athanasian Creed, I. 432. ii. 461. supposed to have been composed by Athanasius in the articles of 1551, II. 344. not compiled till near three ages after him, *ib.*
- Athanasius, St., I. xxi. *pref.* ii. 356. II. 423. 572. was against the corporal presence, I. 340. put out of the see of Alexandria by the emperor Constantine, II. 262. erroneously supposed in the articles of 1551 to have

- been the author of the creed bearing his name, 344.
- Athelny, abbey of, Somersetshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Athelstan, king, I. 287.
- Athequa, see *Attica*.
- Athol, John Stewart, fourth earl of, III. 548. 630. ii. 376. signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570. and the bond upon Q. Mary's resignation, 630. ii. 482. protested in parliament against the reformation, III. 631.
- Athol, family, III. 631.
- Attainders, a question put to the judges whether parliament could attain without trying the persons, I. 530.
- Attica Athequa, George de, bp. of Landaff, I. 42. ii. 227. *n.* present at the parliament of 1534, I. 291.
- Attorney-general, 1548, see *H. Bradshaw*, and 1553, see *E. Griffith*.
- Atwood, — II. ii. 22.
- Aucher, Archer, sir Anthony, III. ii. 534. has the charge for victualling Calais, II. ii. 33. 34. appointed marshal of Calais, 90.
- Audley, Mervin lord, earl of Castlehaven, temp. Charles I. beheaded for felony, II. 704.
- Audley, sir Thomas, afterwards lord, lord chancellor, I. 313. 405. 446. ii. 249. I. 513. 517. 548. 560. ii. 301. I. 564. 624. 625. 707. 710. ii. 435. II. 77. ii. 166. III. 272. ii. 210. III. 289. 307. speaker of the house of commons, I. 165. succeeds sir T. More as lord chancellor, 251. he and Cromwell instrumental in having sir T. More left out of the bill against the maid of Kent and her accomplices, 304. had the priory of Christ Church, near Algate, given him, 382. 383. sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, 728. present at the execution of Q. A. Boleyn, 412. his speech at the opening of the new parliament, 1537, 420. the northern rebels demand his exclusion from parliament, 464. one of Henry VIII.'s privy-council, 467. intercedes for those condemned upon the act of the six articles, 534. a friend to Grafton, 599. prevents his being brought before the council, *ib.* one of the peers at the duke of Somerset's trial, II. 369. ii. 61. resigns the great seal on his sickness, III. 309. no one appointed lord chancellor till after his death, 310. his death, I. 663.
- Augmentations, court of, for what purpose erected, I. 390. of what it consisted, *ib.* its office of solicitor discontinued, II. ii. 76.
- Augusta, see *Ausburg*.
- Augustine, the monk, II. 148. converted England to Christianity, I. 32. 197. II. ii. 479. archbishop of Canterbury, I. 206. baptized Ethelbert, 375. and persuaded him to found a monastery at Canterbury, *ib.* see *Austin*.
- Aumale, duke d', II. ii. 69. III. ii. 414. taken prisoner, II. ii. 98.
- Auricular confession, see *Confession*.
- Ausburg, Augusta, town of, refuses the Interim, II. 179. taken by duke Maurice, 438. ii. 73. its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Ausburg, diet of, 1548, II. 177. Maurice invested with the elec-

- torate of Saxony, *ib.* the Interim received in the diet, 178. result of the diet, 659.
- Ausburg, cardinal of, the town of Diling belonged to him, III. ii. 546.
- Austin, St., I. 203. 279 — 281. 358. 507. ii. 489. I. 576. ii. 317. 318. 319. 326. 329. 333. 338. 511. 520. 529. 532. 534. 536. II. 28. 163. 223. 224. 357. 378. 413. 530. 615. 796. 811. ii. 203. 205. 206. 214. 466. 467. 470. 475 — 478. 482. 519. 542. III. 603. ii. 261. 530. 538. 539. 551. adverse to punishing heretics by the imperial laws, I. 47. considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, 200. in some places has expressed his opinion against purgatory, in others doubtfully, 328. was against the corporal presence, 340. put a difference between the scriptures and the best and holiest fathers, 358. his opinion upon divorce after adultery, II. 118.
- Austin-friars, given to the Germans for their church, II. ii. 24.
- Auxerre, bishop of, the French ambassador at Rome, III. 142.
- Ausont, III. ii. 511.
- Ave Maria, explained in the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 583. where chiefly to be used, *ib.*
- Aves, ten, equal to one Pater Noster, II. 210.
- Axiholm, abbey of, Lincolnshire, Carthusians, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Aylmer, Ælmer, Elmer, John, III. 434. ii. 347. tutor to lady J. Grey, II. 469. III. 397. as archdeacon of Stow, disputes in the convocation of 1553 concerning the sacrament, II. 527 — 535. one of the protestant disputants at the conference at Westminster, 776. ii. 473. made bishop of London by queen Elizabeth, III. 397.
- Ayrskin, Erskin, master of, II. ii. 18. 19. 24. 35. see *Ærskin*. B.
- Baberson, — II. ii. 28.
- Babthorp, sir William, II. ii. 218. one of the council in the north, 312. 314. his salary, 315.
- Bacon, Francis, viscount St. Alban's, earl of Verulam, son of sir Nicholas, one of the greatest glories of the English nation, II. 761.
- Bacon, sir Nicholas, lord keeper of the great seal, I. 69. II. 758. 762. 803. 804. ii. 486. 487. 571. 575. III. 526.
- Bacon, — censured at Rome for maintaining that the pope could allow marriages within the prohibited degrees, I. 204. retracts his opinion, *ib.* he and others ordered by Henry VIII. to make a full project of a seminary for ministers of state, 539. one of the wisest ministers this nation ever bred, *ib.* added to queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a protestant, *ib.* has the custody of the great seal, 757. made lord keeper, 760. the first lord keeper that had all the dignity and authority of lord chancellor, *ib.* why not lord chancellor, *ib.* his high esteem for Parker, partly the cause of his being archbishop of Canterbury, 759. his letters to him about his promotion to that see, ii. 495. 496. 505. 506. 507. was the father of sir Francis Bacon, 760. his speech at the opening of parliament,

763. his advice adopted that an act should be passed in general terms acknowledging the queen's lawful descent and her right to the crown rather than any special repeal of former acts, 769. the wisdom of this counsel, 770. moderator at the conference between nine papists and nine protestants, 776. accustomed to comply with what he did not approve in religion, III. 519.
- Badger, John, II. ii. 241.
- Bagard, Thomas, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 476.
- Baghe, Thomas, archdeacon of Surrey, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Bain, Ralph, bishop, of Litchfield and Coventry, protested in parliament against the bill for restoring the first-fruits and tenths, &c. to the crown, II. 767. against that annexing the supremacy to the crown, 771. against that about the appointment of bishops, *ib.* and against that for uniformity, 789. one of the popish disputants at the conference of Westminster, 776. refused to take the oath of supremacy, 791. imprisoned for a short time, 792. learned in Hebrew, which he had professed at Paris, 793. present at the convocation of 1559, III. 526. when he died, 558. ii. 391. see *Bayne*.
- Bainbridge, see *Bembridge*.
- Bainham, James, a gentleman of the Temple, I. 334. sir T. More had him whipt and put to the rack in his own presence, *ib.* abjured, *ib.* afterwards burnt as a relapsed heretic, 335.
- Baker, — II. ii. 43.
- Baker, Edmund Harman, I. ii. 406.
- Baker, Joan, abjured certain errors, I. 59.
- Baker, John, II. ii. 511.
- Baker, sir John, II. ii. 70. one of the privy-council appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 36. ii. 122. 145. in its committee for the calling of forfeits, 123. speaker of the house of commons, II. 202. he and others sent to Lord Seimour to bring him to a submission, 204. joins the council against the protector, 282. objected at first to the settlement of the crown on lady J. Gray, 456. yielded through fear, 457. III. ii. 273. chancellor of the augmentations, III. 280. ii. 220. signed certain orders of the privy-council, II. ii. 150. III. ii. 549. II. ii. 286.
- Balcleugh, lord of, slain by the Kers, II. ii. 96.
- Balduin, Francis, a celebrated lawyer at Bourges, II. 556.
- Bale, John, bp. of Ossory, II. 23. III. ii. 535. 537. a learned man, but did not write with that temper and discretion which became a divine, II. 189. wrote on the marriage of the clergy, 190. his character, 422. sent to Ireland as bishop of Ossory, *ib.* refuses to be consecrated by the old service, *ib.* his designs stopt by Edward VI.'s death, *ib.* in the warrant for abp. Parker's consecration, 805.
- Balliol, John, preferred to the crown of Scotland by Edward I., I. 638. did homage to that king, *ib.*
- Balnares, Henry, II. 15. 63. III.

- ii. 416. as justice-clerk of Scotland, one of the council to assist the governor there, III. 536.
- Bamford, William, weaver, burnt for heresy, temp. Q. Mary, II. 628.
- Bangey, Cornelius, burnt for heresy, temp. Q. Mary, II. 637.
- Bangor, see *Missal*.
- Bangor, bp. of, see *J. Salcot*.
- Bannister, — imprisoned as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, II. 367. ii. 55. released, 82.
- Baptism, article of 1536 about, I. 432. ii. 462. less to be revered than confirmation, according to the old canon law, 398. why allowed to be administered in extreme cases by women in the church of Rome, II. 159. 160. the allowance of the English church, 160. ancient form of baptism, 158. disputes concerning baptism of infants, 232. abp. Lee's injunctions respecting baptism, III. ii. 189. bp. Sampson's, 195. bp. Shaxton's, 200. notice respecting baptism, 228.
- Baptista, M., slain by a sally from Parma, II. ii. 46.
- Barbar, John, signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, I. ii. 488.
- Barbaro, Daniel, Venetian ambassador, II. ii. 40.
- Bardeny, abbey of, Lincolnshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- Baret, Thomas, signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, I. ii. 488. see *Barret*.
- Barguenny, see *Abergavenny*.
- Barker, Christopher, printer to Q. Elizabeth, III. ii. 486.
- Barkley, Alexander, chaplain to the lady Mary, II. 356.
- Barlow, — I. ii. 40.
- Barlow, William, successively bp. of St. Asaph, of St. David, of Bath and Wells, and of Chichester, I. 631. ii. 325. 331. 335. 338. II. 447. 790. ii. 555. III. 294. ii. 225. 226. 227. III. 386. 530. ii. 366. 368. 506. 530. made prior of Haverford West by queen A. Boleyn's favour, III. 202. persecuted for preaching the pure gospel, *ib.* his letter on the subject, ii. 124. made bp. of St. Asaph, III. 203. translated to St. David's, *ib.* removed to Wells, *ib.* II. ii. 556. driven out by Q. Mary, III. 203. made bp. of Chichester by Q. Elizabeth, *ib.* in which he lived ten years, *ib.* commendator of the abbey of Bushligham, I. 472. surrendered his abbey to the king, and prevailed on others to do the same, being a favourer of the reformation, *ib.* 431. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. why he endeavoured, but in vain, to have his episcopal seat removed from St. David's to Caermaerden, I. 488. not very discreet, 519. opposed the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 216. he, with Cranmer and others, appointed to draw up a bill for the enactment of the six articles, I. 517. their bill not adopted, but one by abp. Lee and others, 518. one of those appointed to draw up *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 325 — 338. bishops and priests, 343 — 357. confession, 362. ex-



- communication, 366. 367. and extreme unction, 369. sent into Scotland to clear the ill impressions of the Scotch against the reformation in England, I. 618. 641. unsuccessful, *ib.* he and the bp. of Ely the only two bishops who did not protest in the convocation of 1543. against a revision of the Bible, III. 307. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, II. ii. 68. III. 398. made some compliance in religion, temp. Q. Mary, 461. resigns his bishopric, II. 553. an invective against the reformation published in his name, probably a forgery, *ib.* 554. III. ii. 541. fled beyond sea, II. 554. III. 436. assists at the consecration of abp. Parker, II. 805. 806. ii. 509. 510. 511. put into the see of Chichester, II. 554. 806. what portion of the Bible was given him to translate, 813. one of those to whom the book of discipline was referred by the convocation of 1561, III. 582.
- Barlow, William, dean of Chester, afterwards successively bp. of Rochester and of Lincoln, concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. K. James, II. ii. 514.
- Barnabas, I. ii. 344.
- Barnaby, — II. ii. 63. 69. one of the gentlemen of Edward VI.'s chamber, 47. appointed to attend the lord admiral in an embassy to France, 53. sent for home, 91.
- Barnes, Nicholas, archdeacon, I. ii. 150.
- Barnes, Robert, I. 395. 505. 711. 723. 724. ii. 297. III. 311. ii. 527. one of the earliest favourers of Luther's doctrine, I. 590. gave offence by a sermon, *ib.* screened by Gardiner and Fox, *ib.* imprisoned on fresh accusations, *ib.* escapes to Germany, *ib.* much noticed there, *ib.* returned to England, *ib.* employed in embassies to the German princes, 591. III. 210. 211. 212. ii. 133. 134. and about the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves, *ib.* gives offence by another sermon, *ib.* the king argues with him, 592. his renunciation of some articles informed against him, *ib.* I. ii. 369. why sent to the Tower, I. 593. condemned for heresy by parliament, 594. his speech at the stake, 595. his requests to the king, 596. burnt, III. 286. 288. his book prohibited, I. ii. 389.
- Barnes, William, II. ii. 82.
- Barnwell, abbey of, Cambridgeshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- Baronius, Cæsar, III. xlix.
- Barret, — a priest, hanged for being concerned in the Devon rebellion, II. 246.
- Barrett, John, III. ii. 277. see *Baret*.
- Bartholottus, Joannes, III. ii. 459.
- Bartlot, — III. ii. 45.
- Barton, Elizabeth, I. ii. 434. the maid of Kent, account of her pretended revelations, I. 302. attainted of high treason, 308. her speech at her death, 310.
- Barton, Burton, John, abbot of Osney, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Bartuile, — II. 373. 383.
- Barwick, (Berwick,) appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.

- Basil, St., I. 375. 529. 576. II. 153. 781. ii. 209. 212. 466. 471. 472. III. 246. ii. 170. 530. considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 199. maintained that the laws of God could not be dispensed with by the church, 205.
- Basil, council of, II. 387. 434. 435. III. 21. 24. sat pursuant to a decree of the council of Constance, II. 3. its endeavours at a reformation of abuses, *ib.* 4. the pope and council quarrel, 4. the main cause, their declaring the council to be above the pope, 5. reconciled by the emperor Sigismund, *ib.* fresh cause of quarrel, *ib.* the pope excommunicates the council, and the council depose the pope, and elect another, *ib.* Charles VII. of France being applied to by the council, passes the pragmatic sanction, *ib.* acknowledging this council, *ib.* its actions railled at by Pius II. who had been its secretary, 7. this council declared the pope to be only vicar of the church, not of Christ, I. 356.
- Basilides, condemned marriage, II. 185.
- Basing, the marquess of Winchester's house, II. ii. 90.
- Baskerville, — III. ii. 233.
- Basset, Francis, III. ii. 154.
- Bath and Wells, bp. of, 1425—1443. see *J. Stafford*, 1504—1518. *A. de Castello*, 1523—1540. *J. Clark*, 1547—1553. *W. Barlow*, 1554—1558. *G. Bourn*, 1559—1581. *G. Berkeley*.
- Bath cathedral, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Bath and Wells, bishopric of, I. ii. 300. lands alienated therefrom for the protector Somerset, II. 277.
- Bath, John Bouchier, earl of, sat on the trial of the duke of Somerset, II. 369. ii. 61. protests in parliament against the act for the marriage of the clergy, II. 395. raises forces in support of queen Mary's title to the crown, 475.
- Battel, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537. see *J. Hammond*.
- Battle abbey, founded by William the Conqueror, in memory of his victory over Harold, I. 288. 377. exempted by him from episcopal jurisdiction, *ib.* plundered before its surrender, 473. its ill character, 484. surrendered to Henry VIII., ii. 226.
- Bavaria, duke of, II. 659. ii. 75. III. 187. ii. 100.
- Bayne, — I. ii. 139.
- Bayne, — III. ii. 523. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, 26. see *Bain*.
- Baynton, Margaret, II. ii. 347.
- Bayonne, bp. of, see *J. Bellay*.
- Beads, form of bidding, temp. Henry VII., II. 61. ii. 150. how far altered by Henry VIII., II. 61. and *init.* Edward VI., 58. 61.
- Beadwell, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. K. James, II. ii. 513.
- Beal, Robert, clerk of the council under Q. Elizabeth, II. 505. his name in Fox is Hales, III. ii. 534. his advice for altering religion on Q. Elizabeth's accession, II. 752. disapproved of, 753.

- Beaton, Bethune, David, abp. of St. Andrew's, and a cardinal, I. 650. II. ii. 24. pronounces sentence of heresy upon P. Hamilton, I. 612. sent by James V. to arrange his marriage with Mary of Guise, 618. made a cardinal, and why, 441. gets his party into the government by forging a will for the dead king, 647. III. 534. left out of the council to assist the governor, 535. joins the queen dowager, and prevents the marriage of the young queen with Henry VIII.'s son, I. 648. hated by the earl of Arran, *ib.* his proceedings against Wishart, 667—672. his death foretold by Wishart, 672. his death conspired by a few gentlemen of quality, 673. what became of the conspirators, 675. his castle why demolished, 676. copy of the bull conferring the legatine power on him, II. 585. ii. 379.
- Beaton, James, abp. of Glasgow, III. 623. one of the commissioners sent to France about the marriage of Mary queen of Scots with the dauphin, II. 713. III. 543. Q. Mary's ambassador in France, 624.
- Beauchamp, lord, of Hacche, one of his daughters and heirs married by Roger St. Maur, II. 1.
- Beaufort, Henry, as bp. of Winchester, one of the governors of Henry VI., II. ii. 231.
- Beaumont, John, master of the rolls, imprisoned for forgery, II. ii. 68. his confession and submission, 80—83.
- Becattel, III. ii. 537.
- Beche, John, abbot of Colchester, I. 522. ii. 446. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. attainted, 480. 536. 722.
- Beck, Samuel, fellow of Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, II. ii. 512.
- Becket, Thomas, abp. of Canterbury, I. 222. 288. 335. 385. ii. 155. 276. III. 267. ii. 217. 544. notice of his contest with Henry II., I. 488. cause of his death, 489. his shrine at Canterbury the richest in England, 488. peculiar honours paid to him, 490. his shrine broken, and his name erased out of the Breviary by Henry VIII., *ib.* the religious commemoration of him forbidden in a set of injunctions, 501. ii. 284. a prayer addressed to him, II. ii. 221. Henry VIII.'s proclamation against the observance of his holyday, III. 265. ii. 204. 207. some account of him, III. 265.
- Beckwith, — II. ii. 35.
- Becon, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Becquith, Bekworth, sir Leonard, II. ii. 218. one of the council in the north, 312. 314. 316. his salary, 315.
- Beda, Noel, a French divine, III. 105. III—119. 169.
- Bede, I. 576. ii. 333. 543. 548. III. ii. 523. was against the corporal presence, I. 340.
- Bedel, — one of Henry VIII.'s legal counsellors in the matter of his divorce from Q. Katharine, III. ii. 528.
- Bedford, countess of, II. ii. 57.
- Bedford, Francis Russel, second earl of, (son of the succeeding,) II. ii. 487. III. 528. ii. 359. 411. (as sir Francis,) a member of parliament, II. 295. becomes heir apparent to lord Russel by the death of his elder

- brother, *ib.* went beyond sea, temp. Q. Mary, III. 525. lived at Zurick, *ib.* his letter to the divines there, after his return, *ib.* ii. 354. one of Q. Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a protestant, *ib.* pressed Q. Elizabeth to send for P. Martyr over, III. 529. ii. 363. sent ambassador to Mary queen of Scots for her ratification to the Scotch treaty with Q. Elizabeth, III. 572. Bullinger's and Gualter's letter to him about the disputes in England respecting the ecclesiastical vestments, 600. ii. 443.
- Bedford, John Russel, lord Russel, first earl of, (as comptroller of the household, III. ii. 219. 221.) I. 545. (as lord admiral, 561. ii. 301. 302. 306.) II. 12. 295. 756. ii. 21. 66. 464. (as lord privy seal, 9. 25. 31. 58. 77. 85.) III. 363. 366. 371. lord privy-seal, one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son, and to the kingdom, II. 6. one of Edward VI.'s council, 36. ii. 12. 122. 145. in its committee for hearing suits, 123. in another for the calling of forfeits, *ib.* in another for matters of state, 124. signed the council's order for Gardiner's imprisonment in the Tower for his opposition to the measures about religion, II. 140. a witness against bp. Gardiner, 341. one of those appointed to examine the charges against lord Seimour, 201. sent against the insurgents in Devonshire, 238. ii. 8. 9. defeats them, II. 245. earned great honour by quelling this rebellion, 246. joins the council against the protector, 282. one of the six governors of the king's person upon the protector's removal, 286. sent ambassador to France, 304. ii. 282. one of the commissioners to make peace with France, 13. made earl of Bedford, II. 367. one of the peers on the duke of Somerset's trial, 369. ii. 61. (lord privy seal,) in a commission for calling in the king's debts, 64. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary, to acquaint her that lady J. Gray was queen, II. 471. signed certain orders of the privy-council, ii. 135. 139. 149. 150. 189. 233. 273. 325.
- Bedford, Wriothesley, lord Russel, seventh earl of, Burnet's pecuniary obligations to, II. v.
- Bedford, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Bedford, abbey of, Franciscans, I. 314. ii. 203. their subscription to the oath of succession and the king's supremacy, *ib.* surrendered, 233.
- Bedford, gray friars of, manner of their surrendering their house, I. 476.
- Bedill, Ingelramnus, III. ii. 49.
- Bedingfield, sir Edmund, III. 226.
- Bedingfield, Benefield, sir Henry, III. 437. lieutenant of the Tower, 492. lady Elizabeth placed in his custody, II. 573. 729. very severe to her, 729. his severities not punished by her when queen, 749.
- Bedle, Richard, notary public, III. ii. 79.
- Bedyl, Thomas, I. 366. 484. 709. archdeacon of Cornwall, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 474.

- Begging friars, the first preachers in favour of the reformation, I. 61. how they grew into repute, 380. their character, *ib.*
- Bekingham, Thomas, archdeacon of Lincoln, II. ii. 454.
- Bekworth, see *Becquith*.
- Belenian, Nicholas, a priest, burnt as an heretic, I. 685.
- Bell, called the Pardon, or Ave bell, bp. Shaxton's injunction for its discontinuance, III. ii. 202.
- Bell, — voted in the convocation of 1562, against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Bell, John, I. 143. III. 88. 406. ii. 21. one of Henry VIII.'s legal counsellors in the matter of his divorce from Q. Katharine, 543. archdeacon of Gloucester, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 476. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487. as bishop of Worcester, one of those appointed to examine what religious ceremonies should be retained, I. 550. feebly supported Cranmer in his efforts for the reformation, 643. resigns his bishopric, 667. III. 309. his motives uncertain, 309. his death, *ib.*
- Bellalanda, abbey of, Yorkshire, Cistercians, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224. surrendered, 230.
- Bellarmino, cardinal, I. 712.
- Bellasis, Anthony, appointed prebendary of Westminster, I. ii. 375. master of chancery, II. 31. ii. 139. one of the council in the north, 312. 314.
- Bellasis, Richard, empowered to visit certain monasteries, I. 369.
- Bellay, John, bishop of Bayonne, and afterwards of Paris, I. 131. ii. 87. 96. I. 275. 276. ii. 432. III. 26. 75. 76. 92 — 96. 104. 172. 180. 237. bishop of Bayonne, afterwards of Paris, and cardinal le Grand, 68. 73. 161. in the commission to receive Henry VIII.'s oath to a treaty with France, 68. sent over by Francis I. to persuade Henry VIII. to submit to the pope about his divorce, I. 273. III. 161. his bold proposition to Wolsey to depose the emperor, 75. extracts from his letters relative to English affairs, 81—87. his opinion of Henry VIII.'s first marriage, 83. and of the pope's dispensation, *ib.* employed by the king about his divorce, 105. 106. 110. 114 — 120. 133. 134. presses the king to submit to the pope, 165. goes to Rome about it, *ib.* 168. 170. returns home, 174.
- Bellay, Martin de, sieur de Languey, III. 97. 132. 133. 137. 170. 210. 212. ii. 115. 345. notice of his memoirs, III. 73. much employed in embassies, *ib.* brother to the cardinal, *ib.* I. ii. 97. sent ambassador into England, *ib.*
- Bellay, William, III. 93. 105.
- Bellingham, sir Edward, sent as lord deputy into Ireland, II. 420. ii. 7. brings the rebel lords into subjection, *ib.*
- Bellmaine, John, French teacher to Edward VI., II. ii. 3.
- Bello, Joannes, abbas de, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 473.
- Belloloco, abbey of, Hampshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Bellosana, abbot of, sent by the

- king of France to the council of Trent, to protest against it, II. 387.
- Bembo,—I. 623. acquainted with Reg. Pole, 443.
- Bembridge,—burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 733. notice of his offering to recant, III. 506.
- Bembridge, (Bainbridge,) Christopher, archbishop of York, cardinal, I. 15. ii. 416. III. 32.
- Benedict, St., I. 375.
- Benedictine monks the first that began to preach up purgatory, I. 328.
- Benefices, see *Preaching*.
- Benefield, see *Bedingfield*.
- Benefit of clergy, a contest about restricting its application, temp. Henry VIII., I. 24. the matter argued before the king, 25. who has another hearing about the right of convening clerks before a secular judge, 31. arguments against it, *ib.* Veysey's argument in favour of it, 32. the application of the clergy to the king against it, 33. his determination, 34. this attempt of the clergy gave great offence to the people, 36. notice respecting benefit of clergy, II. 649. denied by act of parliament to the procurers of wilful murder, 724.
- Benger, Dr., ordered to be sent to the Tower, III. 289.
- Bennet, Thomas, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Bennet, Dr. William, I. 122. 240. 243. 255. ii. 125. 175. 176. 188. III. 86. 136. 143. 158. ii. 43. 52. sent to Rome about Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 136. ii. 116. 117. 118. his letter to Wolsey, shewing how little they might expect from the pope, 129. sent ambassador to France, III. 156.
- Bennet college, see *Corpus Christi college, Cambridge*.
- Benson, Boston, William, abbot of Westminster, III. ii. 524. his strange argument to induce sir T. More to take the oath of succession, I. 316. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. surrendered his abbey, 536. not present in the parliament of 1540, 548. appointed dean of Westminster, ii. 375. supported the marriage of the clergy, II. 190. unmarried himself, 191.
- Bentham, Thomas, one of the faithful shepherds of the gossellers, temp. queen Mary, II. 680. III. ii. 351. designed for the see of Litchfield and Coventry, II. 680. III. 561. ii. 396. consecrated, II. 806. what portion of the Bible was given him to translate, 813. one of those to whom the catechism was referred by the convocation of 1561, III. 583.
- Berdeny, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- Berengarius,—I. ii. 317. 326. II. 226.
- Berigno,—secretary to pope Paul IV., II. ii. 448.
- Berkley, Gilbert, consecrated bp. of Bath and Wells, II. 806. not present at, nor sent his proxy to the convocation of 1559, III. 526.
- Berkley, sir Maurice, I. ii. 406. I. 700.
- Bermondsey, abbey of, Surrey, surrendered, I. 471. ii. 225.
- Bernard, St., I. 576. II. 188. 226. ii. 215. III. 128. ii. 37. 39. 41.

- held that the church could not dispense with the laws of God, I. 205.
- Bernardinus, III. ii. 364. 367. 369. 385.
- Bernardus, Mappheus, I. ii. 141.
- Bernher, Austin, one of the faithful shepherds of the gospellers, temp. queen Mary, II. 680.
- Berthelet, Thomas, III. 130. ii. 195. 528.
- Bertie, Robert, married the duchess of Suffolk, III. 476.
- Bertram, I. xx. was against the corporal presence, I. 340. II. 225. his book on the body and blood of Christ changed Ridley's opinion on the subject, 220.
- Bertrandi, — keeper of the great seal, III. 539. made a cardinal, *ib.* present at the marriage of the dauphin to Mary Q. of Scots, II. 737.
- Bertwell, — II. ii. 6. 62.
- Berwick, see *Barwick*.
- Best, John, made bishop of Carlisle, II. 807.
- Bethune, see *Beaton*.
- Beti, Fr., III. ii. 352.
- Betlesden, abbey of St. Mary, Cistercians, new founded, and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. 449. ii. 224. surrendered, I. 475. ii. 228.
- Betlesden, Richard, abbot of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Beverage, — a friar, burnt for heresy in Scotland, I. 620.
- Bevoll, abbey of, Nottinghamshire, Carthusians, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Bey, James, III. ii. 246.
- Baysley, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Beziers, bishop of, III. ii. 58.
- Bible, a motion made in convocation by Cranmer for a translation, I. 392. opposed by Gardiner, *ib.* reasons for it, 391. against it, 392. the convocation petition the king for it, 393. what swayed him in ordering it to be set about, 394. printed by Grafton, begun at Paris, but stopped by the French clergy, 500. finished in England, 1538, *ib.* Cromwell obtains the king's warrant allowing his subjects to read it, 499. an injunction ordering a copy to be set up in every church, 500. ii. 279. letters patent obtained through Cranmer for the free use of the scriptures, I. 540. ii. 291. Cranmer moves in the convocation of 1542, for a new translation, III. 306. had published a more correct New Testament, 307. opposition made to the English Bible in the convocation of 1542, I. 629. Gardiner's object in proposing that many words should stand in Latin, 630. specimens, *ib.* a proclamation for its being set up in all churches, ii. 378. bishop Bonner's admonition to all readers of it, 380. translation of the Bible, temp. queen Elizabeth, to whom the various parts were committed, II. 813. when published, 814. III. ii. 548. list of translators and regulations for the translation under king James, II. 813. ii. 513. a translation of the Bible in the vulgar tongue allowed by the parliament of Scotland, III. 536. 537.
- Bibliander, — III. ii. 272. 435.
- Bibrac, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.

Bidding prayers, an order respecting, III. 178. ii. 79. see *Beads*.

Bigot, — III. 362.

Bill, William, II. 756. ii. 463. one of Edward VI.'s six chaplains, II. 353. ii. 63.

Billeswick, monastery of, near Bristol, surrendered, I. ii. 235.

Bilney, Thomas, I. 505. III. 102. 103. abjures, I. 64. 65. much troubled for having abjured, 330. after he had prepared himself at Cambridge, he goes to preach in Norfolk, *ib.* the things objected to him, *ib.* falsely given out that he abjured again, 331. Parker, afterwards archbishop, was an eyewitness of his sufferings, 332. the manner of his suffering, *ib.*

Bilsington, abbey of, Kent, surrendered to Henry VIII., I. 385. ii. 225.

Bindon, abbey of St. Mary, Dorsetshire, Cistercians, new founded, and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224. surrendered, 232.

Binge, see *Burge*.

Bingham, Joseph, III. 177.

Bird, John, II. ii. 555. bishop of Chester, I. ii. 233. II. ii. 556. deprived for being married, II. 551. ii. 359. 360. recants, III. 469. made suffragan to bishop Bonner, *ib.*

Bird, William, chaplain to lord Hungerford, attainted, I. 723.

Bishops, resolutions, by certain divines, of the questions, whether the apostles, lacking a higher power, as in not having a Christian king among them, made bishops by that necessity, or by authority given by God, I. ii. 338. whether bishops or priests were first, 343. whe-

ther a bishop hath authority to make a priest by the scripture, or no, 346. whether in the New Testament be required any consecration of a bishop and priest, 350. whether (if it fortune a Christian prince learned, to conquer certain dominions of infidels, having none but temporal learned men with him) if it be defended by God's law, that he and they should preach and teach the word of God there, and also make priests, 353. whether it be forefended by God's law, that (if it so fortune that all the bishops and priests of a region were dead) the king of that region should make bishops and priests to supply the same, 357. a declaration of their functions and divine institution, 483. in this declaration and in the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, bishops and priests are spoken of as one and the same office, I. 732. why both schoolmen and canonists had laboured to confound the distinction, 733. Granger's comment on this statement, III. ii. 504.

Bishops forbidden by the council of Chalcedon, to meddle in secular matters, II. 378. notice of the making of bishops, III. ii. 226. the age for ordination of bishops, 297.

Bishops, an act passed regulating their election and consecration, I. 301. the bishops swear Henry VIII.'s supremacy, 365. subject to Cromwell as lord vice-regent in ecclesiastical matters, *ib.* the new bishops summoned to parliament, 625.

Bishops take out commissions for their bishoprics. on Ed-



- ward VI.'s accession, II. 10. this act why required, 11. when discontinued, *ib.* copy of archbishop Cranmer's commission, ii. 131. injunctions to the bishops, II. 58. observations upon them, 61. an act passed about their admission into their sees, 88. the ancient ways of electing them, 89. 90. form of appointment by letters patent, 447. bishop Barlow the first, and bishop Harley the last so appointed, *ib.* remarks upon this method, 448. how the matter still stands by law, *ib.* the act allowing letters patent when repealed, 449. a doubt about the state of the law in king James's time cleared up, *ib.* acts passed relative to their appointment, *init.* queen Elizabeth, 771. some private acts declaring the deprivation of popish bishops, in king Edward's time, to have been good, 789. see *Suffragan Bishops*.
- Bishops' Book, another name for the *Institution of a Christian Man*, I. ii. 382. II. ii. 581.
- Bishops' courts, their origin, II. 378. see *Ecclesiastical Courts*.
- Bishoprics, the royal prerogative respecting bishoprics in England before the reformation, I. 22. oath of fidelity for a bishopric, temp. Henry VII., ii. 3. an act about erecting new bishoprics out of the suppressed monasteries, I. 524. the preamble and material parts of this bill drawn up by Henry VIII. himself, 525. the sees that the king then designed, 526. why only partially carried into execution, 527. the new bishoprics founded, 600. censured, 603. an act passed that queen Elizabeth might take lands from void bishoprics, and give impropriate tithes instead, II. 789.
- Bishtam, see *Bushlisham*.
- Black, — a Dominican, killed in Scotland, III. 619. ii. 472.
- Black galley, taken, II. ii. 10.
- Black Prince, see *Edward*.
- Blackness, castle of, taken by the French, II. 265. ii. 9.
- Bladsmith, Thomas, chaplain to archbishop Kemp, I. ii. 162.
- Blairquhan, — signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. ii. 482.
- Blake, John, abbot of Cirencester, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. surrenders his abbey, 536.
- Blanchis, Carol de, III. ii. 58.
- Bland, — a priest, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary. II. 632.
- Bland, sir Thomas, III. 310.
- Blondell, D., II. x.
- Blondus, — III. ii. 438.
- Blosius, — I. ii. 132.
- Blunt, Elizabeth, concubine of Henry VIII., I. ii. 415. who had H. Fitzroy by her, I. 18.
- Blythe, John, as proctor of the university of Cambridge, one of those appointed to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. archdeacon of Coventry, one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562, upon certain proposed alterations in divine service, 421.
- Blythe, Robert, abbot of Thorney, and bishop of Down, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513.

- Bocher, Joan, II. 462. commonly called Joan of Kent, 230. her anabaptistical opinions, *ib.* many conferences with her, *ib.* the sentence against her, ii. 236. Edward VI. refused to sign her death-warrant, II. 230. persuaded to do it by Cranmer, *ib.* burnt, 231. ii. 18. this much censured, II. 232. sir T. More's letter about her hypocrisy, ii. 401. left out of his works published temp. Q. Mary, II. 634.
- Bocking, Dr. II. ii. 581. III. 279. canon of Canterbury, how far concerned in the business about the maid of Kent, I. 304. 308. attainted of high treason, 308. executed, 309.
- Bodleian library, possesses Jones's collections, III. 205.
- Bodmyn, abbey of, Cornwall, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Bogomili, condemned to be burnt by the council of Constantinople, I. 47.
- Bohemia, said by bp. Fisher to be in a miserable state from heresy, I. 165. part of the hereditary dominions of the house of Austria, II. 40. generally protestant, *ib.* declares for the duke of Saxe against the emperor, 45. would not submit to be deprived of the sacramental cup, 86.
- Bois Dolphine, M., French ambassador, II. ii. 46.
- Boisi, cardinal of, III. 15.
- Boissey, M. de, see *de Bossy*.
- Bold, John, notary public, I. ii. 162.
- Boleyn, Anne, I. 162. 239. 295. 309. 314. ii. 203. I. 326. 362. 427. 429. 492. ii. 261. 262. 266. I. 510. 546. 567. 568. 627. I. ii. 222. 416. 418. 424. 428. 429. 430. 433—436. II. 635. 674. ii. 164. 328. 501. 508. 558. 567. 582. III. 79. 84. 85. 95. 100. 134. 136. 137. 140. 178. 179. 194. 195. 196. 221. 231. 236. 329. III. ii. 79. 107. 117. 118. 119. 124. 518. 519. her birth, I. 86. accompanied Henry the VIII.'s sister into France, 87. was in the duchess of Alençon's court, 175. imbibed a love of the reformation there, *ib.* her return to England, 187. made one of the maids of honour to Q. Katharine, 88. contracted to lord Percy, *ib.* two letters from her to Wolsey, the first evidence of Henry VIII.'s love for her, 109. 110. returns to court, 158. why she had been removed, *ib.* her ill-will to Wolsey, *ib.* disliked by sir T. More, 252. created marchioness of Pembroke, *ib.* privately married to the king, 255. III. 134. ii. 542. was soon after with child, I. 255. III. ii. 542. an evidence of her previous chastity, I. 255. brings forth princess Elizabeth, 264. 271. is declared queen of England, 264. crowned, 266. her conduct admired, 267. an exalted character of her, in the king's instructions to Paget to publish in foreign courts, III. 182. ii. 87. her letter to Gardiner about the king's divorce and marriage with her, II. 644. ii. 413. an act passed, fixing the succession to the crown on her issue, I. 294. favoured the reformers, 347. took Shaxton and Latimer to be her chaplains, *ib.* and got for them the bishoprics of Salisbury and Worcester, *ib.* reigned absolutely in the king's heart, *ib.* expressed too much joy at Q. Katharine's

death, 388. influenced the king to order a translation of the Bible, 394. her fall, *ib.* the popish party earnestly set against her, *ib.* has a dead son, *ib.* ii. 440. which made ill impressions on the king, I. 394. his jealousy of her, 396. supplanted in his affections by Jane Seimour, *ib.* 397. restrained to her chamber, and why, 397. 398. sent to the Tower, 399. pleads her innocence, *ib.* but confessed some indiscreet words, 400. not deserted by Cranmer, 401. his letter to the king in her behalf, 402. she is brought to trial, with her brother lord Rochford, 406. list of the peers that tried them, 728. condemned, 407. is divorced upon an extorted confession, 408. 409. her attainder and divorce inconsistent with each other, 409. sends an apology to princess Mary for her behaviour to her, 410. her preparation for death, *ib.* her last message to the king, *ib.* the lieutenant of the Tower's account of her, 411. her execution, 412. her last speech, *ib.* the several censures on these proceedings, 416. her last letter to the king, ii. 242. further particulars about her fall and death, III. 226—231. her speech when sentence was pronounced against her, 228. and at her death, 230. the earl of Northumberland's letter to Cromwell denying any precontract with her, 230. ii. 155. the pope and emperor rejoiced at her death, III. 231. notice of the king's letters to her preserved in the Vatican, 79. vindication of her character, 80. charged her chaplain, Dr.

Parker, with the religious instruction of her daughter Elizabeth, II. 362. why probably queen Elizabeth had no apology printed for her, 770. Sanders's lies about her examined, I. 81. 230. ii. 440.  
 Boleyn, sir Geoffry, lord mayor of London, married one of the daughters of lord Hastings, I. 87.  
 Boleyn, Mary, I. ii. 424.  
 Boleyn, sir Thomas, see *Earl of Wiltshire*.  
 Bolington, abbey of, Lincolnshire, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 228.  
 Bolls, — imprisoned, III. 482. ii. 336.  
 Bologna, the decision there respecting Henry VIII.'s divorce, III. 126.  
 Bologne, see *Bulloigne*.  
 Bolte, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.  
 Bolton, abbey of, Yorkshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 231.  
 Bonder, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.  
 Boniface III., pope, has the title of universal bishop given to him by the emperor Phocas, I. 282.  
 Boniface VI., pope, II. ii. 213. 214.  
 Boniface VIII., pope, I. xviii. ii. 262. II. ii. 394. pretended to the temporal sword, I. 282. his conduct on a jubilee, III. 2.  
 Boniface IX., object of his device of *annates*, III. 4.  
 Boniface, archbishop of Canterbury, said to have been married, II. 188.  
 Boningcourt, M. de, governor of Arthoys, in a commission to treat of peace between the

- emperor and king of France, III. ii. 336.
- Bonner, Edmund, bp. of London, I. xi. 247. 314. 365. 536. ii. 188. 284. 432. 437. II. xxv. 11. 50. 122. 211. 287. 326. 341. 480. 526. 602. 613. 618. 627—632. 643. 658. 659. 677. 678. 698—702. 740. 785. 792. ii. 24. 25. 540. 541. 546. 547. 549. 566. III. 165. 261. 315. 429. 437. 459. 461. 466. 468. 469. 481. 497. 498. 502. 505—509. 526. ii. 63. 240. 245. 368. 523. 527. 530. 533. 535. 549. one of the most forward in his compliances to Henry VIII., III. 153. Bonner, reputed to be a bastard, II. 556. his parents, *ib.* his indifferent character, I. 242. expressed much zeal about the king's divorce, *ib.* his object, *ib.* why sent to Rome upon the business, *ib.* III. 156. his letter about the proceedings, I. ii. 176. another about his reading the king's appeal from the pope to a general council in the pope's own presence, 157. III. ii. 49. his life threatened by the pope in consequence, I. 272. prefixed a preface to Gardiner's book *De Vera Obedientia*, 278. 445. ambassador at Paris, 500. in Cromwell's and Cranmer's favour, being set up by him against Gardiner, *ib.* 598. he and Hains sent ambassadors to the emperor, III. 252. arch-deacon of Leicester, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. raised to the see of Hereford, I. 511. translated soon after to London, *ib.* III. 289. disappointed the reformers who raised him, I. 511. his strange commission for holding his bishopric of the king, 534. ii. 288. object of it, I. 535. changed on Cromwell's death, 598. III. 289. his cruelty, I. 599. his admonition and advertisement to all readers of the English Bible, 406. ii. 380. one of those appointed to draw up the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 314—336. bishops and priests, 340—358. confession, 360. excommunication, 364. and extreme unction, 367. his injunctions to his clergy, I. 631. ii. 381. remark on their character, 631. sent ambassador into Spain to conclude a league with the emperor, 647. III. 299. 301. he and bishop Heath sent to Shaxton to induce him to recant, I. 681. his appointed part at the coronation of Edward VI., II. ii. 136. 138. received the injunctions of 1547 with a protestation, II. 73. ii. 162. sent for by the council, II. 74. his first submission not accepted, being full of vain quiddities, *ib.* makes a full one, *ib.* copy of it, ii. 162. imprisoned in the Fleet, II. 74. dissents in parliament from an act repealing former severe laws, 81. and from that allowing the communion in both kinds, 84. and from that giving the chantries to the king, 94. and from that allowing the clergy to marry, 183. and from that confirming the new Liturgy, 192. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 192. 194. 196. 199. 201. 203. 204. 207. 208. complied with every thing in Edw. VI.'s reign, 212.

the council complain against him for remissness in his duty, 251. and give him certain orders for his conduct, *ib.* in his sermon he does not set forth the king's power under age, as he had been required to do, 252. Hooper informs against him, *ib.* a commission appointed to examine the matter, *ib.* its proceedings against him, *ib.* his insolent behaviour, 253. his defence, 254. is rejected, 255. his further defence, 256. 258. he protests against secretary Smith, 259. appeals to the king, 260. attempts to induce him to submit, 261. is deprived of his bishopric, *ib.* and sentenced to imprisonment, *ib.* censures passed upon the matter, 262. his character, 263. his ill carriage in prison, 264. part of a letter of his in proof of it, ii. 241. the process against him confirmed by a new court of delegates, II. 288. his removal not much resented at home or abroad, III. 365. restored to the see of London, *init.* queen Mary, II. 494. his letter on the occasion, ii. 348. presides at the convocation of 1553, II. 526. in two commissions to deprive certain bishops who favoured the reformation, 550. 551. ii. 359. 360. none so hot as he in setting up the mass, II. 554. his certificate that Scory had put away his wife, ii. 361. his carriage in his visitation, II. 579. 582. articles for it, 579. ii. 364. protested against a clause in the act repealing all laws against the see of Rome, II. 589. sat on the trial of Hooper and Rogers for heresy, 604. 605. the persecution of heretics left by Gardiner to him, 609. which he under-

took cheerfully, *ib.* his cruelty to Thomkins, 616. offers a bribe to Hunter to conform to the old religion, *ib.* grows unwilling to persecute any more, but is required to proceed by the king and queen, 625. their letter to him on the subject, ii. 400. called on by the council to be more severe towards heretics, III. 506. his ingratitude to Ridley, II. 641. protested in parliament against the act debarring one Smith of the benefit of clergy, 650. he and Thirlby sent to degrade archbishop Cranmer, 667. ii. 422. III. 479. why he undertook it willingly, II. 667. his insolence to Cranmer, which Thirlby tried to check, *ib.* assists at the consecration of archbp. Pole, 682. in a commission for searching for and razing the professions made against the pope, and the scrutinies made in abbeys, 685. ii. 423. in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436. used to scourge heretics himself, II. 731. how he altered the second commandment in a Catechism he set forth, III. 508. the only bishop not civilly received by Elizabeth, when they all waited upon her as queen, II. 748. obliged to restore to Ridley's executors all his goods, and confined to his house, *init.* queen Elizabeth, III. 523. ii. 351. present at the convocation of 1559, III. 525. protested in parliament against the bill restoring the first fruits and tenths, &c. to the crown, II. 767. against that annexing the supremacy to the crown, 771. against that about the appointment of bishops, *ib.* and against that for uniformity, 788. he

- refuses to take the oath of supremacy, 791. imprisoned, 792. III. 562. ii. 538. hated, *ib.* a bitter sarcasm against him, III. 558. his register, I. ii. 288. 378. 380. 381. 398. 399. II. ii. 361. 400.
- Bonner, Edmund, II. 556.
- Bononia, university of, decide against Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 183. ii. 147. 426.
- Booeck, Joan, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 677.
- Book of Common Prayer, II. ii. 573. an uniform order of prayer drawn up, 8. instituted by parliament, *ib.* 543. the council's letter for its use, 272. an act authorizing the Book of Common Prayer according to the alterations, II. 390. much censured, 391. great debates in the convocation of 1561, whether any alterations should be made in it, III. 580. ii. 420. carried by one proxy that none should be made, III. 580. see *Liturgy*.
- Books, names of certain, prohibited, I. ii. 389. an injunction respecting the license for printing books, II. 797.
- Booth, Charles, as bishop of Hereford, III. 44.
- Bordesly, abbey of, Worcestershire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Boreman, alias Stevenache, abbot of St. Alban's, present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. surrenders his abbey, 536. his pension on surrender, 474.
- Borlace, Dr., II. 98. ii. 173. 513.
- Borough, see *Burgh*.
- Borthwick, — sent on an embassy to Denmark, II. ii. 31.
- Borthwick, Wm. lord, dissented in the Scotch parliament from the acts for the reformation, II. 828. signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 630. ii. 482. a papist, III. 632.
- Bossy, Boissey, M. de, II. ii. 95. 96. grand escuyer to Charles V., 85. made general of the army in the Low Countries, *ib.*
- Boston, Dr., one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, I. ii. 139. III. ii. 26. see *Benson*.
- Bothwell, Adam, bp. of Orkney, married Mary queen of Scots and the earl of Bothwell, III. 630. crowned James VI., *ib.*
- Bothwell, James Hepburn, earl of, I. 669. II. ii. 522. one of the council to assist the earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, III. 535. he and lord Seaton, the only two noblemen who adhered to the queen regent, 546. ii. 374. supposed to be the author of lord Darnley's murder, III. 622. 626. 627. ii. 476. 479. divorced from his wife, *ib.* marries queen Mary, *ib.* created duke of Orkney, *ib.* escapes, upon the nobles marching an army against him, *ib.*
- Boulingberg, Bullingberg, an ineffectual attempt against by the French, II. ii. 8. razed by the English, 9. II. 265.
- Boucher, see *Mortier*.
- Bourbon, cardinal, III. 67. present at the marriage of the dauphin to Mary queen of Scots, II. 737.
- Bourbon, duke of, III. 42. killed in the assault of Rome, which was taken and sacked by his army, I. 11.
- Bourbon, Elizabeth, princess of France, II. ii. 39. 42. 285.

- proposals for her marriage with Edward VI., II. 364. afterwards married Philip of Spain, 365.
- Bourbon, Margaret, princess of, II. ii. 83.
- Bourchier, Anne, daughter of the last earl of Essex, married to the marquis of Northampton, II. 115. divorced from him for adultery, *ib.*
- Bourchier, Henry, the family title of earl of Essex extinct in him, III. 276. a severe persecutor, *ib.* his death, *ib.* his daughter Anne married to the marquis of Northampton, II. 115.
- Bourchier, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, I. 53.
- Bourchiers, earl of Essex, extinct, I. 550.
- Bourges, (Bituricum,) university of, decide against Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 185. ii. 145.
- Bourges, bishop of, III. 83.
- Bourn, Gilbert, II. 629. 630. III. 424. chaplain to bp. Bonner, II. 257. preaches at Paul's cross in praise of him, 490. a tumult in consequence, *ib.* narrowly escapes with his life, 491. made bp. of Bath and Wells, 553. was brother to the secretary, 630. did not interpose for Bradford, though his life had been saved by him, *ib.* refuses to take the oath of supremacy, 791. imprisoned for a short time, 792. in the warrant to consecrate archbishop Parker, 805. refuses to act, *ib.*
- Bourne, John, II. 605. secretary, and brother to the bishop, 630. in a commission against heretics, 697. ii. 436.
- Bowes, sir Robert, II. 170. ii. 25. 35. 70. he and bishop Tonsal appointed to treat with Scotch commissioners, II. 64. their treaty comes to nothing, *ib.* warden of the west marches, taken prisoner in Scotland, ii. 7. lord Dacres made warden in his place, 8. why removed from being a lord warden of the English marches, II. 266. one of Edw. VI.'s privy-council, 122. in its committee for the calling of forfeits, 123. in another for matters of state, 124. in another for looking to the state of the courts, *ib.* in a commission for calling in the king's debts, 64. in another, being chancellor of the augmentations, to sell some of the chantry lands for payment thereof, 76. appointed master of the rolls, *ib.* in a commission to examine the account of the fall of money, 99. one of the council in the north, 312. 314. 316. his salary, 315. in the high commission for the province of York, 491. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady Jane Grey was queen, II. 471.
- Bowier, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Boxall, John, dean of Windsor and Peterborough in queen Mary's time, II. ii. 465.
- Boxley, its crucifix, commonly called *the rood of grace*, shewn to be a cheat, and destroyed, I. 486.
- Boxley, abbey of, Kent, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Boyd, R., lord, signed a memorial against the queen regent's government in Scotland, III. 548. ii. 376. signed the bond of association with England, III. 553. and the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, 570.

- and the bond acknowledging the regent Morton, 631.
- Boyes, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Boyle, Robert, contributed to the expense of Burnet's History of the Reformation, I. ix. II. iv.
- Boyneburgh, George à, one of the German ambassadors who signed a letter to Henry VIII. about religious matters, I. ii. 517.
- Brabazon, — II. ii. 76. 82. III. ii. 549.
- Bradbriger, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Bradford, John, II. 464. 570. 571. ii. 564. III. 456. ii. 534. one of Edward VI.'s six chaplains, II. 353. ii. 63. he and Rogers allay a tumult at St. Paul's Cross upon Bourn's preaching in favour of Bonner, II. 491. how treated for this, 494. condemned for heresy, 609. respited for a time, *ib.* his martyrdom, 628. had been a prebendary of St. Paul's, and a celebrated preacher, *ib.* persons who visited him in prison to try to gain him over to the old religion, 630.
- Bradford, Rodolph, signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, I. ii. 488.
- Bradshaw, Henry, attorney-general, II. 183. made chief baron, ii. 76.
- Braibrook, Robert, bp. of London and lord chancellor, I. 50.
- Bramhall, John, archbishop of Armagh, confuted the Nag's Head fable of the consecration of bishops on queen Elizabeth's accession, II. 809.
- Branch, see *W. Thomas*
- Brandenburg, elector of, a protestant, II. 40. soft and unactive, 41. jealous of Saxe, and so at first neuter in the war between the emperor and the protestant princes, 44. afterwards declares for the emperor, *ib.* son-in-law to the landgrave of Hesse, 104. pleased with the Interim, 178. why somewhat compliant to the council of Trent, 388.
- Brandenburg, Albert, marquess of, II. ii. 71. 72. 86. 90. 92. 93. 96. 98. would not agree to the peace between the emperor and duke Maurice, 89.
- Brandenburg, Hans, marquess of, II. ii. 92. 96.
- Brandenburg, John, duke of, II. ii. 59.
- Brandon, Charles, see *Duke of Suffolk*.
- Brandon, lady Eleanor, I. ii. 404.
- Brandon, Frances, I. ii. 404. III. 411. daughter of the duke of Suffolk, married the marquis of Dorset, II. 364.
- Brandon, Mary, her parents, III. ii. 505. married lord Montague, *ib.*
- Branthwait, Dr., concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Brasil, bishop of, I. ii. 426.
- Bray, — sent to take view of Calais, Guisnes, and the marches, II. ii. 65.
- Bray, John, lord, II. ii. 15. 17. 56. 57. one of the embassy to France about Edward VI.'s marriage with the princess Elizabeth, II. 365. ii. 37. one of the peers at the duke of Somerset's trial, II. 369. ii. 61. a defendant at a tilt and tourney, 64.
- Braywood, abbey of, Staffordshire, black nuns, I. ii. 228.



- Bread, blessed for what superstitious purposes, II. 151.
- Breame, holds out against Charles V., II. 267. its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Brechin, bishop of, see *J. Hepburn*.
- Brechen, David, lord, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Brednестock, abbey of, Wiltshire, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Bren, — II. ii. 57.
- Brereton, — I. 405. III. 226. of the king's privy-chamber, in A. Boleyn's favour, I. 397. sent to the Tower, 398. beheaded, 413.
- Brereton, lady, III. ii. 231.
- Brerewood, Thomas, archdeacon of Barum, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Bret, — II. 538. deserted from the duke of Norfolk's army to Wiat's rebels, 540. hung in chains, 547.
- Breton, — III. ii. 521.
- Brett, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Brett, Alexander, made porter of Berwick, II. ii. 93.
- Breve of Julius III., empowering cardinal Pole to reconcile England to the church of Rome, III. ii. 289. another, empowering him to execute his faculties with relation to England, while he yet remained beyond sea, 297. another, containing more special powers relating to the abbey lands, 299.
- Breves and bulls of Rome differently dated, I. ii. 107. I. 114.
- Brian, sir Francis, I. 123. 130. ii. 82. 91. 100. 103. 116— 119. 421. 422. II. ii. 419. III. 158. 249. 323. ii. 52. 61. 175. 257. sent to Rome about Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 119. ii. 422. recalled, I. 135. sent by the king to the interview between the pope and the French king, 271. one of Henry VIII.'s ambassadors at the emperor's court, III. 65. sent ambassador to France, 156. accompanies the Protector in his expedition against Scotland, II. ii. 5. made a banneret, 6. sent ambassador into France, II. 62.
- Briançon, Guido, considered the Mosaic prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201.
- Bricket, Dr., parson of Hadham, II. 582.
- Bridewell, Edward VI.'s house of, given by him for a place of correction, II. 454.
- Bridges, sir John, see *Lord Chandos*.
- Bridges, see *Welles*.
- Bridgewater, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Bridgwater, countess of, attainted of misprision of treason about queen Katharine Howard's ill conduct, I. 626.
- Bridgwater, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Bridgwater, hospital of, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Bridlington, abbot of, see *W. Wolde*.
- Briggs, William, fellow of Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, II. ii. 512.
- Brindholme, Edmund, attainted of treason by parliament, I. 594. 722.
- Brion, admiral of France, (1536,) why he opposed Melancthon's

- going into France, III. 212. restored to the French king's favour through madam D'Estampes, 296. his negotiations with Paget about a match between the duke of Orleans and Henry VIII.'s daughter Mary, 297. ii. 233.
- Brisac, mareschal, recovered Saluzzo, and took Verucca, II. ii. 88. takes the town of Bussac, 89.
- Brisay, M. de, II. ii. 18.
- Bristol, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Bristol, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, 679.
- Bristol, see of, I. ii. 452. notice about its erection, I. 527. monastery of St. Austin's converted into the see, 601.
- Bristol, bp. of, 1542—1553. *P. Bushe*, 1554—1558. *J. Holyman*.
- Britain, duchy of, added to France through the oversight of Henry VII., I. 4.
- British Antiquities, collection of, believed to have been made by abp. Parker, I. 263. III. 503.
- British Museum, I. ii. 3. *n*.
- Britton, Dr. William, one of Henry VIII.'s legal counselors in the matter of his divorce from Q. Katharine, III. ii. 543. appointed prebendary of Westminster, I. ii. 375.
- Bromley, sir Thomas, II. 7. one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son, and to the kingdom, 6. one of Edward VI.'s council, a justice of the common pleas, 36. ii. 122. 145. made lord chief justice, II. 497. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, ii. 68. III. 399. objected at first to the settlement of the crown on lady J. Gray, II. 456. yielded through fear, 457.
- Brook, Robert, III. ii. 541. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, III. 399. chief justice of the common pleas, init. Q. Mary, ii. 541.
- Brooke, Elizabeth, daughter of lord Cobham, the second wife of the marquis of Northampton, II. 116.
- Brookes, James, bp. of Gloucester, II. 665. ii. 70. III. 403. 476. made bp. of Gloucester, II. 552. in a commission to proceed against Ridley and Latimer for heresy, 638. subdelegate to cardinal Puteo, the pope's delegate for the trial of Cranmer, 664. III. 477.
- Brooks, bp., one of the visitors of the university of Oxford appointed by cardinal Pole, II. 695. III. 503. his death, II. 758. Jewel's notice of it, III. 527. ii. 357. his ill character of him, *ib*.
- Broughty castle, at the mouth of the Tay, taken by sir A. Dudley, and garrisoned by order of the protector Somerset, II. 70. ii. 6. besieged by the governor of Scotland, II. 167. ii. 6. the siege raised, *ib*. the castle taken, II. 266.
- Brown, — III. 146.
- Browne, Anne, second wife of C. Brandon, duke of Suffolk, III. ii. 505. their issue after marriage, *ib*.
- Brown, sir Anthony, master of the horse, I. 545. 561. 699. II. 33. 381. ii. 56. III. 467. ii. 255. as viscount Montague, II. 589. 624. 740. he and the earl of Hertford sent to acquaint prince Edward of his father's death, 5. ii. 3. 4. one of Henry VIII.'s executors,

- and governors to his son and to the kingdom, II. 6. one of Edward VI.'s council, 36. ii. 145. sent to the Fleet for hearing mass, 35. a defendant at a tilt and tourney, 65. 66. concerned in a Christmas sport, *ib.* joins the council against the protector, II. 282. signed certain orders of the privy-council, ii. 135. 139. 149. Londre, his house, 87. (as viscount Montague,) sent ambassador to Rome, II. 601. ii. 573. dissented in parliament from the bill annexing the supremacy to the crown, II. 771. ii. 573. from that about the appointment of bishops, *ib.* and from that for uniformity, 788.
- Brown, Francis, allowed by Henry VIII. to wear his cap in the royal presence, III. ii. 506.
- Brown, George, in the high commission for the province of York, II. ii. 491.
- Brown, George, archbishop of Dublin, II. 425. ii. 74. brought charges against sir A. St. Ledger, lord deputy of Ireland, 64.
- Brown, John, delivered over to the secular power as an heretic, I. 57. 58.
- Brown, Mary, II. ii. 348.
- Brown, sergeant, III. 504.
- Brown, Thomas, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 676.
- Browns, the, I. ii. 451.
- Bruera, Richard, abbot of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Bruern, Richard, regius professor of Hebrew at Oxford, why forced to resign the professorship, III. ii. 357.
- Brulifer, Stephanus, considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201.
- Brunichild, I. xviii. one of the greatest monsters of her sex, xx.
- Bruno, I. 576.
- Brunswick, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Brunswick, duke of, II. 44. made proposals for the lady Mary, ii. 17. assists against Magdeburg, II. 333.
- Brunswick, Philip, Ernest, and Francis, dukes of, their participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. 216. ii. 136.
- Brusyard, nunnery of, Suffolk, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Bruton, abbey of, Somersetshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Buccleugh family, III. 631.
- Bucer, Martin, I. 186. 187. 510. II. 109. 209. ii. 235. 541. 542. 553. III. 311. 335. 387. 388. 390. 597. ii. 265. 438. 439. his opinion allowing Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 186. and why, *ib.* his letter to Groppe for countenancing the changes in favour of the old religion, II. 106. ii. 176. consulted by the elector of Brandenburg about the Interim, II. 178. declares it to be popery in disguise, *ib.* returns home not without danger, *ib.* notice of his answer to Gardiner's book against him about the marriage of the clergy, 181. forced to leave Germany about the Interim, 182. III. 367. ii. 530. invited by Cranmer to England, and sent to Cambridge, II. 182. of a moderate temper, 216. took a middle opinion respecting Christ's presence in the sacrament, 216.

217. maintained predestination, 234. his opinion in favour of the use of ecclesiastical vestments, 316. 317. his advice concerning a revision of the Book of Common Prayer, 319. which was translated into Latin by Alesse for his use, *ib.* most of his suggestions afterwards adopted, 321. the king's kindness to him, *ib.* wrote a book concerning the kingdom of Christ, for the king's use, *ib.* notice of it, 322. his conduct in his illness, 337. waited on mostly by Bradford, *ib.* his death, *ib.* ii. 33. III. ii. 533. his honourable funeral, *ib.* sermons preached on the occasion, II. 338. his executors, III. ii. 533. his character, *ib.* he and Melancthon rank above all others for their care in preserving unity in the foreign churches, *ib.* had not naturally quickness enough for public disputation, 339. notice of his conference with Gardiner, *ib.* his body taken up and burnt for heresy, II. 694. ii. 562. honours paid him, temp. queen Elizabeth, II. 694.
- Buchan, Robert Douglass, fourth earl of, signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 630. ii. 482.
- Buchanan, George, I. 618. III. 576. encouraged by James V. to write a libel against the Franciscan friars, I. 609. fled his country to escape persecution, 622. and supported himself as a schoolmaster, *ib.* praise of his Latin style, 623. wrote an epithalamium on the marriage of Mary queen of Scots with the dauphin, II. 737.
- Buckfast, abbey of, Devonshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Buckfestrie, Gabriel, abbot of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Buckingham, Edward Stafford, duke of, III. 324. ii. 258. attainted by Henry VIII. through Wolsey's malice, I. 364. another reason, *ib.*
- Buckland, abbey of, Devonshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Buckland, nunnery of, Somersetshire, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Buckmaster, William, fellow of Peter-house, and vice-chancellor of Cambridge, III. 120. 121. 122. 123. ii. 24. 523. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 488. his part, as vice-chancellor, in the proceedings there about the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. his letter to Dr. Edmonds about his interview with the king about the university's answer, 28. lost a living by his conduct, 31.
- Bulkeley, Katharine, abbess of Godstow, particularly in Cromwell's favour, III. 253. her letter of complaint to him against Dr. London in the commission for suppression of monasteries, ii. 178.
- Bull of Martin V. to archbishop Chichely against the statutes of provisors, I. ii. 152.
- Bull for Henry VIII.'s marriage with Katharine of Arragon, I. ii. 45. bull desired for his divorce, 50.

- Bull of Paul III. against Henry VIII., I. 492. ii. 260.
- Bull of Paul IV. annulling all the alienations of church-lands, III. xxxvii. part ii. 3.
- Bull constituting cardinal Beaton legate *à latere* in Scotland, II. ii. 379.
- Bull for restoring church-lands, III. 471. reflections upon it, 473.
- Bull of Pius V., deposing queen Elizabeth, II. ii. 531.
- Bulls from Rome prohibited in England by a proclamation of Henry VIII., I. 194.
- Bulls for Cranmer's appointment to the see of Canterbury, I. 259. the last that came into England in Henry VIII.'s reign, *ib.*
- Bulls of the pope forbidden in Paris, II. ii. 51.
- Bulls and breves of Rome differently dated, I. ii. 107. I. 114.
- Bullingberg, see *Boulingberg*.
- Bullinger, Henry, III. xl. 268. 275. 277. 380. 383. 385. 386. 387. 391. 395. 397. 398. 399. 401. 432. 464. 521. 522. 523. 527. 561. 590. 602. 609. 619. 620. 622. ii. 180. 265. 333. 351. 354. 355. 357. 358. 362. 364. 366. 385. 417. 423. 472. his answer to Horn's letter against wearing the ecclesiastical vestments, III. 591. 592. ii. 424. justifies those who obeyed the laws, *ib.* his letter to those who would not obey them, III. 593. ii. 427. this letter printed in England, III. 595. Sampson's and Humphreys's letter in reply, 596. ii. 435. his and Gualter's answer, III. 599. ii. 442. their letter also to the earl of Bedford, III. 600. ii. 443. and to Grindal and Horn, 446. and to Grindal, Horn, and Parkhurst, 459. Jewel's letters to him, 358. 417. 454. 456. 461.
- Bullinger, Henry, the son, III. ii. 456. 462.
- Bullinger, Rodolph, III. ii. 456. 462.
- Bullingham, Nicholas, archdeacon of Lincoln, assisted at the consecration of abp. Parker, II. ii. 509. consecrated bishop of Lincoln, II. 806. one of those appointed by the convocation of 1561. to draw up articles of discipline, III. 579. one of those to whom the book of discipline was referred by the convocation, 583. one of those who drew up certain orders for uniformity, 588.
- Bulloign, Bullogne, taken by Henry VIII., I. 601. 664. III. 313. to be kept eight years according to a treaty, I. 681. siege of it, by the French, raised by Seimour, afterwards protector, II. 72. defended by the earl of Warwick, *ib.* disputes between the French and English respecting it, 109. many places taken round about it by the French, 244. 264. the town besieged, 265. the siege raised, *ib.* considerations about giving it up, 269. the protector inclined to it, *ib.* or of selling it to the emperor, 272. 274. 275. the English council resolve to deliver it up to the French, 300. 301.
- Bulmer, sir John, III. ii. 259. tried as a rebel, I. 713. executed, 714.
- Bulmer, lady, tried as a rebel, I. 713. burnt, 714.
- Bulmer, sir Ralph, has the command of Roxburgh castle, II. 71.

Burden,—put in the pillory for seditious words, III. 424.

Burgartus, Franciscus, one of the German ambassadors who signed a letter to Henry VIII. about religious matters, I. ii. 517. chancellor of Saxe sent over to England to solicit aid against the emperor, II. 38.

Burgaveny, William, prior of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.

Burgaveny, see *Abergaveny*.

Burge, (Binge,) —concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.

Burges, taken from the emperor by the French, II. ii. 53.

Burgh, Borough, Thomas lord, sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. one of the peers at the duke of Somerset's trial, II. 369. ii. 61.

Burgundy, Charles, duke of, III. ii. 485.

Burgundy, Philip, duke of, and earl of Flanders, married Joan of Arragon, I. 68.

Burgundy, Philip II. duke of, III. ii. 485.

Burleigh, William Cecil, lord, secretary of state, I. 347. 699. II. 358. 368. 752. 754. 758. 762. 773. 803. 804. II. ii. 25. 51. 54. 55. 70. 86. 219. 465. 487. 495. 497. 498. 500. 501. 502. 571. III. 80. 366. 367. 432. 520. 563. ii. 369. 409. 529. 544. 547. secretary to the protector Somerset, II. 141. 142. 143. afterwards lord Burleigh, *ib.* published Katherine Parr's Lamentation of a Sinner, with a preface. 200. made secretary of state, ii. 28. knighted, 53. in a commission to revise the ec-

clesiastical laws, 68. III. 398. he and others arranged certain matters at Eton college, II. ii. 91. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 122. in its committee for matters of state, 124. confined as an adherent of the protector, II. 284. let go, *ib.* his arguments for and against a league with the emperor submitted to the king, 450. ii. 120. signed the settlement of the crown on lady J. Grey, II. 458. III. ii. 281. how he cleared himself for so doing, II. 458. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, 471. would not officiate as secretary for queen J. Grey, 476. declares for queen Mary, 478. 479. partly complied under queen Mary, 599. in cardinal Pole's confidence, *ib.* afterwards built a sumptuous house near Stamford, *ib.* his letters to Dr. Parker about his promotion to the see of Canterbury, ii. 496. 506. 507. one of those appointed to examine the bill for suppressing the first-fruits and tenths, &c. II. 648. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, 752. made her secretary of state, *ib.* a protestant, *ib.* he and Wotton sent as commissioners to the treaty between France and Scotland, 826. III. 568. a letter from the council to them, ii. 405. his consideration of the question whether it were meet that England should help Scotland to expel the French, III. 549. ii. 376. his character of Wolsey, III. 40. probably intended to stop Q. Elizabeth's favour for the earl of Leicester, *ib.* corrected, if

- he did not write, Executions for Treason, 507. the Answer to English Justice, supposed to be wrote by him, or by his order, ii. 537. accustomed to comply with what he did not approve in religion, III. 519. commended by Jewel, 558. the greatest statesman of his age, and perhaps of any other, II. xxvii.
- Burlington, prior of, executed for high treason, I. 479.
- Burne, sir John, II. ii. 241.
- Burnet, Gilbert, bishop of Sarum, dedicates the two first volumes of his History of the Reformation to Charles II., I. i. his design in the History, iii. from whom he received assistance, ix. his obligations to sir H. Grimstone, II. iv. and to others, *ib.* what induced him to undertake the History of the Reformation, I. viii. III. xvii. what assistance he received, I. ix. II. iv. why he published the first volume by itself, I. x. his design in writing, II. ii. to whose censure he submitted his MS., iii. III. xviii. his notice of several censures and attacks on his work, and his account of several documents in the Appendix, III. *preface and introduction*; the opposition at first to his access to the Cotton library, xviii. afterwards withdrawn, xix. the earl of Nottingham examined his History, and wrote his censures upon it, *ib.* had the thanks of both houses of parliament upon it, *ib.* translated into four languages, xx. his interview with le Grand about his objections to the work, xxi. a severe invective against it in le Grand's history of Henry VIII.'s divorce, xxi. notice of Wharton's Specimens of Error in the History of the Reformation, xxv. reasons for publishing his additions to his History, xxviii. which he dedicated to George I., III. i. why he was not more full in his account of the convocations, xli. his observations on the unchangeableness of popery, xlviii. and consequent caution to those in authority, xlix. and more particularly to the clergy, l. his wish with regard to himself, lii. Granger's corrections of his first two volumes of the History of the Reformation, III. ii. 503. his own vindication of a censure on his first volume at Paris, 511. his own corrections of the first two volumes, 520. some remarks by an unknown person, 540. Strype's observations and corrections, 542.
- Burnham, nunnery of, Bucks, surrendered, I. ii. 234.
- Burning, why heretics were punished with it, I. 48.
- Burry,—II. ii. 239.
- Burton,—voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422. see *Barton*.
- Burton grammar school founded by Henry VIII., I. ii. 452.
- Burton and Coventry, abbeys of, generally held by the same person, I. 537.
- Burton upon Trent, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, I. 679.
- Burton upon Trent, monastery of, Staffordshire, I. ii. 235. converted into a deanery and chapter, I. 607.
- Bury St. Edmund's, see *St. Edmundsbury*.
- Bushe, Paul, bishop of Bristol, in

- a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126.  
 his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 193. 195. 198. 200. 203. 204. 206. 208. 209. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the clergy to marry, II. 183. deprived for being married, 551. ii. 359. 360.
- Bushlisham, Busham, Bisham, abbey of, Berkshire, Benedictines, III. ii. 526. surrendered by bishop Barlow, its commendator, I. 472. ii. 225. 227. 231.
- Bussac, town of, in Piedmont, taken by mareschal Brisac, II. ii. 89.
- Butler, — III. 268. 318.
- Butler, sir John, sheriff of Essex, why fined, III. 504.
- Butler, Samuel, III. iv.
- Butley, abbey of, Suffolk, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Buttolph, Gregory, attainted of treason by parliament, I. 594. 722.
- Butts, William, I. 700. ii. 406. II. ii. 583. III. 122. ii. 30. physician to Henry VIII., I. 561. 687. loved archbishop Cranmer, 687.
- Byckley, — one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562 upon certain proposed alterations in divine service, III. ii. 421. voted against them, 422.
- Byddell, John, printer, III. ii. 202.
- Byfield, Richard, a monk of St. Edmundsbury, instructed by Dr. Barnes, I. 333. abjured through fear at first, *ib.* afterwards burnt, *ib.*
- Bygott, sir Francis, III. ii. 105. 109. see *Bigot*.
- Bzovius, Abraham, I. 273.
- C.
- Cælestine, pope, II. ii. 221.
- Caerkon, bishop of, I. 375.
- Cæsarinus, cardinal, I. ii. 45.
- Cairncross, Robert, bishop of Ross, I. 616. one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535.
- Caithness, bishop of, see *R. Stewart*.
- Caithness, Magnus, earl of, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Cajetan, cardinal, I. 165. 208. 210. ii. 147. 421. III. ii. 512. the learnedest man of the college, III. 106. his opinion against Henry VIII.'s divorce, 107.
- Calais, I. 320. in danger of falling into the hands of the French, III. 497. how fortified, II. 717. lord Wentworth commanded it, *ib.* taken by the duke of Guise, 718. had been taken by Edward III., *ib.* III. ii. 348. and was called the key of France, II. 718. great discontents in England upon its loss, 722. its loss considered a lasting dishonour to England, xxiv. the council's letter to the English ambassadors about its restitution, III. 510. ii. 343. their answer, III. 512. ii. 345. king Philip offers to recover it, II. 722. the council's letter with objections against the attempt, *ib.* ii. 454.
- Calberley, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Calham, lord, III. 42.
- Calixtus, pope, maintained the obligation of the law of Moses as to forbidden degrees of marriage, I. 198.
- Calphill, James, canon of Christ Church, Oxford, III. 503. one



- of the disputants in the convocation of 1562. on certain proposed alterations in divine service, ii. 421. voted for them, *ib.*
- Calvin, John, II. ii. 532. 580. III. 461. his works prohibited in England, I. ii. 390. notice of his letter to the protector to forward the reformation in England, II. 180. his view of Christ's presence in the sacrament, 216. maintained predestination, 234. induced by Knox to write somewhat sharply of some things in the English Liturgy, 681.
- Cambray, peace of, II. 764.
- Cambridge, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Cambridge, abbeyes of, Franciscans and Dominicans, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Cambridge, proceedings in the university about Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 173. ii. 136. III. 121—123. ii. 24. the decision, I. 174. why passed with difficulty, *ib.* the university exempted from paying the subsidy, 1531, III. 153. a disputation there upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 220. a visitation of the university of, 247. bishop Ridley's letter about it, and the protector's answer, ii. 327. 330. a settlement of the controversy about pronouncing Greek, II. 249. visitors of the university, 1553, III. 409. their injunctions respecting certain articles of religion, ii. 277. visitation of the university, by order of cardinal Pole, II. 693. Bucer's and Fagius's bodies burnt, 694. the greatest part of the university put their hands to four out of five articles of the lower house of convocation in favour of the old religion, 775. a divinity professorship founded there by Margaret countess of Richmond, I. 708. probably at bp. Fisher's suggestion, *ib.* certain professorships there founded by Henry VIII., ii. 452.
- Cambridge, vice-chancellor of, see *J. Watson*. Proctors, 1529. *J. Blythe* and *R. Swaynburn*—1530. *J. Lynse* and *T. Wilson*.
- Cambrime, John, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Cambuskenneth, Adam. com. of, signed the bond upon Q. Mary's resignation, III. ii. 482.
- Camden, Wm. I. 86. 87. II. 758. encomium of his history, 754.
- Camillo, count, II. ii. 48.
- Campana Cæsar, wrote the Life of king Philip, III. 430.
- Campana, Franciscus, I. 143. ii. 423. III. 79. 515. ii. 21. one of Clement VII.'s bed-chamber, I. 119. ii. 76. sent by him over to England about Henry VIII.'s divorce, *ib.* his real errand, I. 123.
- Campbell, John, bishop of the Isles, signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570.
- Campbell Donald, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Campbell, friar, prior of the Dominicans in Scotland, appointed to confer with Hamilton, who had imbibed Lutheran notions, I. 612. one of those who pronounced him a heretic, *ib.* Hamilton's address to him at the stake, 613. turns frantic, and dies, *ib.* 614.
- Campegio, cardinal, why he was desired to be the legate about Henry VIII.'s divorce, 106.

- was bishop of Salisbury, *ib.* appointed legate to try the divorce 107. why reluctant to undertake it, *ib.* Wolsey's letter to him to hasten over, ii. 61. a second on the same subject, I. 108. comes over to England, 115. tries to dissuade the king from his divorce, 116. and to induce Katharine to enter into a religious life, *ib.* shews the king the bull, but refuses to let it be seen by the council, *ib.* puts off the trial by new delays, 119. his and Wolsey's letter (as legates) to the pope, advising a decretal bull, 136. ii. 108. gained over by the king, I. 138. III. 85. his dissolute life, I. 138. his and Wolsey's proceedings as legates to try Henry VIII.'s divorce, 143 — 153. III. 88. recommended an avocation to the pope, and why, I. 149. by the pope's order delays the proceedings as much as possible, 153. adjourns the court, when all things were ready for a sentence, and why, 155. which gives great offence, *ib.* the end of his commission, 156. well treated by the king on his departure from England, III. 93. now engaged in the emperor's faction, misrepresents the king's cause, I. 182. deprived of the see of Salisbury by act of parliament, 301. copy of the act, ii. 193.
- Camsele, or Kampswell, Thomas, prior of Coventry, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Camusat, — III. xxi.
- Candlemas-day, candles why carried on that day, I. 435. ii. 471.
- Candles in church, regulations respecting, in the injunctions of 1538, I. 501. ii. 281.
- Canon-law, Cranmer often pressed its revision, I. 661. his collection of passages to shew the necessity, ii. 391. unable to effect it in Henry's reign, I. 661. it appoints all places where a cardinal is killed, to be razed, 676.
- Canon Leigh, convent of St. Mary, Devonshire, nuns, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 225. surrendered, 231.
- Canons to have the royal assent, and to be abrogated or confirmed by a committee, I. 299.
- Canons when published under queen Elizabeth, II. 814. defective, *ib.*
- Canterbury, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, I. 679. grammar school founded by Henry VIII., ii. 452.
- Canterbury, abbey of St. Austin's, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 226. 227.
- Canterbury, abbey of, Christ Church, founded by Ethelbert at Austin's instigation, I. 375. exempted from the archbishop's jurisdiction, 288. 375. its ill character, I. 484. surrendered, ii. 234. converted into a deanery and chapter, I. 602. ii. 452.
- Canterbury, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537. surrenders his abbey, 536.
- Canterbury, archbishop of, the title changed at the separation of the English church from the see of Rome, III. 199. 1504 — 1532. *W. Warham*; 1533 — 1555. *T. Cranmer*; 1559 —

1575. *M. Parker*; 1694. *T. Tenison*.
- Canterbury, cathedral of, Cranmer's complaints of the spoliation of its property, II. 404. ii. 332.
- Canterbury, church of, Cromwell's project of endowing, III. 269. ii. 212. disapproved by Cranmer, III. 270. ii. 213.
- Canterbury, prior of, see *T. Goldston*.
- Canutus, king, I. 287.
- Capisuchi, — dean of the rota, I. 256. III. 130. 158. 184. ii. 52. 92. 93.
- Capon, see *Salcot*.
- Caprington, — signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. ii. 482.
- Capstoke, John, printer, III. 457.
- Capua, archbishop of, I. 131. ii. 87. 123.
- Capua, prior de, captures some ships, II. ii. 51. leaves the French service, and returns to his order of knights at Malta, 53. and why, *ib*.
- Caraffa, don Antonio de, II. ii. 446. 449.
- Caraffa, cardinal, see *pope Paul IV*.
- Caranza, Bartholomew, as archbishop of Toledo, II. 434. Dominican, confessor to king Philip and queen Mary, III. iii. 487. accompanied him to England, iii. much employed in reforming the universities, *ib*. recommended by the queen for the archbishopric of Toledo, 487. assisted Charles V. at his last moments, *ib*. confined for many years by the inquisition for being a protestant, *ib*. at last condemned, *ib*. had been one of Charles V.'s divines at the council of Trent, *ib*.
- Cardan, Jerome, the great philosopher of his age, sent for to cure Hamilton archbishop of St. Andrew's, in which he succeeds, II. 429. foretells he will die on a gallows, *ib*. entertained by Edward VI., *ib*. his character of the king, 3. ii. 129.
- Carder, William, delivered over to the secular power as an heretic, I. 56.
- Cardinal, see *T. Wolsey* and *R. Pole*.
- Cardinal in Scotland, see *D. Beaton*.
- Cardinal's college, resigns its lands to Henry VIII., I. 169. founded anew by him, *ib*.
- Cardinals, the canon law appoints all places where a cardinal is killed, to be razed, I. 676.
- Cardinals, college of, Henry VIII.'s letter to, about his divorce, I. ii. 46.
- Cardmaker, John, prebendary of Bath, and divinity reader at St. Paul's, made some compliance in religion, temp. queen Mary, III. 461. burnt for denying the corporal presence, temp. queen Mary, II. 627.
- Carell, Caryl, John, made sergeant at law, II. ii. 76. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, 68. III. 399.
- Carew, George, archdeacon of Totton, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Carew, sir Nicholas, I. 720. III. 269. master of the horse, and knight of the garter, executed for treason, I. 719.
- Carew, sir Peter, II. 727. enters into a conspiracy in consequence of queen Mary's intended marriage with Philip of Spain, 538. discovered, 539. flies into France, *ib*. 548. surrenders himself on assurance

- of pardon, 548. brought home and sent to the Tower, *ib.* escapes again, *ib.* afterwards employed in Ireland by queen Elizabeth, *ib.*
- Carey, — a defendant at a tilt and tournay, II. ii. 65. concerned in a Christmas sport, *ib.*
- Carey, Robert, he and others ordered by Henry VIII. to make a full project of a seminary for ministers of state, I. 539.
- Carleton, Gerard, appointed prebendary of Westminster, I. ii. 375.
- Carlisle, bishop of, 1397. *T. Merks*; 1521—1537. *J. Kite*; 1537—1555. *R. Aldrich*; 1556—1559. *O. Ogleshorp*.
- Carlisle, Michael, lord, signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 630. ii. 482.
- Carlisle, Henry VIII.'s donations to the poor and the highways there, I. 679.
- Carlisle, monastery of St. Mary, Cumberland, I. ii. 236.
- Carlisle, priory of, converted into a deanery and chapter, I. 602. ii. 452.
- Carnaby, sir Reynold, III. ii. 155.
- Carne, Karne, sir Edward, I. 256. 276. II. 708. 749. III. 130. 183. 184. 305. 508. ii. 92. 93. 94. sent to Rome by Henry VIII. about his divorce, I. 242, &c. ii. 176. 184. 185. Q. Mary's ambassador at Rome, II. 601. 690. deceived by the pope, 691. his letter to the queen about his negotiations, ii. 431. his letter concerning the suspension of Pole's legatine power, 442. being recalled by queen Elizabeth, he obtains the care of a hospital at Rome, being zealously addicted to that see, II. 750.
- Carr, Nicholas, II. 338. III. ii. 531. 533. regius professor of Greek at Cambridge, and a great restorer of learning in that university, 493.
- Carthusian monks of London, many executed for denying the king's supremacy and other matters, I. 483. 704. prior of, his excellent character, I. 484.
- Carver, Dirick, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 632.
- Caryl, see *Carrell*.
- Casal, Augustin, canon of Salamanca, and preacher to Charles V., III. 486. the most eloquent preacher Spain ever produced, *ib.* burnt for heresy, *ib.*
- Casimir, brother to the elector palatine, II. 833. commanded the Germans who assisted the protestants in the Netherlands and France, *ib.* brave, but seldom fortunate, *ib.*
- Cassali, three brothers, employed by Henry VIII. as his agents in Italy, I. 90.
- Cassali, Francis, III. ii. 44.
- Cassali, sir Gregory, I. 98. 104. 106. 107. 112. 122. 123. 124. 128. 140. 189. 424. ii. 35. 40. 41. 42. 55. 65. 67. 71. 75. 78. 82. 100. 125. 131. 188. III. 66. 73. 87. 116. 143. 165. 166. 167. 231. 232. 233. ii. 17. 63. 70. 542. Henry VIII.'s ambassador at Rome, I. 90. Wolsey's despatch to him about the king's divorce, *ib.* ii. 19. his letter about the method in which the pope desired the divorce should be managed, 43. Wolsey's letter to him to make presents at Rome, 48. another of his to him to send over the decretal bull about the divorce, 62. his letter to Henry VIII. about his negotiations at Rome respecting his divorce, III. ii. 42.

- Cassali, John, prothonotary, I. 106. 107. 123. ii. 55. his letter to Wolsey about his conference with the pope concerning his bull for the divorce of Henry VIII. being shewn to the king's council, 66. Henry VIII.'s ambassador at Venice, I. 175. Crooke's complaint against him, 177. and his against Crooke, *ib.*
- Cassali, Paul, I. ii. 170.
- Cassali, Vincentius, I. ii. 66. 70. 75. 76. 87.
- Cassilis, Gilbert Kenedy, earl of, II. ii. 96. taken prisoner by the English, I. 640. placed in Cranmer's custody, 641. converted by him, *ib.* promoted the reformation in Scotland, *ib.* his noble conduct about returning as a hostage to England, 651. set at liberty by Henry VIII., *ib.*, one of the council to assist the earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, III. 535. signed the bond acknowledging the regent Murray, 631. ii. 483. one of the commissioners sent to France about the marriage of Mary queen of Scots with the dauphin, II. 713. III. 543. died in France, probably by poison, II. 738.
- Castel-Acre, abbey of, Norfolk, Cluniacians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Castello, Adrian de, bishop of Bath and Wells, cardinal, I. 16. his oath of fidelity to Henry VII. for the bishopric, ii. 3.
- Castlehaven, earl of, see M. lord Audley.
- Castleton, William, first dean of Norwich, III. 415.
- Castro, Alphonsus à, a Franciscan friar, confessor to king Philip, II. 612. preaches before him against persecutions for religion, *ib.*
- Catechism, set forth by archbishop Cranmer, 1548, II. 145. notice of it, *ib.* III. ii. 545. first made in Latin, 545.
- Catechism of A. Nowel, authorized by letters patent to be taught, II. 449.
- Catechism, printed before the first impression of the Articles, III. 404. probably drawn up by bishop Poinet, 410.
- Catechism, probably by Nowel, agreed to in the convocation of 1561, III. 583.
- Cately, abbey of, Lincolnshire, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Cathcart, Allan lord, signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 631. ii. 482.
- Catmar, George, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Cattisford, John, III. ii. 509. n.
- Cattle, proclamation issued, touching the prices of, II. ii. 50. 60.
- Catton, Robert, abbot of St. Alban's, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 473.
- Caudray, (Condray,) Richard, archdeacon of Norwich, I. ii. 162.
- Causton, — burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 617.
- Cave, sir Ambrose, II. ii. 487. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a protestant, *ib.*
- Cavendish, sir William, I. 14. III. 72. 76. 87. 88. 96. 192. 230. a proof how little his Life of Wolsey is to be depended upon, 73.
- Cawarden, sir Thomas, favoured the reformation, I. 655. impri-

- soned for misbehaviour to the state, III. 501.
- Cawarden, lady, favoured the reformation, I. 655.
- Cawood, John, printer to queen Mary, III. 479.
- Cecil, Thomas, afterwards earl of Exeter, I. ii. 408.
- Cecil, William, see lord *Burleigh*.
- Cecilian, bishop of Carthage, II. 262.
- Celibacy of the clergy, not required in old times, I. 32. enforced in England in the days of St. Augustine, *ib.* never adopted by the Greek church, *ib.* when generally imposed, and why, II. 187. see *Marriage*.
- Centareno, acquainted with Reg. Pole, I. 443.
- Ceremonies, article of 1536. about, I. 435. ii. 471.
- Cerne, abbey of, Dorsetshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Cesis, cardinal, I. ii. 42. 45.
- Chaderton, see *Chatterton*.
- Chalcedon, council of, I. ii. 462. anathematized by Severus, I. 47. ordered all monasteries to be subject to their bishops, 375. notice of its ninth and twenty-fourth canons, ii. 477. 478. forbid the bishops and clergy from intermeddling in secular matters, II. 207. 378. allowed the second place to the patriarchs of Constantinople, III. 246. ii. 170.
- Chaloner, Robert, III. 378. one of the council in the north, II. ii. 312. 314. 316. his salary, 315. signed certain injunctions for a visitation of chantries, 218.
- Chaloner, sir Thomas, II. ii. 35. clerk of the council, 45. in a commission for the equal division of the debatable ground between England and Scotland, 70. sent ambassador to France, II. 451.
- Chamberlain, — ambassador in Hungary, II. ii. 27.
- Chamberlain, Nicholas, weaver, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 628.
- Chambers, John, physician to Henry VIII., I. 561. dean of St. Stephen's, archdeacon of Bedford, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 476.
- Chambers, John, III. ii. 458. abbot of Peterborough, present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. when consecrated bishop of Peterborough, 572.
- Champion, — chaplain to archbishop Cranmer, III. ii. 120.
- Chamy, town of, razed, II. ii. 95. 97.
- Chancellor of France, see *Prat*.
- Chancellor of Scotland, see *J. Hamilton*.
- Chandelor, — voted in the convocation of 1562. against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Chandlers of London, orders taken about their selling their candles, II. ii. 64.
- Chandois, John Bridges, lord, III. 437. constable of the Tower, ii. 333. kind to the lady Elizabeth when confined there, II. 728. removed from his charge of her for shewing her too much respect, 729.
- Chantries and chapters given by parliament to Henry VIII., I. 676. and to Edward VI., II. 93. ii. 6. opposed by Cranmer and other bishops, II. 94. why sold, 15. 139. commissions to examine into their state, 139. ii. 216.
- Chapinius, sent ambassador from Charles V. to England, II. ii. 166.

- Chaplains, six, to Edward VI.  
appointed to preach through  
the country, II. 352. 353. ii.  
63. their names, II. 353.
- Chapnysius, Eustathius, the em-  
peror's ambassador in England,  
III. ii. 524.
- Chapman, John, prior of Mare,  
I. ii. 203. 205.
- Charlemagne, II. 90. 208. 378.  
ii. 214. III. 410. his immortal  
character, I. xvii. employed  
Alcuinus to write against the  
worship of images, II. 20.
- Charles I., I. ii. encomium on, II.  
104.
- Charles II. Burnet's dedication  
to him of the first volumes of  
his History of the Reformation,  
I. i.
- Charles V., emperor, I. xix. 77.  
94. 98. 99. 106. 121. 125.  
128. 130. 132. 133. 136. 141.  
158. 163. 176. 179. 185. 186.  
189. 253. 255. 267. 275. 276.  
350. 362. 363. 381. 386. 395.  
411. 416. 441. 442. 494. 589.  
605. 643. 651. 665. 666. 681.  
702. 736. ii. 28. 29. 30. 56.  
84. 96. 97. 99. 101. 106. 116.  
117. 122. 128. 307. 415. 422.  
427. 430. 448. 488. II. 38.  
177. 212. 267. 268. 270. 288.  
301. 349. 386. 387. 428. 468.  
477. 484. 523. 524. 584. ii. 12.  
16. 24. 26. 28. 29. 34. 46. 48.  
49. 51. 68. 72. 75. 85. 86. 90  
— 98. 116 — 120. 275. 434.  
548. III. xxxv. xxxvii. 32 — 40.  
59. 67. 68. 73. 77. 79. 81. 84.  
85. 86. 97. 109. 110. 111. 128.  
129. 135. 136. 137. 141. 145.  
162 — 165. 168. 212. 215.  
221. 222. 232. 233. 252. 273.  
296. 299 — 305. 310. 312.  
317 — 322. 328. 332. 338.  
339. 345. 365. 369. 384. 385.  
429. 431. 434. 441. 444. 445.  
448. 449. 450. 455. 458. 481.  
482. 483. III. ii. 10. 15. 19.  
20. 22. 37. 40. 42. 43. 63. 66.  
83. 149. 151. 236. 240 — 248.  
251. 253. 254. 265. 266. 267.  
287. 296. 303. 313. 317. 320.  
336. 337. 485. 486. 489. 519.  
542. 546. formed a design of  
universal monarchy, II. 38.  
laid hold of the differences in  
religion to aid his design, *ib.*  
his claims to different states,  
I. 6. chosen emperor against  
Francis I., *ib.* constant wars be-  
tween them, *ib.* visited Henry  
VIII. in England, and why, *ib.*  
gained over Wolsey by a prom-  
ise of the popedom. *ib.* why  
Henry sided with him against  
France, 7. twice deceives Wol-  
sey about the papacy, *ib.* went  
over to England again to be in-  
stalled a knt. of the garter, 8. a  
match agreed between him and  
princess Mary, *ib.* beat Francis  
and took him prisoner at  
Pavia, *ib.* besieged Rome and  
took the pope prisoner for  
joining with Francis, *ib.* why  
he broke off his match with  
princess Mary, 9. III. 63. mar-  
ried the infanta of Portugal,  
I. 9. why Henry VIII., then  
made an alliance with France,  
against him, *ib.* which obliged  
him to release Francis from  
imprisonment, *ib.* III. 60. no-  
tice of the Clementine league  
formed against him, I. 9. his  
successes against the pope,  
who surrendered himself pri-  
soner, but afterwards escaped,  
10. 11. his reception of Wol-  
sey, sent over by Henry VIII.  
to compose the differences be-  
tween him and Francis I., III.  
35. Wolsey's character of him,  
*ib.* ii. 10. opposes Henry VIII.'s  
divorce, I. 113. Clement VII. re-  
solved to unite himself to him,

121. 134. protests against the legates' commission to try Henry VIII.'s divorce, 134. presses an avocation of Henry VIII.'s divorce to Rome, 139. 149. opposed by the English ambassadors, *ib.* obtains it, 153. gives great rewards to certain learned men for their opinions against Henry VIII.'s divorce, 181. the English ambassadors wait upon him about the king's divorce, 191. he declares he will support his aunt, *ib.* treats Agrippa hardly for favouring the king's cause. *ib.* what might be his feelings as to Henry VIII.'s divorce from his aunt, 78. how he received the news of the divorce, 269. considered Wolsey his inveterate enemy, 157. 163. his answers to certain demands of Henry VIII., III. 74. his severe reflection on Wolsey, *ib.* the bishop of Bayonne proposes to Wolsey to get him deposed, 75. firmly united with the pope, I. 169. on what conditions, *ib.* enters into a peace with France and Flanders, *ib.* restores the duchy of Milan to Francis Sforza, 170. crowned king of Lombardy at Bononia by the pope, *ib.* the ceremonies, *ib.* appears in the lowest ecclesiastical habits on the occasion, *ib.* the pope prevents him from kissing his toe, *ib.* the pope falls off from him and joins Francis I., and why, 233. engaged in a war with the Turks who had invaded Hungary, probably at the instigation of the French king, 234. gets his brother Ferdinand made king of the Romans, II. 39. his interview with the pope, I. 255. the sentence of the pope against

Henry VIII. committed to him to be executed, 346. the king in consequence joins the league of Smalcald, 347. how pacified towards the king, 423. III. 252. approved of the English Articles of Religion of 1536. and drew up the Interim not unlike them, I. 438. rejoiced at A. Boleyn's death, III. 231. his design of breaking the league of Smalcald, I. 541. therefore desirous of detaching Henry VIII. from the German princes, *ib.* king Henry's despatch to his ambassador about the emperor's motion for renewing his friendship with him, III. 233. ii. 155. a league between him and Henry VIII., I. 647. has an interview with the king of France, 544. object of it, *ib.* accidental, II. ii. 583. came to nothing, I. 553. having induced Henry VIII. to make war with the French king, deserts him and makes peace with Francis, 66. II. 40. III. 312. 313. makes a league with the pope, I. 665. true to king Henry in preventing the council of Trent from intermeddling with his marriage, III. 314. his object in keeping the English and French king at variance, 315. makes peace with the Turk, I. 666. II. 40. king Ferdinand discontented with him, III. 319. notice of his league with the pope for the extirpation of heresy, I. 697. his confessor refused him absolution for not persecuting heretics, III. 355. his designs against Germany, II. 40. his attempts in the council of Trent towards a reformation of abuses, 42. the landgrave of Hesse has an in-



terview with him, 43. how he gained over Maurice against his kinsman, the duke of Saxe, 44. his army falls into Saxony, 45. expelled by the duke, *ib.* the duke of Wirtemberg submits to him, 48. defeats the duke of Saxe, and takes him prisoner, 103. puts Maurice in possession of Saxony, *ib.* the landgrave of Hesse submits to him, 105. obtains a decree at the diet of Ausburg referring the matter of religion wholly to his care, 107. releases the duke of Saxony, 79. 86. peace concluded between him and the Scots, II. 353 — 356. ii. 31. some of his towns in Piedmont taken by the French, 51. 53. applies to Edward VI. to allow the lady Mary to have mass, 34. 65. he and the pope dispute about the translation of the council of Trent, II. 176. being displeased he orders the Interim to be drawn up, 177. nearly reduced the whole of Germany, 267. his error in not prosecuting his victories, *ib.* jealousies arise in his family, 268. instructions given to sir W. Paget, sent as ambassador to him, 242. an account of a conference of certain of his ministers with the ambassador, II. 272. ii. 245. the result, II. 274. ii. 251. proscribes the town of Magdeburg, II. 331. holds a diet, *ib.* 332. his fatal step in trusting Maurice of Saxony to be general against Magdeburg, 333. how he thought he had a hold of him, *ib.* why his brother Ferdinand was afraid of him, 385. Maurice's designs against him, *ib.* his suspicions against Maurice quieted by his cunning, 433. Maurice begins

to act openly against him, 438. Maurice's demands, 439. the edict of Passaw secures religious freedom, *ib.* he is much depressed, *ib.* makes an unsuccessful attempt on Metz, 440. his flight from Inspruck to escape duke Maurice, ii. 79. agrees on a peace with duke Maurice, 88. now first possessed with the design of retiring into private life, II. 440. banished certain preachers from Augusta, ii. 90. and certain citizens, *ib.* grounds for his soliciting a league with England, II. 450. Cecil's arguments for and against it, *ib.* ii. 120. instructions to sir R. Morison, who was sent over ambassador to him, II. 450. ii. 322. his sickness, II. 451. 453. Edward VI. offers to mediate between him and France, 451. 452. the French demands, 452. king Edward's death breaks off the negotiation, 453. advised queen Mary not to be precipitate in bringing back the old religion, 485. why he urged the death of the duke of Northumberland, 428. Pole's account of his interview with him about church-lands, III. 451. ii. 309. why he stopped cardinal Pole on his way to England, 518. 519. 520. his views in proposing a match between his son Philip and queen Mary, 519. sends money to England for bribes in favour of his son's marriage, 525. sends ambassadors to England about his son's marriage with queen Mary, 536. gives up the kingdom of Naples and the titular kingdom of Jerusalem to his son on his marriage, 574. resigns his he-

- reditary dominions to his son Philip, II. 660. 661. III. 484. his letter acquainting the city of Toledo with the fact, 484. ii. 337. reasons to think he died a protestant, III. 486. 663. what deterred his son from burning his bones for heresy, 488. his fatigues, *ib.* his successes, 661. probably urged by his son to resign, *ib.* his income and residence, 662. anecdote of his behaviour to Seld who visited him, *ib.* his employment, 663. his remark respecting religion, *ib.* first designed the carrying the Tago up a hill near Toledo, *ib.*
- Charles VII. of France applied to by the council of Basil in its quarrel with the pope, III. 4. 5. passes the pragmatic sanction, *ib.* which is observed in France until his death, 7.
- Charles VIII. of France reestablishes the pragmatic sanction, III. 11. which is observed during his reign, 12.
- Charles IX., king of France, II. ii. 522. III. 615. 616. ii. 409. 412. 413. 416. his accession to the crown of France, II. 831. the king of Navarre regent during his minority, *ib.*
- Charles archduke of Austria, second son of the emperor Ferdinand, inclined to protestantism, III. 521. proposed as a husband for queen Elizabeth, *ib.* courted her, 554. ii. 368. 385.
- Charles, archduke, son of Philip, son of Charles V., II. 537.
- Charles, prince, III. 486.
- Charterhouse abbey, London, surrendered, I. ii. 225.
- Chartres, vicemad of, see *J. de Ferriers*.
- Chastilion, M., II. ii. 18. 20. 41. 97. governor of the French army, 9. 11. besieged Bulloigne, II. 265. one of the French commissioners to treat of peace with the English ambassadors, 305. ii. 13.
- Chastilion, cardinal of, a commissioner about certain proposals of marriage with the French royal family, II. ii. 42. present at the marriage of the dauphin to Mary queen of Scots, II. 737.
- Chastity, vows of, one of the six articles respecting, I. 514. objections against it, 515.
- Chatelherault, James Hamilton, second earl of Arran, duke of, governor of Scotland, I. 620. 670. II. 175. ii. 96. 521. 523. III. 539. 541. 542. 543. 544. 567. ii. 370—376. 404. 405. 408. favourable to the reformation, *ib.* I. 670. made governor of Scotland, during the minority of queen Mary, I. 648. III. 534. 535. the council named to assist him, 535. agrees to the queen's marrying Henry VIII.'s son, *ib.* how deterred from it, and induced to support the French interests, 649. hated cardinal Beaton, 648. commanded the army against the protector Somerset, II. 67. suppressed the offers made by the protector, 68. defeated at Pinkey, 69. besieges Broughty castle, 167. raises the siege, *ib.* how bribed to consent to the young queen's being sent into France, 169. the government entirely in his hands, 330. wholly led by his base brother, the archbishop of St. Andrew's, *ib.* the queen dowager lays a plan to wrest the government from him, 331.

- headed the lords of the congregation in Scotland, 825. signed the bond of association with England, III. 552. signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, 570.
- Chateras, abbey of, Cambridge-shire, Black-nuns, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Chatterton (Chaderton,) — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Chaucer, Geoffrey, his books allowed to be sold by an act of parliament forbidding certain others, I. 644.
- Cheapstow, abbess of, I. 484.
- Chedsey, William, II. 532. III. 506. disputed with P. Martyr at Oxford upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 219. concerned in the disputation at Oxford upon the sacrament against Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, 564. one of the popish disputants at the conference at Westminster, 775. III. ii. 356.
- Cheln, Reginald de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Cheke, sir John, II. III. 230. 257. 337. 338. 463. II. ii. 232. 497. 498. 541. III. 271. 378. ii. 533. tutor to Edward VI., II. 2. ii. 3. he and Cox careful to instil into the king right principles of religion, II. 50. one of Edward VI.'s privy chamber, ii. 53. knighted, *ib.* in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, 68. III. 398. opposed the old pronunciation of Greek at Cambridge, II. 249. Gardiner maintained it, *ib.* resigns his Greek chair. *ib.* III. ii. 531. encomium on his book on the subject, II. 250. his method advocated by sir T. Smith, *ib.* prevails, *ib.* he and Haddon put into Latin the book of revisions of the ecclesiastical laws, 405. one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge, III. 409. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, ii. 281. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady Jane Grey was queen, II. 471. sent to the Tower for opposing Q. Mary's title to the crown, 480. III. ii. 546. escapes abroad, II. 548. surrenders himself on assurance of pardon, *ib.* brought home and sent to the Tower, *ib.* discharged, *ib.* taken again in Flanders upon some new offence, *ib.* prevailed upon to renounce his religion and then set at liberty, *ib.* died soon after, probably broken-hearted at his apostasy, *ib.*
- Chenault, — the French legier in England, II. ii. 20. 47.
- Cheney, see *Cheyney*.
- Chertsey, abbey of, Surrey, surrendered, I. 476.
- abbot of, probably favoured the reformation, I. 476.
- Chertsey, convent of, Cambridge-shire, Benedictine nuns, new-founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224. surrendered, 225.
- Cherubini. — I. 492. ii. 260.
- Chester, William, sheriff of London, III. ii. 332.
- Chester, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor, and the highways there, I. 679.
- Chester, bishop of, instance of this title being given to the bp. of Litchfield, temp. Edw. III., III. ii. 541.
- Chester, bishop of, 1542 — 1553. *J. Bird*; 1556 — 1561. *C. Scot.*

- Chester, dean of, see *W. Barlow*.  
 Chester, bishopric of, notice of its erection, I. 527. ii. 452. has the monastery of Hammond, I. 527. founded out of the monastery of St. Werburgh, 600. see *Litchfield*.  
 Chester, convent of St. Mary, nuns, new-founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 225. surrendered, 236.  
 Chester, monastery of, St. Werburgh, surrendered, I. ii. 236. the bishopric of Chester founded out of it, I. 600.  
 Cheston, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.  
 Cheyney, Richard, archdeacon of Hereford, disputes in the convocation of 1553. concerning the sacrament, II. 527—535. as bishop of Gloucester, professed himself to be a Lutheran in parliament, III. 605. ii. 455.  
 Cheyney, sir Thomas, treasurer of the household, II. 12. 35. ii. 31. 58. III. 356. dismissed the court for offending Wolsey, 85. brought back again by A. Boleyn, *ib.* one of the privy-council appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 36. ii. 145. 122. in its committee for matters of state, 124. in another for the bulwarks, *ib.* allowed one hundred men at arms, 62. has a commission of array for Kent during the protector's expedition into Scotland, II. 66. signed the council's order for Gardiner's imprisonment in the Tower for his opposition to the measures about religion, 141. he and others sent to Lord Seimour to bring him to a submission, 204. joins the council against the protector, 280. sent out ambassador to the emperor, 288. ii. 12. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady Jane Grey was queen, II. 471. warden of the cinque ports, declares for queen Mary, 478. 479. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, ii. 149. 262. 286. 288. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a papist, *ib.*  
 Chichely, Henry, promoted to the see of Canterbury by pope Martin V., I. 222. reproved by him for not opposing the statute against provisions, *ib.* the pope's bull to him about it, ii. 152. is suspended from his legantine power, I. 223. appeals to the next general council, *ib.* II. 710. ii. 450. applications made in his favour to the pope, I. 224. writes the humblest submission to the pope, *ib.* his speech to the house of commons about the statute, 225. ii. 160. to no purpose, I. 226. is however restored to his legantine power by the pope, *ib.*  
 Chichester, Richard, bishop of, said to have been married, II. 188.  
 Chichester, bishop of, 1536—1542. *R. Sampson*; 1543—1551. *G. Day*; 1559—1568. *W. Barlow*.  
 Chicksand, abbey of, Bedfordshire, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 229.  
 Chief baron, see *sir R. Cholmley*.  
 Childeric III. deprived of the crown of France, I. 450.

- Chisholm, William, bishop of Dunblane, I. 613. III. 625. signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, 570.
- Chiswell, — III. xxvi.
- Cholmley, Randolph, in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436.
- Cholmley, sir Roger, chief baron, made chief justice, II. ii. 76. in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436. sent to the Tower for opposing queen Mary's title to the crown, 480.
- Chorepiscopi*, in the primitive church, begun before the council of Nice, I. 320. put down in the ninth century, *ib.* revived by parliament in England, as suffragan bishops, temp. Henry VIII., *ib.*
- Christ, the Marcionites denied that he had a true body, or did really suffer, II. 224. the Eutychians maintained that his body and human nature was swallowed up by his divinity, *ib.*
- Christ Church, priory of, near Algate, given to sir T. Audley, I. 382. 383.
- Christ Church, dean of, Oxford, 1561 — 1564. *T. Sampson*; 1596 — 1604. *T. Ravis*.
- Christ's Church hospital in London, founded by Henry VIII., I. ii. 452.
- Christian II. king of Denmark, I. 617.
- Christian III. king of Denmark, I. 541. 591. II. ii. 31. neglected by his brother-in-law Charles V., III. 300. ii. 243.
- Christianity, nature of, II. xxix. xxx. its suitableness to the interests of human society, III. xlv.
- Christmas gambols, II. ii. 66.
- Christopher, St., prayer to, II. ii. 222.
- Christopherson, Christoforson, J., bishop of Chichester, II. 700. III. 508. wrote a book against rebellion, II. 543. chosen prolocutor to the convocation of 1556, III. 480. dean of Norwich, assisted at the condemnation of certain heretics, ii. 536. 546. master of Trinity college, Cambridge, found to have misapplied the revenues of his college, II. 693. appointed bishop of Chichester, *ib.* one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge, appointed by cardinal Pole, *ib.* refuses to take the oath of supremacy, 791. imprisoned for a short time, *ib.* was a good Grecian, and had translated Eusebius and the other church-historians into Latin, but with little fidelity, 793. his death, III. 523. ii. 350. 548. Jewel's epithet of him, *ib.*
- Chromatius, his opinion upon divorce after adultery, II. 118. 1 Chron. xxviii. 21., I. 285. 2 Chron. viii. 14. 15., I. 285.
- Chronicles of religious houses, notice respecting, I. 540.
- Chrysosme, a white vestment anciently used in baptism, II. 158.
- Chrysostom, St., I. 178. 203. 279. 576. ii. 327. 499. 520. 528. 529. 543. 548. II. 263. 299. 532. 564. 567. ii. 203. 205. 466. 471. 480. III. 246. 595. 597. ii. 170. 431. 438. 530. 538. 551. considered the Mosal prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 199. was against the corporal presence, 340. his opinion upon divorce after adultery, II. 118. notice of a MS. letter of

- his upon the sacrament, 224. 225. published in England and in Holland, III. 362. in his other writings had said higher things upon Christ's presence in the sacrament than any of all the fathers, II. 225.
- Church, definition of the, with Henry VIII.'s marginal corrections, I. ii. 550. decrees of the church cannot be changed by the pope in the opinion of certain popes, I. 205. cannot dispense with the laws of God, *ib.*
- Church of England, laws made against the encroachment of the papacy, I. 216. the statute of provisors, *ib.* 220. of *præmunire*, 219. both passed during a schism in the papacy, 221. pope Martin V.'s endeavours against these statutes, 221—225. I. ii. 152. to no purpose, I. 226. Henry VIII. acknowledged supreme head of the church of England, in so far as was lawful by the laws of Christ, by the convocation of 1531, 227. differences about the form of the church of England, II. xxvi. why some advised the abolition of episcopacy, *ib.* why queen Elizabeth was induced to retain it, xxvii. this church possesses the true ends of Christianity, xxx. bishop Burnet's regret at certain deviations in his days from the established church, III. xiv. see *Reformation*.
- Church-lands, spoliation of, justified, II. xiii. xiv. a proviso about church-lands in the act repealing all laws against the see of Rome, 590. a petition from the convocation about it, *ib.* ii. 372. great fear about the church-lands, II. 597. queen Mary resolves to restore those in her possession, 619. 635. ii. 410. observations respecting the pope's dispensation for their disappropriation, temp. queen Mary, III. xxxiv. Julius III.'s breve to Pole as legate, relating to the abbey lands, ii. 299. Pole's letter to the pope, giving an account of his conference with Charles V. about church-lands, 309. Paul IV.'s bull annulling their alienation, III. xxxvii. 471. ii. 3. reflections upon it, III. 473. which had also been forbidden by pope Symmachus and Paul II., ii. 4.
- Church-music, first made regular by Gregory the Great, II. 148.
- Church-plate, commission about, II. ii. 74.
- Churches and churchyards, markets held therein in the times of popery, II. 211.
- Ciaconius, — III. ii. 537.
- Cirencester, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- Cirencester, abbot of, see *J. Blake*.
- Cirencester, monastery of, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Clanrickard, Ulrick de Burgh, earl of, II. ii. 65.
- Clare-hall, Cambridge, attempts to suppress it, II. 248. ii. 331. III. ii. 531. 545.
- Clarence, duke of, brother of Edward IV., I. 442.
- Clark, — II. 295. III. ii. 527.
- Clark, John, bishop of Bath and Wells, I. 367. ii. 424. 431. II. ii. 274. 276. 281. 282. III. 205. 206. 284. ii. 13. one of Henry VIII.'s ambassadors at Rome, III. 36. 38. 65. approved of the king's scruples about his first marriage, 72. one of queen Katharine's council in the matter of her divorce, 82. cited her to appear before the

- legates, 88. 89. did not consider the consummation of prince Arthur's marriage sufficiently proved, 155. dissented from the convocation about it, I. 262. concerned in the proceedings for pronouncing the sentence of divorce between the king and queen Katharine, 265. dissented from the submission made to the king by the convocation of 1531, III. 150. signed the judgment of certain bishops concerning the king's supremacy, I. ii. 278. present at the parliament of 1534, I. 291. signed a resolution about calling a general council, 353. one of a committee named by the house of lords to draw up articles of religion, 514. one of those appointed to examine what religious ceremonies should be retained, 550. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 473. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487. his death, I. 352.
- Clarke, Richard, vicar of Mynstre and Monkton, and one of the six preachers at Canterbury, concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Clarke, William, I. ii. 405. I. 700.
- Clattercott, abbey of, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Claudia, queen of France, I. 87.
- Clayberg, — III. 92.
- Claybroke, Dr., one of Henry VIII.'s legal counsellors in the matter of his divorce from queen Katharine, III. ii. 543.
- Clement VII., pope, (cardinal de Medici,) I. 8. 44. 77. 109. 163. 176. 179. 252. 253. 265. 350. 351. 493. 617. 707. II. 15. 22—33. 50. 190. 262. 420—423. 429—431. 443. II. 47. 131. 749. ii. 275—281. 578. III. xl. 32. 36—39. 65. 73. 77. 78. 81. 83. 86. 104—106. 132—136. 139—141. 162—169. 175. 180—185. 193. 195. 196. 232. ii. 13. 20. 42—44. 48. 62—70. 80—84. 89—99. III. 118. cardinal de Medici chosen pope, I. 8. III. 39. ii. 15. assumes the title of Clement VII., III. 39. ii. 15. Wolsey's letter about his election, *ib.* false to the highest degree, I. xviii. besieged and taken prisoner by Charles V. for joining with Francis I., 8. formed the famous league against Charles V., 9. forced by the Colonnas to make peace with the emperor, 10. attempts the kingdom of Naples, *ib.* made peace again, *ib.* raised money by making cardinals, *ib.* again broke the peace, *ib.* reduced by the duke of Bourbon, *ib.* surrendered his person, 11. escaped from prison, *ib.* absolved Francis I. from the oath he had taken to observe the treaty of Madrid, III. 61. his letter to Wolsey about his miserable state of imprisonment, 65. ii. 16. Wolsey sent to France to make a treaty for his release, III. 66. Wolsey's instructions to sir G. Cassali about applying to him for Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 90. ii. 19. grants it when he was in prison, I. 94. escaped, *ib.* and, being at liberty, gives a bull for it, 95. III. 70. not made use of, 76. Knight's two letters about the negotiations with him, I. ii. 35. 38. his craft and policy, I. 96. and the measures that governed them, *ib.* the method proposed by him, 98. ii. 43. a larger bull desired of him, and why,

I. 102. Gardiner and Fox sent to him to Rome, 103. Gardiner's letter to Henry VIII. setting forth his artifices, III. ii. 20. his promise in the king's affair, 22. the king writes to him, I. 103. Wolsey's letter to him, *ib.* ii. 47. appoints cardinal Campegio legate to try the cause, I. 107. and grants a decretal bull, 109. reluctantly allows the suppression of some more monasteries in England, 112. Wolsey's letter to J. Cassali to obtain his leave for the bull to be shewn to the king's council, ii. 65. Cassali's letter about his conference with him, and his refusal, 66. I. 117. enters into a league with the emperor, *ib.* sends Campana to England, 119. his letter to Wolsey to give credence to him, ii. 76. new ambassadors sent to him with fresh overtures, I. 119. threatening separation from the see of Rome, 120. a guard of 2000 men offered him, *ib.* he resolves to unite himself with the emperor, *ib.* being frightened with the threats of the imperialists, 121. repents his granting the decretal bull, 122. what he really sent Campana to England for, 123. still cajoles the king with high promises, 124. taken very ill, 125. cabals about his successor, 126. has a relapse, 130. upon his recovery inclines to join the emperor, 134. second part of a long despatch concerning the divorce, ii. 82. another despatch, 97. promised not to recall the legates, but to confirm their sentence, I. 135. the legates' letter to him advising a decretal bull, 136. ii. 108. another despatch about it, 115.

the pope's deep dissimulation, I. 140. his letter to cardinal Wolsey, ii. 121. complains of the Florentines, I. 140. proceedings at Rome about the avocation, 149. he agrees with the emperor, and why, 150. yet is in great perplexities, 151. Dr. Bennet's letter, shewing that little was to be expected from him, ii. 129. grants the avocation, I. 153. his letter to Wolsey about it, ii. 131. did not love him, I. 163. he and the emperor firmly united, 169. on what conditions, *ib.* crowns the emperor at Bononia, 170. prevents him from kissing his toe, *ib.* reluctantly grants a breve allowing divines and canonists to give their opinions as to Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, 179. offered to grant the king a license to have two wives, 189. the English ambassadors refuse to kiss his toe, 190. on the king's refusing to appear at Rome, he offers to let the matter rest, 191. contents of a letter signed by several of the English nobility, clergy, and commons about the king's divorce, 192. his answer, 193. writes to Henry VIII. about the queen's appeal, 239. the king's last letter to him on the same, 240. ii. 170. his first breve against the divorce, III. 109. cites Henry VIII. to Rome about his divorce, I. 242. III. 127. the king's letter to him about the business, 128. ii. 36. forbids, by a second breve, the king to marry again, III. 130. issues a third breve against him, 136. offended at two instances of infringement on the



papal authority in England, I. 245. his fresh proposal to the king, with the king's answer, 253. his interview with the emperor, 255. rejects some further overtures respecting the divorce, and cites Henry VIII. to appear, *ib.* 256. reluctantly grants bulls for Cranmer's appointment to the see of Canterbury, 259. an account of them, 260. reasons for his stiffness against the king's cause, 267. Henry VIII. opposed in vain the French king's interview with him, III. 138. the interview, 141. 144. unites himself to the French king, I. 269. and why, *ib.* and condemns Henry VIII.'s proceedings, 270. his interview with Francis I., 271. and settlement of the marriage between his niece, Katharine de Medici, and the duke of Orleans, 234. 271. what claims of property he gave up to them, 272. gives great promises to Henry VIII., 142. why he did not proceed to extremities against king Henry upon his divorce being declared by archbp. Cranmer, 156. on what conditions he promises to give sentence for Henry VIII.'s divorce, 272. the king and archbishop Cranmer both appeal from him to a general council, *ib.* threatens the life of Bonner, who delivered the appeals, *ib.* Bonner's account of his audience with him to read the king's appeal from him to a general council, III. 157. ii. 49. Francis I. induces the king to submit to him, I. 273. yet the imperialists persuade him to give sentence against the king, 275. the sentence confirmed anew, 276. in

great anxiety about Henry VIII.'s business, III. 170. the final sentence given in great haste, 171. 172. 174. 176. loses the obedience of England in consequence, 172. falls off from the emperor, and why, I. 233. joins the king of France, and why, *ib.* committed his sentence against the king to be executed by the emperor, 346. proved by Cranmer to be corrupt, 356. his death, 423. III. 194.

Clementine league against Charles V. notice of, I. 9.

Clergy, cardinal Wolsey obtains a bull for reforming them, I. 38. and in consequence incurs their hatred, *ib.* hated before the reformation, and why, 45. some bills passed for reforming their abuses, 166. their loss by them, 167. all transgressions against the statutes of *provisors* and *præmunire* being excepted out of Henry VIII.'s pardon, kept the clergy under, as they were all involved in those transgressions, 168. why at the mercy of Henry VIII., 234. their submission sent by convocation to parliament, and passed, 299. Henry VIII.'s letter to the justices to observe the conduct of the clergy, III. 188. ii. 100. a proclamation to the same effect, III. 189. ii. 104. regulations respecting their housekeeping, I. 607. a petition from the lower house of convocation to the upper, that the inferior clergy might sit in the house of commons, II. 97. ii. 170. 171. the matter urged again in the reign of Q. Elizabeth and king James, II. 98. ii. 173. considerations as to the right, II. 99. a pro-

- position concerning the marriage of the clergy signed by convocation, 102. laws against the clergy meddling in matters of blood, 207. a project for relieving the clergy reduced to great poverty, 417. about 12,000 deprived for being married, in queen Mary's reign, 555. severities against them, III. 432. aggravated by some, 434. discharged by queen Mary from tenths and first-fruits, II. 646. an act for the purpose, 647. cardinal Pole in convocation makes canons for the reformation of the clergy, 651. heads of his reformation, *ib.* how in ancient times the clergy came to be popularly elected, 89. a canon passed against this method at the council of Laodicea, *ib.* the celibate, when imposed, and why, 187. arguments in favour of their being provided for, xiii. their provision insufficient in England, xv. better in Scotland, *ib.* see *Benefit and Celibacy, Marriage and Oaths.*
- Clerk of the register, Scotland, see *sir J. Foulis.*
- Cleves, Anne of, I. 737. ii. 447. III. 277. 280. 284. 296. ii. 221. 515. 516. 518. sister of the duke of Cleves and of the duchess of Saxony, I. 513. why Cromwell wished Henry VIII. to marry her, *ib.* 542. III. 273. 275. she comes over to England, I. 543. disliked by the king on first seeing her, 544. married to him, III. 273. 275. notice about her precontract with the duke of Lorrain's son, I. 543. 546. the king designs a divorce from her, 560. petitioned thereto by parliament, *ib.* the matter referred to convocation, 561. Cromwell's letter to the king about the marriage, I. ii. 301. the king's declaration concerning it, 307. the judgment of the convocation declaring the marriage null, 308. censured, I. 562. approved by parliament, 564. the queen consents to it, 565. on what terms, *ib.* her letter to her brother about it, I. ii. 312. her divorce, III. 283. 284.
- Cleves, John, duke of, his eldest daughter married to the duke of Saxony, I. 542. had some pretensions to the duchy of Gueldres, *ib.* succeeded by his son, 543.
- Cleves, duke of, the son, III. 277. 299. ii. 241. brother to Anne of Cleves, and to the duchess of Saxony, I. 513.
- Cleyberdo, — II. ii. 441.
- Clifford, sir Thomas, III. 187. ii. 100.
- Clifford, lady Margaret, II. ii. 339.
- Clifton, — III. ii. 231.
- Clinton, Edward, lord, (afterwards earl of Lincoln,) lord admiral, II. 740. ii. 19. 43. 44. 52. 53. 59. 60. 487. III. 371. 492. 499. sat on the trial of queen Anne Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. sent to France to stand as the king's proxy at the christening of the French king's son, II. 59. 60. 63. sick, 63. returns home, 64. commanded the ships in the protector's expedition into Scotland, 66. captain of Bulloigne, ii. 17. made admiral of England, 18. taken into the privy council, *ib.* entertained Edward VI. at supper, 23. chosen a knight of the garter, 36. banqueted the king at Deptford, 43. defeats Wiat's rebels, II.

542. commands a naval expedition against France which effects nothing, 734. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a papist, *ib.* signed certain orders of the privy-council, ii. 325. III. 366. ii. 407.
- Clovis, king of France, III. ii. 512. his bad character, I. xvii.
- Clyffe, Dr. William, I. ii. 138. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487.
- Clyn, John, III. ii. 7.
- Clyfton, Gamaliel, dean of Hereford, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Coates, see *Cotes*.
- Cob, Thomas, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Cobham, Thomas, concerned in a Christmas sport, II. ii. 66.
- Cobham, sir William, concerned in a Christmas sport, II. ii. 65.
- Cobham, George Brooke, lord, II. ii. 16. 19. 40. 43. 77. 325. III. 371.
- Cobham, lord, one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. ii. 122. in its committee for hearing suits, 123. appointed general lieutenant of Ireland, 32. 33. one of the peers at the duke of Somerset's trial, 369. ii. 61. allowed fifty men at arms, 62. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, II. 471.
- Cobham, Thomas Brook, lord, sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. his daughter Elizabeth married to the marquis of Northampton, II. 116.
- Cochleus, Joannes, I. ii. 426. 436. 440. 441. III. ii. 524.
- Cockburn, — of Ormeston, I. 669.
- Cockerell, — voted in the convocation of 1562, for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Cockersand, abbey of, Lancashire, Premonstrations, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Cockersand, convent of St. Mary, Lancashire, Premonstration nuns new-founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Cockhill, convent of, Worcestershire, Augustinian nuns, new-founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 225.
- Cocks, John, III. ii. 49.
- Coin, proclamation against rumours of debasing, II. ii. 45. memorandum concerning, 50. 51. device of some, 51. a commission for coining, 52.
- Coke, sir Edward, I. 50. 720. see *Cook*.
- Colbatch, Dr., III. xlvii.
- Colchester, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Colchester, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- Colchester, abbot of, see *J. Beche*.
- Coldingham, barony of, given to the see of Durham by Edgar, king of Scots, II. ii. 154. the grant confirmed by William Rufus, *ib.*
- Cole, — anecdote about his commission against heretics in Ireland being stole from him, III. xxxi.
- Cole, Henry, I. xi. II. ii. 554. III. 482. 528. ii. 336. provost of

- Eton, preaches at Cranmer's burning, II. 671. made dean of St. Paul's, 685. in a commission for searching for and razing the professions made against the pope, and the scrutinies made in abbeys, *ib.* ii. 423. in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436. one of the visitors sent to Oxford by cardinal Pole, III. 503. one of the popish disputants at the conference of Westminster, II. 775. 777. 782. ii. 485. III. ii. 356. 362. his defence of divine service in an unknown tongue, II. ii. 473. III. ii. 360. 548.
- Coleman, — III. 483.
- Colen, Cologne, archbishop of, see *Herman*.
- Colet, John, dean of St. Paul's, III. 43. notice of his sermon before a convocation, 48. 52. parts of it, *ib.* his character, 51. had travelled abroad, *ib.* read divinity lectures at Oxford, *ib.* made dean of St. Paul's, *ib.* bishop Fitz-James his enemy, but archbishop Warham and the king his friends, *ib.* notice of his preaching before the king, 52. his death, *ib.* a particular friend of Erasmus, 54.
- Coligny, Gasper, II. 109. as admiral, 830. keeps the town of St. Quintin's against the Spaniards after their victory there, 708.
- Collier, Jeremy, III. 416.
- Collins, — burnt for heresy by Gardiner's procurement, III. 275.
- Collins, John, executed for treason, I. 719.
- Collynson, Lancelot, treasurer of York, III. ii. 109.
- Cologne, see *Colen*.
- Colonna, cardinal, I. 10. III. 65.
- Colonnas, the, a faction at Rome in favour of Charles V., I. 10.
- Combe, abbey of, Warwickshire, Cistercians surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Comines, Philip de, III. 8.
- Commandments, the Ten, explanation of, in the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 582.
- Commendone, afterwards cardinal II. 516. 520. 521. III. 440. sent to queen Mary to persuade her to be reconciled to the see of Rome, II. 516. sent by the queen to Rome on the business, 517. 518.
- Commission to Cromwell to be vicegerent in all ecclesiastical causes, II. ii. 425. commission about church-plate, 74. commission for holding his archbishopric taken out by Cranmer at Edward VI.'s accession, II. 11. ii. 131. commission of the justices of the peace issued, II. 25. copy of that for Norfolk, ii. 133. commission of lord chancellor Wriothesley, appointing himself deputies with the judges' opinions against its legality, 139. commission appointing the duke of Somerset protector, 142. commission to Bonner and others, temp. queen Mary, to search and raze records, 423. commission for a severer way of proceeding against heretics, 435. commission of cardinal Pole to the bishops to reconcile all in their dioceses to the church of Rome, III. ii. 322.
- Commissioners, see *Requests*.
- Common prayer ordered to be had on Wednesdays and Fridays, II. ii. 234. 293. 294.
- Common Prayer, see *Book of Common Prayer*.
- Communion, the convocation

- signs a declaration for its being administered in both kinds, II. 102. an order for its reception in both kinds agreed to, III. 360. an act passed for its being so received, II. 84. what bishops dissented from it, *ib.* how the cup was first laid aside, 86. and the sacrament misconceived, 87. the elements, how administered in the Greek church, 86. 157. and anciently, 158. questions about the priests' single communicating, with the answers of several divines, 126. ii. 192. the corruptions in the office of the communion examined, II. 128. their gradual rise, *ib.* a new office for the communion set out, 132. notice of it, *ib.* variously censured, 134. chiefly that by it auricular confession was laid aside, *ib.* 137. how often anciently taken, ii. 202. how administered to the sick and imprisoned in the primitive church, II. 160. the allowance of the English church in this respect, 161. ordered by bishop Ridley to be celebrated at a table and not at an altar, ii. 293. an account of kneeling at the communion, II. 351. this rubric omitted by order of queen Elizabeth, *ib.* reinserted in Charles II.'s reign, *ib.* what perhaps was the original posture, *ib.* why changed, 352. see *Sacrament*.
- Communion tables, their ancient form and material, II. 327. why called *altars*, *ib.* altars ordered by the English council to be changed into communion tables, 328. 329. their reasons, *ib.*
- Comptroller of the household, considered a higher office, temp. Edward VI., than secretary of state, II. 269.
- Comptroller, 1539, see *lord Russell*; 1550. see *sir A. Wingfield*.
- Cona, Petrus, III. ii. 44.
- Concordat, agreed to between Leo X. and Francis I. instead of the pragmatic sanction, III. 13. its contents, 14. Francis I.'s motives for consenting to it, *ib.* he carries it to the parliament of Paris, where it was opposed by the ecclesiastics, 15. opposition made to it by his learned council, 16. they resolve not to publish it, 17. his anger at this, 18. they publish it with a protestation, 20. as does also the parliament, *ib.* the university and clergy oppose it, 21. the exceptions to it by the parliament, 22. answered by the chancellor, 24. the matter how finally settled, 25. the parliament still judged by the pragmatic sanction, 26. the concordat more condemned upon his becoming prisoner, 27.
- Condé, prince of, his design of getting Francis II. into the hands of his party, II. 831. the king's death prevented his suffering for it, *ib.* ought to have been regent of France upon the king of Navarre's death, *ib.* civil wars ensued in consequence, 832. the duke of Guise tries in vain to divert queen Elizabeth from assisting him, III. 576. ii. 418.
- Conference at Westminster between nine papists and nine protestants, II. 775. 776. the three points of debate, 776. to be conducted in writing, *ib.* lord keeper the moderator, *ib.* a great attendance, *ib.* the papists refuse to exchange

- papers, 777. the protestants' arguments against the service in an unknown tongue, 779. ii. 466. Dr. Cole's answer, 473. the shuffling of the papists, II. 781. 782. the insolence of the bishops of Winchester and Lincoln, 782. the conference broken up, 783. an act of state made giving an account of the conference, ii. 483. Jewel's account of it, III. ii. 528. 360.
- Confession, auricular, approved in the articles of 1536, I. 433. ii. 465. one of the six articles respecting it, I. 515. resolutions by certain divines of some questions respecting it, ii. 360. an article respecting it which Shaxton was required to sign at his recantation, 401. censure of auricular confession, 513. archbishop Lee and bishops Tonstal and Gardiner maintain its divine institution, I. 738. Henry VIII. and archbishop Cranmer maintain the contrary, *ib.* Tonstal's arguments, with the king's notes on the margin, ii. 543. the king's letter to the bishop, 547. commencement of auricular confession, II. 135. laid aside in the office for communion, set forth, 1548, 134. 137.
- Confirmation *cum chrismate*, whether it be found in scripture, resolution of this question by several divines, I. ii. 336. III. ii. 226. statement of the old canon law respecting confirmation I. ii. 397. some queries concerning it with Cranmer's and Stokesly's answers, I. 659. ii. 479. the use of oil in this rite discontinued, II. 350.
- Coniers, see *Conyers*.
- Conrades, Michael de, an advocate employed at Rome by Henry VIII. about his divorce, III. 130.
- Conscience, Henry VIII.'s assertion, that every man's private conscience is to him the supreme court of judgment, III. 182. ii. 88.
- Consecration of archbishops and bishops how ordered by parliament to be performed in case the pope refused his consent owing to the abolition of *annates*, I. 238. ii. 165. a manner of consecration authorized by parliament, II. ii. 13.
- Conspiracies, act about, I. 660.
- Constable, sir Robert, tried as a rebel, I. 713. III. ii. 259. executed, I. 714.
- Constable of France, see *Montmorency*.
- Constance, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Constance, council of, III. 21. 24. confirmed the sentence of condemnation of Wickliff for disallowing the prohibition of certain degrees of marriage, I. 199. declared the pope to be subject to a general council, 356. ordered the sacramental cup to be denied the laity, II. 86. did not apprehend that its strength lay in the schism between the popes, which it was in too much haste to heal, III. 3. certain acts passed by it, to restrain the papacy, *ib.*
- Constantine, emperor, I. xvii. 280. ii. 356. 488. II. 262. ii. 490. deprived certain bishops, II. 262.
- Constantine, — voted in the convocation of 1562, against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Constantine, George, printed books at Antwerp in favour of the reformation, I. 323.

- Constantinople, bishop of, I. 283.  
 Constantinople, council of, I. ii. 462. condemned the worship of images, II. 20.  
 Constantinople, patriarch of, has the title of universal bishop given to him by the emperor Mauritius, I. 282. exclaimed against by Gregory the Great, *ib.*  
 Constantinople, patriarchs of, why allowed the second place according to Tonstal, III. 246. ii. 170.  
 Constantinople, see of, pretended to equal privileges with that of Rome, I. 283.  
 Constantius, emperor, II. x.  
 Constantius Marcus, a name under which Gardiner wrote his answer to Cranmer's book on the sacrament, II. 221. ii. 554.  
 Constitution of a pope not binding in any church except it be received by it, I. 284.  
 Contarenus, cardinal, I. ii. 490.  
 Contrition, what, I. 432. ii. 464.  
 Convocation of 1529, III. 98. a reformation of abuses proposed, *ib.* a committee of bishops appointed with relation to heretics, *ib.* translations of the scriptures condemned by them, *ib.* the steps in carrying the king's being declared head of the church, 99. the limitation added to it, 101. the proceedings against heretics, 102. complaints of Tracy's Testament, 103. convocation prorogued, *ib.* convocation of 1531, 145. Tracy's body ordered to be dug up and burnt, 146. treats about residence, *ib.* proceedings with Latimer, *ib.* an answer to the complaints of the house of commons against the ecclesiastical courts agreed to, 147. the king not satisfied with it, *ib.* Latimer appeals from convocation to the king, *ib.* their proceedings against heretics, *ib.* the answer to the complaints of the commons reconsidered, *ib.* copy of one paper prepared on the subject, 148. ii. 45. continuation of the convocation of 1531, III. 153. exempt the two universities and the religious orders from paying the subsidy, *ib.* Latimer again brought before it, *ib.* satisfied that Henry VIII.'s first marriage was unlawful, I. 214. III. 154. (the convocation of York agrees in opinion, 155.) compounds for an indemnity for all the clergy who had not conformed with the statute against provisors, I. 227. the submission made to the king, one bishop only dissenting, III. 149. 150. the proceedings in the convocation at York, 151. Magnus's letter about it, ii. 46. convocation of Canterbury acknowledge the king to be supreme head of the church in so far as was lawful by the laws of Christ, 227. III. 176. that of York demurs, I. 227. the king writes to it, *ib.* it acknowledges the title, 228. III. 176. its instrument, ii. 68. convocation prorogued, III. 150. convocation of 1533, I. 258. warm debates about a man's marrying his brother's wife, 261. and whether prince Arthur had consummated his marriage, *ib.* the determination of both houses, 262. III. ii. 542. Burnet's conjecture as to who sat in the two houses I. 262. in all other nations they sit together, 263. why perhaps in two houses in England, *ib.* convocation of 1534, send a

submission of the clergy to parliament, where it is passed, 299. the title of the archbishop of Canterbury changed by convocation, 1535, III. 199. some discourse concerning heresy, *ib.* convocation of 1536, I. 391. 427. III. 236. Cromwell demands a seat in it, as the king's vicar-general, 236. a motion for a translation of the Bible, I. 391. the reasons for it, *ib.* moved by Cranmer, 392. opposed by Gardiner, *ib.* grounds of opposition, *ib.* the convocation petition the king for it, 393. confirmed the sentence of the invalidity of Q. A. Boleyn's marriage, 427. III. 236. a book setting forth a collection of many ill doctrines preached, laid before convocation, 236. the lower house complain against the new opinions in religion, I. 428. ordered by the king to reform the rites and ceremonies of the church by the rules of scripture, 429. articles devised by the king himself, sent to the upper house, 430. the parties that opposed and supported them, *ib.* the book of articles and ceremonies signed, III. 236. abstract of the articles agreed to after much debating, I. 431. 432. the articles published by the king's authority, 436. copy of them, ii. 459. variously censured, I. 437. the book with reasons against the king's appearing at the council of Mantua agreed to, III. 236. the convocation declares against the council called by the pope, I. 439. their judgment concerning general councils, ii. 244. no convocation in York this year, III. 236. convocation of

1539, 283. the validity of the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves referred to convocation, I. 561. the committee appointed to examine it, *ib.* the whole convocation judge the marriage null, 562. their judgment, ii. 308. censured, I. 562. convocation of 1542, opposition made to the English Bible, 629. dissolved, 631. convocation of 1543, III. 305. *The Necessary Erudition* brought in, *ib.* consults about reforming errors, *ib.* a motion for a new translation of the Bible, 307. a statute against simony treated of, *ib.* leases and other matters treated of, *ib.* an act exhibited to them allowing the bishops' chancellors to marry, from which the bishops dissented, *ib.* some homilies offered, 308. a petition offered by the clergy for a body of ecclesiastical laws, *ib.* convocation of 1547, II. 96. III. 360. four petitions made from the lower house to the upper house, viz. for reforming the ecclesiastical laws, that the inferior clergy might sit in the house of commons, that the alterations in the church service might be completed, and for some consideration for the maintenance of the clergy in the first year of their preferments, II. 96. ii. 170. 171. directed to consult about settling religion, III. 360. an order for receiving the communion in both kinds agreed to, *ib.* II. 102. they affirm that it was free for the clergy to marry, *ib.* convocation of 1552, 403. agrees to the articles that were prepared the last year, *ib.* convocation of 1553, 526. disputes concerning the sacra-



ment, *ib.* censures upon it, 535. an account of it published by Volerandus Polanus, *ib.* convocation of 1554 depute the prolocutor and certain of the members, to dispute with the reformed bishops at Oxford, 562. an address made by the lower house to the upper, about church lands and other matters, 592. ii. 372. convocation of 1535, cardinal Pole makes canons for the reformation of the clergy, II. 651. heads of his reformation, *ib.* convocation of 1557, III. 480. 509. Harpsfield chosen prolocutor, 509. grants a subsidy, *ib.* proposals to remedy the want of priests to serve the cures, *ib.* some consideration about the furnishing of arms, and a decree passed for their provision, *ib.* convocation prorogued, *ib.* convocation of 1558, grants a subsidy to the queen, II. 723. convocation of 1559, III. 525. why not opened with a sermon, *ib.* who of the upper house were present, and who absent, *ib.* 526. Harpsfield chosen prolocutor, 526. their proceedings, *ib.* dissolved, 527. five articles presented by the lower house to the upper in favour of the old religion, II. 775. convocation of 1561, III. 577. Day preached, *ib.* Nowel chosen prolocutor on Parker's recommendation, 578. the articles reviewed, *ib.* subscribed by the upper house, *ib.* and by the lower, 580. difference between this revision and the original articles in king Edward's reign, 578. a committee appointed to draw articles of discipline, 579. another to examine the Catechism, *ib.* great

debates in the lower house concerning some alterations in the Book of Common Prayer, 580. ii. 420. carried by one proxy, that no alteration should be made, III. 582. the subsidy agreed to, 580. 582. some articles relating to benefices and dilapidations, communicated to the lower house, 582. a book of discipline offered the lower house, *ib.* the Catechism agreed to, 583. the convocation prorogued, *ib.* other things that had been prepared for the convocation, 584. lower house of, probably implied by the expression of proctors of the clergy in certain statutes, II. 101.

Convocations, two sorts of, I. 40. a royal writ for summoning convocations, ii. 8. archbishop Warham's writ for a convocation, *ib.* convocations to be assembled by the king's writ, I. 299. origin of their constitution, III. 410. bishop Burnet's indifferent opinion of, xli. and sir T. More's, *ib.*

Conyers, sir George, one of the council in the north, II. ii. 312. 313.

Conyers, John, lord, II. ii. 66. appointed sub-warden of the west borders in the north, 33. in a commission for equal division of the debatable ground between England and Scotland, 70. resigns the captainship of Carlisle, and the wardenship of the west marches in the north, 89. one of the council of the north, 312. 313.

Coo, Roger, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.

Cook, Dr., his behaviour at Fryth's martyrdom, I. 344.

Cook, sir Anthony, one of the visitors of the church, 1547,

- II. 74. in a commission to reform the ecclesiastical laws, ii. 68.
- Cook, Laurence, attainted, I. 722.
- Cook, William, in a commission to appoint the limits of the English possessions in France, II. ii. 26. master of requests, 27. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 123. in its committee for hearing suits, *ib.* in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, 68. III. 398. dean of the arches, a judge on the trial of Joan of Kent, II. ii. 236. in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436.
- Cooke, sir William, of Norfolk, III. 36. 363. ii. 12. 19.
- Cooke, G., III. 262.
- Copeland, — printer, III. 479.
- Copley, — member of the house of commons, gave offence by an observation in parliament, II. 725.
- 1 Cor. v., I. 197.
- 2 Cor. xi. 28., I. ii. 496.
- Cordelier, cardinal, III. 81. 104.
- Coren, Curwin, Hugh, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. (archbishop of Dublin, III. 471.)
- Coren, Dr. Richard, III. 147. 294. ii. 227. appointed to preach in opposition to Peto, to vindicate Henry VIII.'s proceedings, I. 307. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 316—337. bishops and priests, 342—359. confession, 362. excommunication, 366. and extreme unction, 369. archdeacon of Oxford, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Corn, proclamation respecting, II. ii. 28. 31.
- Cornelius, bishop of Rome, I. 732.
- Cornish, Thomas, a residentiary of Wells, and suffragan bishop, II. ii. 581.
- Cornwallis, sir Thomas, II. 727. III. 466. he and sir E. Hastings sent by queen Mary to treat with the rebel Wiat, II. 541.
- Coronation of Edward VI. the order for, II. ii. 135.
- Corporal presence in the sacrament, Frith the first in England who wrote against it, I. 336. his arguments against it, 338. notice of his reply to More's answers to these arguments, 340. abstract of it, *ib.*
- Corpus Christi, or Benet college library, Cambridge, II. 103. ii. 163. 176. 219. 222. 235. 274. 296. 372. 465. 466. 473. 508. III. 120. ii. 24. 29. 31. 533. 539.
- Corren, see *Coren*.
- Cotes, George, made bishop of Chester, II. 552.
- Cotten, considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201.
- Cotterel, — one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562, upon certain proposed alterations in divine service, III. ii. 421. voted against them, 422.
- Comon, — made porter of Calais, II. ii. 91.
- Cotton, sir John, II. ii. why at first he refused bishop Burnet access to his library, III. xviii. granted him permission after the appearance of his first volume, xix.
- Cotton, John, prior of Dunstable, I. ii. 203. 205.
- Cotton, sir Richard, II. ii. 55. 82. 325. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 123. in its com-

mittee to look to the state of the courts, 124. sent to take view of Calais, Guisnes, and the marches, 65. in a commission to sell some of the chantry lands to pay the king's debts, 76. made comptroller of the household, 90. in a commission to examine the account of the fall of money, 99. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary, to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, II. 471. III. ii. 545.

Cotton library, has a most valuable collection of original papers relative to the reformation, I. x. *pref.* ii. 15. 17. 19. 35. 38. 42. 43. 46. 47. 48. 50. 55. 60. 61. 62. 64. 65. 66. 76. 77. 78. 79. 82. 97. 108. 115. 121. 122. 125. 129. 131. 136. 139. 140. 151. 170. 175. 176. 185. 188. 195. 207. 217. 242. 256. 286. 301. 307. 312. 459. 476. 479. 480. 483. 488. 493. 517. 539. 543. 547. 550. II. 686. ii. 3. 102. 109. 125. 133. 149. 154. 165. 167. 239. 242. 245. 251. 261. 262. 282. 286. 322. 343. 345. 346. 347. 351. 396. 398. 425. 441. 454. III. ii. 7. 16. 17. 22. 42. 45. 46. 48. 49. 62. 79. 84. 97. 100. 104. 105. 124. 126. 128. 130. 133. 136. 148. 151. 153. 155. 159. 163. 172. 178. 181. 202. 204. 207. 212. 213. 216. 218. 225. 227. 255. 282. 332. 340. 342. 369. 376. 409. 462. 470.

Coudray, see *Caudray*.

Council of Pisa, by whom called, I. 37. translated to Milan, *ib.* then to Lyons, *ib.* suspended pope Julius II., *ib.* a council held in opposition by him in the Lateran, *ib.*

Council of Edward VI., a method for its proceedings, writ-

ten by the king, II. 441. ii. 122. its letter to the justices of the peace, 133. its order for the coronation of Edward VI., 135. its commission to the duke of Somerset to be protector, 142. its letter to the archbishop of York, concerning a visitation, 149. its order for the removing of images, 187. its letter to all preachers, 189. its warrant for lord Seimour's execution, 233. its letters to the king against the protector, 261. 263. its letter to archbishop Cranmer and sir W. Paget about the same, 266. its letter to the bishops for the use of the Book of Common Prayer, 272. its memorial for a peace with France, 282. its articles about the same, 286. its instructions to sir R. Morison, sent to the emperor, 322. its original subscription to the king's limitation of the crown, III. ii. 280. letter of the council of queen Mary, expressing jealousy of the lady Elizabeth, 441. its instructions to king Philip, representing the state of the nation, after the loss of Calais, II. ii. 454. declaration by the council of queen Elizabeth, of the proceedings of the conference at Westminster, 483. its instructions to the commissioners treating in Scotland, III. ii. 405.

Councils, general, the popes, when consecrated, promise to obey the canons of the first eight, I. 282. why the decrees of later councils are of less authority, 283. a resolution of some bishops for calling a general council, 352. a speech of Cranmer's on the same subject, 353. the first four general councils

- of most estimation, 352. never was a council that was truly general, 354: according to Cranmer, "the pope had only "a power of calling and presiding in them, not of overruling them, or of having a "negative vote on them, 356. "the power of councils did not "extend to princes, dominions, or secular matters, but "only to points of faith, and "to condemn heretics, *ib.* "357. their decrees not of "force till enacted by princes, "357. a tender point, how "much ought to be deferred "to a council, *ib.* the divines "of Paris held that a council "could not make a new article of faith that was not "in the scriptures, *ib.*" judgment of the convocation of 1536 concerning general councils, 44b. ii. 244. Gregory Nazianzen's opinion against them, *ib.* no good to be expected from them according to Vargas, III. 342.
- Couriers, M. de, II. ii. 74. 75. 82.
- Courtney, — a defendant at a tilt and tournay, II. ii. 64. 66. concerned in a Christmas sport, 65.
- Courtney, Edward lord, III. 432. son to the marquis of Exeter, had been in prison since his father's attainder, II. 481. set at liberty upon queen Mary's accession, *ib.* made earl of Devonshire by her, *ib.* an act passed in his favour, 507. queen Mary thought to have an inclination for him, 510. he has an inclination for the lady Elizabeth, 511. unjustly suspected of being concerned in Wiat's rebellion, 547. imprisoned, 548. set at liberty through king Philip, 577. goes beyond sea, *ib.* III. 481. dies soon after, some say by poison, II. 577.
- Coventry, — secretary, his compliment of Burnet's History of the Reformation, III. xix.
- Coventry, grammar school founded by Henry VIII., I. ii. 452.
- Coventry and Burton, abbeyes of, generally held by the same person, I. 537.
- Coventry, abbeyes of, Warwickshire, Carmelites, Franciscans, and Carthusians, surrendered, I. ii. 228. 230.
- Coventry, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- Coventry, monastery of, founded by Edward the Confessor, I. 377. not by Edward, but by count Leofric, III. ii. 525. exempted from episcopal jurisdiction, I. 377.
- Coventry, Grey friars of, manner of their surrendering their house, I. 476.
- Coventry, see *Litchfield*.
- Coventry, prior of, see *T. Camsele*.
- Coverdale, Miles, II. 570. 790. ii. 555. III. 98. 317. 363. 396. 423. 530. ii. 271. a judge on the trial of G. van Parre, II. ii. 239. made coadjutor to Veysey, bishop of Exeter, II. 319. made bishop of Exeter, 342. ii. 48. 556. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, 68. III. 398. sent for up by the council, and ordered to await their pleasure, *init.* Q. Mary, II. 495. III. 425. allowed to return to Denmark, his native country, 460. wrote a preface to the Letters of the Martyrs, ii. 535. assists at the consecration of archbishop Parker, II. 805. 806. ii. 509. 510. 511. why he did not return to

- his bishopric, temp. queen Elizabeth, II. 790. III. ii. 537. was married, 539.
- Covering the head before the sovereign, this privilege allowed by queen Mary to the earl of Sussex, II. 505. still enjoyed by the Coureys, barons of Kingsale, *ib.*
- Cowbridge, — III. ii. 236.
- Cowper, — I. 255.
- Cowper, abbot of, one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535.
- Cox, sir Richard, lord chancellor of Ireland, III. xxxi.
- Cox, Richard, II. 75. 462. 756. ii. 463. 511. 541. 552. 553. III. 294. 295. 387. ii. 226. 227. 366. 368. 530. one of those appointed to draw up the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 315—336. bishops and priests, 340—358. confession, 361. excommunication, 365. and extreme unction, 368. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 488. almoner and preceptor to Edward VI., II. 2. ii. 3. III. 376. sent to Sussex to preach the reformation, 376. he and Cheke careful to instil into the king right principles of religion, II. 50. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 193. 196. 198. 201. 203. 204. 206. 208. III. ii. 539. dean of Christ Church, and chancellor of Oxford, one of the commissioners to preside at a disputation at Oxford upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 219. in a commission against anabaptists, 229. III. 379. attended the duke of Somerset on the scaffold, II. 382. in two commissions for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, 404. ii. 68. III. 398. 399. deprived of his deanery of Christ Church, and prebendary of Westminster, II. 502. imprisoned, *ib.* discharged, *ib.* fled abroad, *ib.* lived with his friend P. Martyr at Strasburg, 681. goes to Frankfurt to quiet the dissensions respecting the English Liturgy, *ib.* his account of the state of religion on queen Elizabeth's accession, III. 531. one of the protestant disputants at the conference at Westminster, II. 775. ii. 473. III. ii. 356. consecrated bishop of Ely, II. 806. III. 561. ii. 396. what portion of the Bible was given him to translate, II. 813. he and Parker were to confer with Grindal and Jewel about the lawfulness of images in churches, III. 557. ii. 390. one of those to whom the book of discipline was referred by the convocation of 1561, III. 582. one of those who drew up certain orders for uniformity, 588. one of the ecclesiastical commission, *ib.* meddled little in the dispute about the ecclesiastical vestments, 608. part of a letter of his, *ib.* Jewel's opinion of him, ii. 351.
- Coxhall, abbey of, Essex, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Cramp-rings, notice of, II. 644. blessed for holy purposes by Henry VIII., 24. laid aside in king Edward's reign, 645. an office for them prepared in queen Mary's days, ii. 414.

Crane, — and his wife, sent to the Tower as adherents of the duke of Somerset, II. 367. 368. a witness against the duke, ii. 55. 57. 59. 60. 61. released from the Tower, 82.

Cranmer, — III. ii. 351.

Craumer, Edmund, archdeacon of Canterbury, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.

Cranmer, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, I. vii. xiii. xv. xx. xxi. 175. 180. 266. 267. 270. 291. 295. 351. 362. 366. 399. 408. 409. 436. 446. 505. 525. 560. 563. 564. 575. 582. 681. 729. ii. 151. 204. 206. 234. 249. 302. 309. 428 — 432. 435. 453. II. ix. xi. xxiv. 3. 8. 17. 21. 23. 29. 78. 79. 88. 96. 109. 115. 138. 142. 180. 192. 196. 202. 209. 219. 280. 283. 287. 318. 403. 404. 462. 463. 556. 592. 610. 613. 639. 644. 656. 702. 762. 785. ii. 34. 171. 186. 187. 331. 348. 375. 540. 549. 554. 560. 567. 583. III. 97. 140. 154. 159. 182. 186. 190. 208. 223. 224. 236. 237. 238. 269. 283. 289. 290. 294. 296. 308. 309. 317. 355. 356. 365. 366. 369. 374. 376. 388. 396. 403. 404. 423. 429. 435. 436. 583. III. ii. 56. 57. 87. 107. 136. 155. 225 — 227. 271. 273. 274. 357. 504. 524 — 529. 542 — 545. forfeited his fellowship at Jesus college, Cambridge, by marriage, I. 159. became a reader of divinity at Buckingham college, *ib.* re-elected at Jesus on his wife's death, *ib.* declined being reader of divinity in the cardinal's college at Oxford, *ib.* tutor in Mr. Cressey's family, *ib.* his proposition of consulting learned men and universities upon the

validity of Henry VIII.'s marriage approved of by the king, 160. much esteemed by him, 161. ordered by him to write a book upon the divorce, 171. recommended to the care of the earl of Wiltshire, *ib.* accompanies the English ambassadors to the pope and the emperor to justify his book at both courts, 176. 191. married Oslander's niece, 185. why fixed on by the king to succeed Warham in the see of Canterbury, 258. was at the time in Germany about the king's divorce, *ib.* tries to excuse himself, *ib.* the pope reluctantly grants him bulls for his appointment, 259. an account of them, 260. consecrated, *ib.* his protestation about his oath to the pope, *ib.* proceeds to a sentence of a divorce between the king and queen Katharine, 265. III. 156. the sentence, I. ii. 190. his own account of it, III. ii. 542. confirms the king's marriage with queen Anne, I. 266. ii. 192. did not marry them, as commonly reported, III. 135. godfather to princess Elizabeth, I. 271. III. ii. 543. being threatened with a process from Rome, appeals to a general council, 272. his letter to Cromwell about his appeal, III. 161. ii. 62. present at the parliament of 1534, I. 291. his argument to induce sir T. More to take the oath of succession, 316. in vain advised that the oath offered to be taken by sir T. More and bishop Fisher instead of the oath of succession should be accepted, 317. acknowledged in his Apology against Gardiner, that he drew most of his arguments out

of Frith's book against the corporal presence, 339. promoted the reformation, 347. his pains in collecting texts of scripture and quotations from the fathers on all the heads of religion, *ib.* a man of great temper, and much disliked the violence of the German divines, 348. gentle in his whole behaviour, *ib.* had some singular opinions about ecclesiastical functions and offices, *ib.* he and Cromwell firm friends, 349. despised by Gardiner, 350. signed a resolution about calling a general council, 353. a speech of his about the same, *ib.* considered the word of God the only rule of faith, I. 358. what he thought of the agreement of the fathers in the exposition of any passage of scripture, *ib.* holds a metropolitical visitation, 369. Gardiner complains against his title of primate, and about his visiting his diocese, III. 200. his vindication, *ib.* ii. 120. his design in recommending the suppression of monasteries, I. 382. moved in convocation a translation of the Bible, 392. his letter to Cromwell about the backwardness of the bishops in attending to the complaints of abuses in the church made by the German princes, III. 223. ii. 153. did not desert A. Boleyn in her fall, I. 401. his letter to the king in her behalf, 402. pronounced the divorce between the king and her, 409. his conduct in this respect vindicated, 414. supported the reformation prudently and solidly, 429. entertained Alesse, *ib.* notice of his speech in convocation about the sacraments,

430. what bishops sided with him, *ib.* signed the articles of 1536, ii. 473. signed the judgment of certain bishops concerning the king's supremacy, 278. some queries put by him in order to the correcting of several abuses in the church, I. 729. ii. 476. his and Stokesly's answers to certain queries concerning confirmation, I. 730. ii. 479. some considerations offered by him to the king to proceed to a further reformation, I. 730. ii. 480. signed the judgment of the convocation respecting general councils, I. 441. ii. 246. probably penned the king's Injunctions about religion, I. 452. ii. 259. one of Henry VIII.'s privy-council, I. 467. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, ii. 487. his congratulations to Cromwell on obtaining the king's warrant allowing the reading of the scriptures, I. 499. one of the godfathers of prince Edward, 502. II. 2. ii. 3. imbibed at first the Lutheran notion of the sacrament from Osiander, I. 506. his part in Lambert's trial, 507. his interest at court diminished, 510. bishop Fox his chief friend, *ib.* visits the see of Hereford during its vacancy, 512. his Injunctions, ii. 285. chiefly encouraging the reading of the scriptures, I. 512. the bishops that adhered to him rather clogs than helps, *ib.* Cromwell his only firm friend at court, who was also careful to preserve himself, 513. disapproved of Cromwell's project of endowing the church of Canterbury, III. 270. ii. 213.

recommended Crome as dean of Canterbury, III. 271. 285. ii. 215. one of a committee named by the house of lords to draw up articles of religion, I. 514. prevented the popish party from effecting any thing, *ib.* opposed the six articles in parliament, 515. III. 272. ii. 216. maintained in parliament that auricular confession was not of divine institution, I. 738. ii. 548. he and others appointed to draw up a bill for the enactment of the six articles, I. 517. their bill not adopted, but one drawn up by archbishop Lee and others, *ib.* the king desired him to go out of the house, as he could not give his consent to archbishop Lee's bill, but he stayed and voted against it, 518. the king's care of him with respect to this conduct, 531. writes his reasons against the six articles at the king's desire, 532. curious adventure of his book, *ib.* intercedes for those condemned upon the act of the six articles, 534. his opinion of the king's power over ecclesiastical officers, 536. obtains the king's letters patent for the free use of the scriptures, 540. his dispute with Gardiner upon the exclusive authority of scripture, 541. considered the pretended precontract no hindrance to the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves, 547. one of those appointed to draw up the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, 550. 572. his friendship to Cromwell in his fall, 554. consented to the sentence of convocation, declaring the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves void, 562.

his opinion concerning justification by faith, 576. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 314—336. bishops and priests, 338—357. confession, 360. excommunication, 363. and extreme unction, 367. considered consecration not required in the New Testament, 350. why he had confidence in Bonner, I. 598. his design of having readers in divinity, Greek, and Hebrew, and students in every cathedral, miscarries, 602. his character, 605. how esteemed by the king, *ib.* endeavours to regulate the housekeeping of the clergy, 607. reveals queen Kath. Howard's ill life to the king, 624. one of those sent to examine the queen, 625. III. 295. the examination, ii. 230. has the earl of Cassillis placed in his custody, I. 641. converts him, *ib.* promotes the act for the advancement of true religion, 643. feebly supported by his friends, *ib.* a conspiracy against him, 571. 655. III. 291. chiefly contrived by Gardiner with the assistance of Dr. London and Thornden, 291. what prevented its taking effect, I. 571. 656. 657. his great mildness, 658. III. 292. charged in parliament with heresy by sir J. Gostwick, 298. in a commission against anabaptists, 306. moves in convocation for a new translation of the Bible, *ib.* had published a more correct New Testament, 307. his conduct as to the reformation, 356. 357. his labours and zeal, 361. often pressed a revision of the canon law, I. 661. his collection of passages out of that law, to



shew the necessity of revision, ii. 391. unable to effect it in Henry's reign, I. 661. sir W. Petre his great friend, 663. one of those to whom the government was committed in the king's absence, *ib.* tries to induce the king to make peace with France, 666. his suggestions to the king in favour of the reformation thwarted by Gardiner, *ib.* his letter to Henry VIII. concerning a further reformation and against sacrilege, II. 404. ii. 332. his draught of a letter the king was to send him against some superstitious practices, II. 404. ii. 334. loses his friend the duke of Suffolk, I. 666. gets some reformers made bishops, *ib.* a new design against him, 685. the king's great care of him, 686. would not be concerned in the attainder of the duke of Norfolk, although his constant enemy, 697. attends the king at his death, 701. entertained certain foreigners who took shelter in England, until he got them places in the universities, III. 367. one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son and to the kingdom, II. 6. took out a commission for his archbishopric on Edward VI.'s accession, 11. copy of it, ii. 131. urged the removal of all images from churches, II. 18. his appointed part at the coronation of king Edward, ii. 136—139. crowns him, II. 30. ii. 4. present at the coronation dinner, 5. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. 36. ii. 122. 145. its committee for matters of state, 124. what bishops he had on

his side in favour of the reformation, II. 51. kept Latimer at Lambeth after his release from prison on Edward's accession, *ib.* his conference with Gardiner about justification, 75. tempts him to concur in the Homilies and Injunctions by a hint of bringing him into the privy-council, 76. instrumental to the repeal of the six articles, 83. opposed and dissented in parliament from the act giving the chantries to the king, and why, 93. 94. in a commission to decide whether the marquis of Northampton might marry again, having divorced his first wife for adultery, 115. which decides that he might, 117. his pains in the business, 115. 119. procures the prohibition of certain processions and ceremonies, 121. 122. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, 126. his answer to certain questions about the communion, ii. 192. 194. 196. 199. 201. 203. 204. 207. 208. 210. these queries were put by him to the several bishops who answered them, III. ii. 549. a reply by him to other queries, *ib.* signed the council's order for Gardiner's imprisonment in the Tower for his opposition to the measures about religion, II. 140. sets out a Catechism, 145. notice of it, *ib.* first set out in Latin, translated by his order, and reviewed by him, III. ii. 545. changed his opinion in favour of the divine institution of the ecclesiastical functions, II. 147. invites Bucer and Fagius over to England, and sends them to Cambridge, 182. sign-

ed the warrant of execution of lord Seimour, 206. censures passed upon the act, 207. holds a visitation, 211. Bertram's view of Christ's presence in the sacrament communicated to him by Ridley, 220. in another commission against anabaptists, 229. III. 379. prevails with the king to sign the death-warrant of Joan Bocher for heresy, II. 230. he and Ridley try in vain to change her opinions, 231. no part of his life exposed him more than his consent to her death did, 232. apology for him, *ib.* his answer to the articles of Devon rebels, 240. notice of his sermon at court on the fast in consequence of the insurrections, 244. in a commission to examine certain charges against Bonner, 252. 253. 254. 256. 258. 259. 260. 261. gives sentence against him, 261. one of the few who stuck firmly to the protector, 277. he, Paget, and Smith, write to the council in his behalf, 282. another letter of theirs about the council's directions, 284. ii. 267. assisted the German church in London in obtaining liberty to retain its own form of worship and government, III. 390. inclined to dispense with Hooper's wearing the habits at his consecration, *ib.* his argument for the retention of the ecclesiastical vestments, II. 315. Dr. Smith's letter of thanks to him for getting his sureties of good conduct discharged, 335. ii. 296. the letter was not to him, but Parker, III. ii. 532. 545. his moderation in the reformation, II. 336. Hooper wished he were not too feeble in the reformation,

III. 386. carried beyond his ordinary temper against Bonner and Gardiner, II. 336. reasons for it, *ib.* 337. loses his friend Bucer, 337. in the commission to deprive bishop Gardiner, 340. III. 379. why he had not before this had the articles of the church prepared, II. 342. the articles of 1551 probably framed by him and Ridley, 343. their contents, 343—347. copy of them, with their differences from those set out in queen Elizabeth's reign, ii. 297. remarks on them, II. 347. he, Ridley, and Poinet, sent by the council to soften the king as to the lady Mary's having mass in her chapel, 355. partially succeed, 356. he or Ridley probably wrote the council's letter to the lady Mary against her having mass performed, 357. he and the duke of Somerset opposed the raising of bishop Goodrick, being in the popish interest, 376. lived on good terms with Tonstal, 401. opposed his attainder in the house of lords, and protested against it, 402. he and the duke of Northumberland never after that in friendship together, *ib.* protested in parliament against a clause in the act for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. in the commission for their revision, *ib.* and in a fresh commission, 399. 404. II. ii. 68. chiefly drew up the book of revisions, II. 405. which was put into Latin by Haddon and Cheke, *ib.* perhaps he only presided, III. ii. 533. 545. certain articles of religion drawn up by him, III. 404. notice of their deceitful title, which he

did not approve, *ib.* 405. why he did not submit them to convocation, 405. published by the king's authority, 406. designed to set up the provincial synods, 409. seldom attended the council after the duke of Somerset's fall, II. 458. very hardly brought to consent to the settlement of the crown on lady J. Grey, *ib.* III. 412. he however signed it, ii. 280. he and Ridley much disliked for opposing the spoliation of the church, II. 464. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, 471. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, ii. 135. 139. 149. 150. 233. 273. had diverted king Henry from proceeding to extremities against the lady Mary for her obstinate opposition to him, II. 482. Cranmer insisted that Edward VI. should be buried according to the English service, and performed the rite himself, 490. why improbable that he did, III. ii. 534. his declaration to maintain the reformation in a public dispute, II. 497. 498. ii. 349. his declaration published without his knowledge, II. 499. III. ii. 539. but owned by him before the council, II. 500. reprimanded and dismissed this time, *ib.* III. 425. why Gardiner resolved to protect him all he could, II. 590. 631. is sent to the Tower, 500. III. 426. the whole blame of Henry VIII.'s divorce from queen Katharine falsely laid on him by an act of parliament under queen Mary, II. 509. 510. brought to trial, 515. ii. 561. pleads guilty,

II. 515. his attainder confirmed by parliament, *ib.* his archbishopric sequestered, 516. his treason pardoned, that he might be burnt as an heretic, III. 436. removed to Oxford to dispute concerning the sacrament, II. 562. disputes, 563. his declaration on refusing to subscribe, 568. his petition to the council opened and sent back by Weston, 570. closely kept in prison, *ib.* not allowed any intercourse with Ridley, whilst both were prisoners at Oxford, 642. his trial, 664. III. 477. would not acknowledge bishop Brooks the pope's subdelegate, *ib.* II. 664. his defence, *ib.* III. 477. judged at Rome to be deprived, 478. Bonner and Thirlby sent to degrade him, II. 667. Thirlby tried to check Bonner's insolence towards him, *ib.* he recants, 669. Fox's reason for this incorrect, *ib.* reason of the queen's animosity against him, 670. the writ for his being burnt, *ib.* ii. 421. renews his recantation, II. 670. Cole preaches at his burning, 671. his declaration of his principles, 672. suffers martyrdom with great constancy of mind, *ib.* vindicated from Sanders's aspersions, ii. 561. anecdote of his heart being found entire, II. 673. notice of Pole's letter to him shortly before his execution, III. 470. his execution why thought to be hastened by cardinal Pole, II. 657. doubts of this suspicion, III. ii. 536. his character, *ib.* III. 480. notice of the change in his coat of arms made by king Henry, II. 675. his respect for that king, *ib.* never shaved his beard

- after his death, *ib.* Burnet's defence of certain points of his conduct, III. ii. 515. his Register, I. ii. 250. 279. 285. 308. II. ii. 131. 185. 187. 236. 272. III. ii. 273. 546.
- Cranston family, III. 631.
- Craw, Paul, a Bohemian and an Hussite, burnt as an heretic in Scotland, I. 610.
- Crawford, David Lindsay, earl of, I. 673. III. 629. signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570. and the bond acknowledging the regent Murray, 631. ii. 483.
- Crayford, Dr., I. ii. 325. 331. III. 295. ii. 227. one of those appointed to draw up the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 325. 331. bishops and priests, 346. 349. 357. 359. and confession, 363.
- Creech, Dr., III. 125.
- Creeds, very simple in the primitive church, II. 348. how they came to be enlarged, *ib.* article of 1536, about the three Creeds, I. 432. ii. 461.
- Cremis, Philippus de, a doctor of the law, wrote in favour of Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 178.
- Cressy — of Waltham Cross, Cranmer tutor to his family, I. 159.
- Cressy, notice of the battle of, III. 513. ii. 348.
- Cretyng, Walter, archdeacon of Bath, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 476.
- Crichton, George, bishop of Dunkeld, signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570.
- Crispin, — II. 239. 241. ii. 554. III. 226.
- Critoy, — II. 836.
- Croftis, — II. ii. 32. Croftis, not Crosted, 35. III. ii. 548.
- Crofts, Elizabeth, II. ii. 565. concerned in the imposture of the spirit in the wall, II. 549. does penance for it, *ib.*
- Crofts, George, chancellor of Chichester, executed for treason, I. 719.
- Crofts, sir James, II. ii. 48. deputy of Ireland, 95. in the high commission for the province of York, 491.
- Croisades, origin of, II. 135.
- Crokesden, abbey of, Staffordshire, Cistercians, III. ii. 154. surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Crome, Dr. Edward, I. 174. 175. ii. 137. 139. II. 570. 571. III. 102. 103. 286. 380. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, ii. 26. accused of heresy, I. 335. the articles subscribed by him, *ib.* recommended by Cranmer for the deanery of Canterbury, III. 271. 285. ii. 215. design against him, III. 285. how settled, 287. forbidden to preach any more, 288.
- Cromwell, Gregory, son of the succeeding, when made a baron, II. ii. 583. III. 276. ii. 503. why, III. 276. almost a fool, *ib.* his father's speech to him when on the scaffold, I. 569. sat on the trial of the duke of Somerset, II. 369. ii. 61.
- Cromwell, Thomas, earl of Essex, I. xiii. xvii. 40. 303. 317. 368. 369. 398. 412. 417. 419. 429. 436. 447. 450. (as lord vicegerent, 471. 474.) 476. 479. 481. 498. 503. 509. 520. 524. 530. 533. 535. 536. 540. 543. 589.

594. 625. 652. 707. 709. 720.  
 737. I. ii. 223. 250. 288. 292.  
 421. 435. 437. 438. 447. 448.  
 II. 11. 56. 78. 483. 558. 634.  
 674. ii. 347. 583. III. 100. 161.  
 151. 194. 200. 202 — 204.  
 207 — 211. 214. 230. 239.  
 247. 253. 255. 261. 268. 278.  
 282. 289. 291. 311. 322 —  
 324. 329. 330. ii. 46. 120.  
 124. 126. (as secretary, 133.)  
 155. 256 — 258. 503. 525.  
 brought to nothing in the  
 house of commons the bill  
 that passed the house of lords  
 against Wolsey, I. 162. had  
 been his servant, *ib.* instru-  
 mental in getting the convo-  
 cation to acknowledge the king  
 as supreme head of the church,  
 227. was now growing in fa-  
 vour, 229. he and lord chan-  
 cellor Audley instrumental in  
 having sir T. More left out of  
 the bill against the Maid of  
 Kent and her accomplices, 304.  
 advised bishop Fisher to ask  
 the king's pardon for coun-  
 tenancing the Maid of Kent,  
 311. his letter to the bishop  
 on his refusal to do so, 312. ii.  
 195. a man of mean birth but  
 noble qualities, I. 349. his suc-  
 cessful pleading for cardinal  
 Wolsey when in disgrace, a  
 proof of the latter, *ib.* another  
 instance, *ib.* made too much  
 haste to be great and rich, *ib.*  
 he and Cranmer firm friends,  
*ib.* promoted as the king's  
 vicegerent in ecclesiastical mat-  
 ters, the reformation, *ib.* his  
 letter to the ambassador in  
 France with expostulations,  
 III. ii. 110. advices offered to  
 the king, with the king's  
 marginal notes, III. 187. ii.  
 97. appointed by the king his  
 vicar-general, and general vi-

sitor of all monasteries, I. 365.  
 difference between this office  
 and that of lord vicegerent in  
 ecclesiastical matters, which he  
 afterwards held, *ib.* the com-  
 mission appointing him vice-  
 gerent, II. 686. ii. 425. III.  
 273. present at the execution of  
 queen A. Boleyn, I. 412. at-  
 tended the convocation of 1536,  
 as vicar-general, 427. III. 236.  
 moved that the convocation  
 should confirm the sentence of  
 the invalidity of queen A. Bo-  
 leyn's marriage, I. 427. signed  
 the judgment of convocation  
 respecting general councils,  
 441. ii. 246. why he recom-  
 mended the suppressed mona-  
 stery lands to be sold to the  
 gentry, I. 448. the northern  
 rebels demand his exclusion  
 from parliament, 464. as lord  
 privy-seal, one of Henry VIII.'s  
 privy-council, 467. Morison  
 his secretary, ii. 256. bishop  
 Shaxton a creature of his, I.  
 481. his answer to an angry  
 letter of the bishop, ii. 256.  
 signed a declaration of the  
 functions and divine institu-  
 tion of bishops and priests,  
 487. obtains the king's war-  
 rant allowing the reading of  
 the scriptures, I. 499. Bonner  
 in his favour, being set up by  
 him against Gardiner, 500.  
 598. injunctions to the clergy  
 made by him, ii. 279. his  
 letter to bishop Holgate direct-  
 ing him how to proceed in the  
 reformation, I. 512. ii. 286.  
 Cranmer's only firm friend at  
 court, yet careful to preserve  
 himself, I. 513. why he wished  
 the king to marry Anne of  
 Cleves, *ib.* one of a committee  
 named by the house of lords to  
 draw up articles of religion,

514. his project for endowing the church of Canterbury, III. 269. ii. 212. disapproved by Cranmer, III. 270. ii. 213. an instance of the enmity between him and the duke of Norfolk, I. 531. his part in parliament, as lord privy-seal, with respect to the six articles, III. 272. ii. 216. intercedes for those condemned upon the six articles, I. 529. why he moved the king to marry Anne of Cleves, 542. III. 273. 275. had no great kindness for the earl of Southampton, I. 545. tries to throw the blame of bringing Anne of Cleves over upon him, *ib.* fears his ruin in the king's dislike to her, 547. speaks in parliament as lord vicegerent, 549. made earl of Essex, 550. III. 276. his fall, I. 552. III. 276. some of his memorandums, 277. the matters at first charged on him, from which he clears himself in a letter to the king, 279. ii. 218. charged with high treason by the duke of Norfolk in the king's name, *ib.* why hated by all parties, I. 550. what offices he held, 553. III. 276. why hated by the duke of Norfolk and Gardiner, *ib.* what secret reasons wrought his ruin with the king, *ib.* forsaken by his friends, 554. Cranmer firm to him, *ib.* condemned without a hearing, 555. his attainder, 556. I. ii. 292. censures passed upon it, I. 559. his letter to the king about his marriage, ii. 301. who prevented the king from pardoning him, I. 569. his last speech to his son, *ib.* his execution, 570. his character, *ib.* died a Lutheran, *ib.* was dean of Wells, II. 16. favoured Grafton for printing the Bible, I. 598. his ministry, III. 330. had an ascendant over the king which none besides Wolsey ever had, I. 605.
- Cromwells, the, I. ii. 451.
- Crook, John, published Keilway's Reports, III. ii. 540. afterwards a judge, *ib.*
- Crooke, Dr. Richard, III. 127. tutor to the duke of Richmond, I. 171. sent abroad to obtain learned opinions as to Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, 171. 175. 180. his letter to the king about it, I. ii. 140. his complaint against J. Cassali, I. 177. and Cassali's against him, *ib.* why he could not have obtained, by bribes, the opinions he procured, *ib.* ii. 426. probably died before he was rewarded for his trouble, I. 184. lived many years after, and had the reward due to his ingratitude to his patron, who had provided for him, III. ii. 523.
- Cropper, dean of Colen, made a cardinal, II. 660. his character, *ib.*
- Croque, M. de, II. 823.
- Crosier-staff ordered to be worshipped with *latria* in the Roman pontifical, II. 163.
- Cross, custom of creeping to, on Good Friday, I. 435. ii. 472. use of the cross retained at the reformation, and why, II. 163. how abused in the Roman church, 164.
- Crossed Friars in London, prior of, I. 484.
- Crosses, persons pulling down crosses in the highway excepted out of Henry VIII.'s pardon to his subjects, I. 168.
- Crowley, — one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562, on

- certain proposed alterations in divine service, III. ii. 421. voted for them, 422.
- Croxton, abbey of, Leicestershire, Præmonstratians, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Croyland, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537. see *J. Welles*.
- Culpeper, — II. ii. 43. III. ii. 233. executed for having had connection with queen Katharine Howard, I. 625.
- Culros, abbot of, signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570.
- Culross, Alexander, com. of, signed the bond upon Q. Mary's resignation, III. ii. 482.
- Cumberland, Eleanor Brandon, duchess of, II. ii. 339.
- Cumberland, Henry Clifford, earl of, II. ii. 339. held out the castle of Skipton against the rebels of the north, I. 460. one of the council in the north, II. ii. 312. 313.
- Cumbermore, abbey of, Cheshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Curren, Curwin, see *Coren*.
- Curson, — I. ii. 106.
- Cusa, cardinal, III. 245.
- Cusa, Nicolas, III. ii. 168.
- Cyril, St., I. xxi. 178. II. ii. 209.
- Cyprian, St., I. 732. ii. 318. 326. 336. 337. 511. 537. 546. 549. II. 377. ii. 195. 209. 466. 519. III. 128. 247. 595. 597. ii. 37. 39. 41. 171. 431. 438. 551. maintained that the laws of God could not be dispensed with by the church, I. 205. was against appeals to Rome, 280. and would not submit to pope Stephen's definition in the point of rebaptizing heretics, *ib*.
- Cyrus, I. xvii.
- D.
- Dacres, sir Thomas, made deputy warden of the east marches in the north, II. ii. 99. with what fee, *ib*.
- Dacres, lord, II. ii. 28. III. 187. ii. 100. sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. accompanies the protector in his expedition against Scotland, II. ii. 5. made warden of the west marches, II. 266. ii. 8. one of the council in the north, 312. 313. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the clergy to marry, II. 183. and from that confirming the new Liturgy, 192.
- Dakins, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514.
- Dale, abbey of, Derbyshire, Præmonstratians, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- Dale, convent of St. Mary, Derbyshire, Augustinians, new-founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Dalhousy family, III. 631.
- Dalyon, Denis, appointed prebendary of Westminster, I. ii. 375.
- Damascen, III. 244. 246. ii. 167. 170.
- Damasus, pope, I. 320. 356. II. ix. 572. owned that he could not change the decrees of the church, nor go against the opinions or practices of the fathers, I. 205.
- Damiani, Petrus, II. 188.
- Dampier, captain, III. xlviii.
- Damplip, Adam, attainted of treason by parliament, I. 594. 722.
- Danby, sir Christopher, II. 12. 14.
- Dandelot, — II. ii. 47. second son of the constable of France, 20. imprisoned as a protestant, II. 736.

- Dandino, cardinal, the pope's legate at the emperor's court, II. 516. sends over Commendone to persuade queen Mary to reconcile herself to the see of Rome, *ib.*
- Danes generally plundered the monasteries in their descents on England, I. 376.
- Danesius, attorney-general, III. 7.
- Daniel, — executed for high treason, II. 651.
- Darcy, sir Arthur, the charge of the Tower committed to him, II. ii. 56.
- Darcy, Thomas lord, I. 465. 718. 721. III. ii. 259. he and archbishop Lee surrendered Pomfret castle to the rebels in the north, I. 459. and swore to their covenant, *ib.* suspected of promoting the rebellion, *ib.* 460. imprisoned, 469. tried as a rebel, 713. II. ii. 443. beheaded, 470. why much lamented, *ib.* his accusation against the duke of Norfolk, *ib.*
- Darcy, sir Thomas, afterwards lord, II. 375. ii. 31. 62. 77. III. 369. 413. 497. as vicechamberlain, II. ii. 48. 66. 76. 77. 85. as lord chamberlain, 48. 63. 85. one of the council appointed to be attendant upon Edward VI., 12. made vice-chamberlain, 13. one of Edward VI.'s privy council, 122. in its committee for matters of state, 124. made lord Darcy of Chich, and lord chamberlain, II. 367. ii. 35. what money allowed him, 35. sat on the trial of the duke of Somerset, II. 369. ii. 61. allowed fifty men at arms, 62. his men at arms set aside, 83. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, II. 471. signed certain orders of the privy-council, ii. 286. 288. 325.
- Darius, Silvester, I. 42. 143.
- Darley, abbey of, Derbyshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- Darnley, Henry Stewart, lord, III. 565. ii. 401. as king of Scotland, III. 609. ii. 461. his parents, I. 650. father of James VI., *ib.* marries Mary queen of Scots, III. 611. his pretensions to the English crown, *ib.* his character, 612. originally a papist, then pretended to be a protestant, and afterwards turned papist again, 618. reconciled to his wife, 619. ii. 473. concerned in the murder of Rizzio, III. 621. ii. 475. murdered himself, III. 622. 626. ii. 476. the earl of Bothwell supposed to be the author of his murder, *ib.*
- Dartmouth, William Legge, first earl of, III. xxxix.
- Darvel Gatheren, I. 487.
- Datarius, — cardinal, I. 94. 97. ii. 34.
- Datary of the pope, III. ii. 50—60.
- Dates in bulls and breves of Rome differently reckoned, I. ii. 107. I. 114.
- Daubney, Giles, I. ii. 18.
- Dauphin, see *Francis II.*
- David, I. xvii. 285. ii. 515. III. ii. 160.
- Davies, sir John, II. ii. 16.
- Davis, Richard, consecrated bp. of St. Asaph, II. 806. sent his proxy to the convocation of 1559, III. 526. made bishop of St. David's, II. 813. what portion of the Bible was given him to translate, *ib.*
- Day, George, bp. of Chichester,



II. 196. 526. ii. 51. 333. 334. 546. 547. 549. III. 279. 294. 508. ii. 227. 523. 530. 546. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, I. ii. 139. III. ii. 26. resigned the headship of King's college, 539. one of those appointed to draw up *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 315—337. bishops and priests, 340—358. confession, 361. excommunication, 365. and extreme unction, 368. feebly supported Cranmer in his efforts for the reformation, I. 643. made bishop of Chichester, 667. a moderate man, and inclinable to the reformation, *ib.* in a commission to inquire into the distribution of certain donations of the king, 679. dissents in parliament from an act repealing former severe laws, II. 81. and from that allowing the communion in both kinds, 84. and from that giving the chantries to the king, 94. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 192. 194. 196. 199. 201. 203. 205. 207. 208. 210. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the clergy to marry, II. 183. and from that confirming the new Liturgy, 192. in a commission against anabaptists, 229. protested in parliament against the act about ordination, 292. and from the act for the destruction of the old service books, 294. complied so far as to preach against

transubstantiation, though he had refused to set his hand to the Book of Common Prayer before it was enacted by law, 336. ii. 14. in trouble for not removing altars, III. 376. protested in parliament against a clause in the act for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, 398. sent to the Fleet, 377. commissioners appointed to try him, II. ii. 52. deprived, 53. II. 417. 418. III. 377. placed in bp. Goodrick's family, 377. restored to the see of Chichester, init. queen Mary, II. 494. performed the funeral rites of Edward VI., III. ii. 534. notice of his sermon, II. 489. preached queen Mary's coronation sermon, 504. in two commissions to deprive certain bishops who favoured the reformation, 550. 551. ii. 359. 360. waited on Gardiner at his death, II. 643. his own death, 693.

Day, John, printer, III. ii. 535.  
Day, William, provost of Eton, afterwards bp. of Winchester, preached before the convocation of 1561, III. 576. voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, ii. 422.

Day, William, notary public, III. ii. 321.

Deacons, the age for ordination of, II. 297.

Dean of the chapel, see *R. Sampson*.

Deering, Richard, how far concerned in the business about the Maid of Kent, I. 305. 308. attainted of high treason, 308. executed, 309.

*Defender of the Faith*, a title conferred by Leo X. on Henry VIII., and why, I. 38. ii. 261. this title had been borne by

- former kings according to Spelman, I. 38.
- Deirham, Francis, I. 624. III. 295. ii. 230. 231. executed for having had connection with queen K. Howard, 625.
- De-la-Pray, abbey of, St. Mary, surrendered, I. ii. 227. 232.
- De-la-Pray, convent of St. Mary, Northamptonshire, nuns, new-founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224. surrendered, 233.
- De-la-val, convent of, Yorkshire, Carthusians, new-founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Delaware, Thomas West, lord, sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728.
- Delkirk, — executed for high treason, II. 651.
- Deloenus, Gualterus, II. ii. 291.
- Denby, convent of St. Clare, Cambridgeshire, nuns, new-founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Denis, the Areopagite, II. 296.
- Denly, — burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 636.
- Denmark, III. ii. 462.
- Denmark, king of, 1542. see *Christian III.*; 1561. see *Frederic II.*
- Dennis, sir Thomas, II. ii. 18.
- Denny, sir Anthony, I. 420. 545. 561. 686. 700. ii. 308. 406. II. 11. 12. 14. III. ii. 255. puts Henry VIII. in mind of his approaching death, I. 701. one of the chief gentlemen of the privy chamber, II. 6. one of Henry VIII.'s executors and governors to his son and to the kingdom, *ib.* his appointed part at the coronation of Edward VI., ii. 137. one of his council, II. 36. ii. 145. he and others sent to lord Seymour to bring him to a submission, II. 204. signed certain orders of the privy-council, ii. 135. 139. 233.
- Denton, Thomas, he and others ordered by Henry VIII. to make a full project of a seminary for ministers of state, I. 539.
- Deptford in Kent, prioress of, I. 314. ii. 205.
- Deputy of Ireland, see *sir J. Crofts.*
- Derby, Edward Stanley, earl of, II. 629. assisted against the rebels of the north, I. 460. sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, 728. protested in parliament against the act confirming the new Liturgy, II. 192. and from the act for the destruction of the old service books, 294. sat on the trial of the duke of Somerset, II. 369. ii. 61. dissented in parliament from the act for bringing men to divine service, II. 390. and from the act for the marriage of the clergy, 395. and from the act confirming the marquis of Northampton's marriage, 396. and from a bill against simony, 398. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, 752. a papist, *ib.* one of the high commission for the province of York, 800. II. ii. 491.
- Derby, abbey of, Dominicans, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- Dereham, — see *Deirham.*
- Derleyghs, abbey of, Staffordshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Deryk, — III. ii. 133. 134.
- Desmond, earl of, II. ii. 65. 96.

- Despes, Girald, III. ii. 491.
- Dessie, — commands the French troops sent to aid Scotland, II. 167. 170. raises the siege of Hadingtoun, 172. outrage committed by his troops in Edinburgh, 173. tries in vain to take Hadingtoun by surprise, 174. recovers Inchkeith, *ib.* recalled, and why, 175.
- Deuillars, town of, taken by the French, II. ii. 83.
- Deux-Ponts, duke of, III. 383.
- Devonshire, earl of, see *lord Courtney*.
- Devonshire, insurrection in, II. 237. ii. 9. Arundel, their chief, II. 238. lord Russel sent against them, *ib.* their demands, *ib.* Cranmer's answer to them, 240. they make new demands, 241. which are also rejected, *ib.* they besiege Exeter, 244. the town relieved, and the rebels defeated by lord Russel, 245.
- Dewport, Duport, Dr., concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Diana, see *Poitiers*.
- Differentia (de) regie et ecclesiasticæ potestatis*, called also the *King's Book*, I. 278. written by bishop Fox, II. ii. 580.
- Digby, Anthony, a defendant at a tilt and tourney, II. ii. 64. 66. concerned in a Christmas sport, 65.
- Diling, town of, belonged to the cardinal of Ausbourg, III. ii. 546.
- Dillingham, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Dimock, sir John, his appearance as champion at Edward VI.'s coronation dinner, II. ii. 5.
- Dingley, Thomas, knight of St. John of Jerusalem, attainted, I. 721. executed, *ib.*
- Dionysius, II. ii. 203. 209. 212. 536. the scholar of St. Paul, first planted Christianity in France, 478.
- Diotrephes, III. 201.
- Disputation, the prisoners for the gospel in London, temp. queen Mary, set out in writing their reasons for not disputing by word of mouth, II. 570.
- Divine laws may be dispensed with by the pope in the opinion of some, I. 209. cannot be dispensed with by the pope in the opinion of the university of Padua, ii. 148. and of Zuinglius, I. 187. and of certain schoolmen and canonists, 204.
- Divine service, an act passed for bringing men to, II. 390.
- Divorce after adultery, considerations whether a fresh marriage were lawful in this case, II. 117. a decision to certain queries about it, allowing a second marriage, *ib.* ii. 181.
- Dobbe, — why put in the pillory, II. 493.
- Dobbs, sir Richard, lord mayor of London, II. 464.
- Doke, Richard, archdeacon of Sarum, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Dominical*, the linen cloth in which women received the sacramental elements so called, II. 158.
- Dominicans, exercise the inquisition rigorously in Spain, II. 696.
- Dominick, I. 47.
- Donatists, the imperial laws against heretics, enforced against them, I. 47.
- Donatus, II. 262.
- Doncaster, abbeys of, Yorkshire, Carmelites and Franciscans, surrendered, I. ii. 229.

- Dondalus, Sigismund, an advocate, employed at Rome by Henry VIII. about his divorce, III. 130.
- Doria, Andrew, II. ii. 40. took a city in Africa from the pirate Dragutte, 26. unsuccessful in his attempt against another, 28. 29.
- Dorset, marchioness of, godmother to queen Elizabeth, III. ii. 543.
- Dorset, marquis of, see *duke of Suffolk*.
- Dosme, cardinal, III. 142.
- Douglass, Archibald, duke of, III. 631.
- Douglass, James lord, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Douglass, lady Margaret, III. 311. niece of Henry VIII., I. 650. her parents, *ib.* married to the earl of Lenox, *ib.* lord Darnly their offspring, *ib.* a violent papist, III. 565. ii. 411.
- Dover, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Dover, abbey of, Benedictines, surrendered to Henry VIII., I. 385. ii. 225.
- Dover, suffragan of, see *R. Thornton*.
- Downes,—concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Downes, Galfridus, one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, I. ii. 139. III. ii. 26. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, I. ii. 488.
- Downham, William, made bishop of Chester, II. 807.
- Doyle, Thomas, II. ii. 511.
- Draco, George, I. 510.
- Dragute, a pirate, II. ii. 26. 28. 40.
- Drake, — II. ii. 565. concerned in the imposture of the spirit of the wall, II. 549.
- Drakes, Robert, a priest, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 676.
- Draycot, Dr., chaplain and chancellor to bishop Longland, III. ii. 521.
- Drummond, lord, signed the bond acknowledging the regent Morton, III. 631.
- Drury, — a defendant at a tilt and tournay, II. ii. 65. concerned in a Christmas sport, 66.
- Druthmar, against the corporal presence, I. 341.
- Dryburgh, — signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. ii. 482.
- Dublin, archbishop of, 1535—1554. *G. Brown*; 1554, 1555. *H. Coren*.
- Dudley, — II. ii. 441. III. ii. 551.
- Dudley, sir Ambrose, brother to the earl of Warwick, II. 70. sent by the protector Somerset to take Broughty castle in the Scotch war, *ib.* defends it against the Scotch, ii. 6. Lutterell succeeded him as captain, 8. captures a Scotch ship, 5. one of the council appointed to be attendant upon Edward VI.; 12.
- Dudley, Ambrose, see *earl of Warwick*.
- Dudley, sir Andrew, captain of Guisnes, II. ii. 66. made a knight of the garter, II. 423. ii. 74. removed from the captainship of Guisnes, and why, 93. tried and condemned for his part against queen Mary, II. 487.

- Dudley, Catharine, daughter of the duke of Northumberland, married lord Hastings, afterwards earl of Huntingdon, II. 455.
- Dudley, Edmund, I. 13. he and Empson employed by Henry VII. to enrich his coffers, 2. what methods they used, *ib.* imprisoned by Henry VIII., *ib.* executed for treason by order of parliament, 3. II. 72. father of the duke of Northumberland, 72.
- Dudley, sir Edward, left in command of Home castle, II. 71.
- Dudley, lord Guilford, marries lady Jane Grey, II. 455. his father's design in marrying him, 364. detained in the Tower, 480. brought to trial, 515. pleads guilty, *ib.* his attainder confirmed by parliament, *ib.* not proceeded further against at this time, 516. executed, 544-546.
- Dudley, Henry, II. ii. 72. 88. III. 493. son of the duke of Northumberland, sent to the Tower for opposing queen Mary's title to the crown, II. 480. brought to trial, 515. pleads guilty, *ib.* his attainder confirmed by parliament, *ib.* not proceeded further against at this time, 516.
- Dudley, lord, dissented in parliament from the bill for uniformity, II. 789. ii. 573. and from that declaring the deprivation of certain popish bishops in king Edward's time to have been good, II. 790.
- Dudley, Mary, daughter of the duke of Northumberland, married sir H. Sidney, II. 455.
- Dudley, Robert, see *earl of Leicester*.
- Duffus, William Sutherland, lord, III. 631.
- Dugdale, sir W., III. ii. 503. 505. 524. 525. 526. 529. 537.
- Dumblane, bishop of, see *W. Chisholm*.
- Dunbar, Gavin, archbishop of Glasgow, I. 613. 668. 670. II. ii. 24. a learned and moderate man, I. 621. adverse to the cruel proceedings against heretics, *ib.* in great credit with James V., having been his tutor, *ib.* lord chancellor, one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535. opposed in parliament a vulgar translation of the scriptures, 536.
- Dunfermlin, abbot of, one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535.
- Dunfermlin, Robert, com. of, signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. ii. 482.
- Dungannon, Matthew O'Neile, lord, II. ii. 65.
- Dunglas, castle of, Scotland, taken by the protector Somerset, II. 67.
- Dunkeld, bishop of, see *J. Hamilton* and *G. Crichton*.
- Dunkeswell, abbey of, Somersetshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Dunnington, order of the Trinity, Berkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- Dunstable, convent of, Dominicans, I. 314. ii. 203. their subscription to the oath of succession and the king's supremacy, *ib.*
- Dunstan, St., archbishop of Canterbury, I. 42. 284. excommunicated count Edwin for an incestuous marriage, 206. would not absolve him at the interposition of the pope, *ib.* persuaded Edgar to promote the

- monastical state in England, 376.
- Dunstan, *see* *Kitchin*.
- Duport, *see* *Dewport*.
- Durandus, considered the Mosai- cal prohibition of certain de- grees of marriage still binding, I. 201.
- Durham, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, I. 679.
- Durham, chapter of, *see* *Durham priory*.
- Durham, St. Cuthbert's cathedral surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Durham, bishop of, 1406—1437. *T. Langley*; 1509—1522. *T. Ruthal*; 1530. &c. *C. Tonstal*; 1561—1575. *J. Pilkington*.
- Durham, priory of, converted into a deanery and chapter, I. 602. ii. 452.
- Durham, *see* of, the barony of Coldingham given to it by Ed- gar king of Scots, II. ii. 154. the grant confirmed by William Rufus, *ib.* an act passed for its suppression, and for the erec- tion of two new sees instead, II. 442. remarks upon it, 443. rendered abortive by Edward VI.'s death, *ib.* the see restored, 560.
- Dyer, William, abbot of Lang- den, I. 384. ii. 223. E.
- Eagle, George, tailor, a gospeller who suffered under the pretence of treason, II. 701. why called *Trudgeover*, *ib.*
- Earls' sons, their old title in Scotland, III. 631.
- Earthquake in Surrey, II. ii. 39.
- Ebden, — voted in the convoca- tion of 1562 for certain altera- tions in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Ebrekan, Donnas, baron of, has the earldom of Thowmount given him, II. ii. 65.
- Ecclesiastical affairs, how far subject to the prerogatives of the kings of England, I. 215.
- Ecclesiastical assemblies, bishop Burnet's indifferent opinion of, III. xli.
- Ecclesiastical censures, the bishops move for a revival of, II. 290.
- Ecclesiastical courts, a preroga- tive about the probate of wills belonging to the archbishop's courts first set up by cardinal Morton, III. 43. complaints made against them to the king by the house of commons, 1531, I. 235. III. 145. an answer agreed to in convocation, 147. neither the king nor parliament satisfied with it, *ib.* I. 247. the answer reconsidered, III. 147. appeals from ecclesiastical courts to the king in the court of chancery, I. 299. 300. made over to civilians, II. xvi. com- plaints against them, *ib.* certain regulations concerning them by act of parliament, 88. 91. a reformation of them con- sidered, 403.
- Ecclesiastical dignities, instances of their being held by laymen, II. 16.
- Ecclesiastical laws, reformation of, far advanced, III. 308. an act passed for a commission to re- form them, II. 291. a clause in the act for their revision pro- tested against by certain bi- shops, III. 398. the commis- sion of thirty-two persons, *ib.* a fresh commission of only eight persons, 399. II. 404. some particulars respecting it, III. 399. 400. contents of the book drawn up by them, II. 406. chiefly done by Cranmer, 405. put into Latin by Haddon and Cheke, *ib.* the king's death

- prevented the improvements from being effected, *ib.* a bill for a commission for their revision laid aside in the first parliament of queen Elizabeth, and never revived since, 791.
- Ecclesiastics, immunity of, from civil punishments, much complained against, I. 23. a contest about it, 24.
- Eckius, Joannes, I. ii. 320. 347.
- Edbald, king, excommunicated by archbishop Laurence for an incestuous marriage, I. 206. who would not absolve him at the entreaties or threatenings of the pope, *ib.* put away his wife on his conversion from heathenism, III. ii. 523.
- Edgar, king, I. xviii. 42. 287. 288. 377. II. ii. 578. III. 262. ii. 204. a most dissolute and lewd prince, I. 376. II. 189. became, by Dunstan's persuasion, a great promoter of the monastical state in England, I. 376.
- Edgar, king of Scots, gave the barony of Coldingham to the see of Durham, II. ii. 154.
- Edgeworth, Dr. Roger, III. 294. ii. 227. one of those appointed to draw up *the Necessary Erection of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 315—337. bishops and priests, 341—359. confession, 361. excommunication, 365. and extreme unction, 368.
- Edinburgh, chief magistrate of, styled provost, II. 173. one of the deputation to France about the marriage of Mary queen of Scots, III. 543.
- Edingdon, abbey of, Wiltshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Edmond, king, I. 287.
- Edmonds, John, master of Peterhouse, Cambridge, and prebendary of Salisbury, I. 173. ii. 136. 139. III. ii. 29. 523. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, 26. signed the declaration of the functions and divine institutions of bishops and priests, 544. I. ii. 488.
- Edward the Confessor, exempted from episcopal jurisdiction many religious houses founded by Edgar, I. 377. founded and exempted Coventry and Westminster, *ib.* not he, but count Leofric, the founder of Coventry, III. ii. 525.
- Edward I., I. 216. 256. ii. 429. II. ii. 155. 159. 373. seized the lands in Wales, and gave them to strangers, II. 557.
- Edward II., II. ii. 156.
- Edward III., I. 216. 217. 256. 380. ii. 429. II. 257. ii. 19. III. 513. ii. 541. the founder of New Abbey. III. 262. ii. 204. took Calais from the French, 348.
- Edward IV., I. 442. 717. ii. 402. II. 426. ii. 70. 156. III. ii. 485. married Elizabeth Woodvil, II. 643.
- Edward V., II. 257.
- Edward VI., I. ii. viii. xx. 659. ii. 443. II. 111. 282. 318. 358. 385. 449. 474. 511. ii. 207. 337. 338. 340. 349. 354. 373. 465. 538. 540. 548. 550. 557. 558. 563. III. 254. 385. 387. 389. 399. 401. 406. 440. 537. ii. 219. 222. 274. 294. 327. 334. 348. 352. 549. his parents, II. ii. 3. his birth, I. 502. II. 1. ii. 3. III. ii. 544. chris-

tened, II. 2. Cranmer one of his godfathers, I. 502. Cox and Cheke his tutors, II. 2. ii. 3. careful to instil into him right principles of religion, II. 50. titles conferred on him, ii. 3. his disposition, II. 2. Cardan's character of him, 3. ii. 129. his father's death, 3. proclaimed king, II. 6. goes to the Tower, *ib.* his governors by his father's will, *ib.* his marriage how restricted by the will, 7. debate about choosing a protector, *ib.* the earl of Hertford chosen, 8. 10. knighted by the protector, 15. knights sir J. Hublethorn, *ib.* proceedings of his first council, ii. 4. his coronation, *ib.* II. 26. 30. order of the ceremony, ii. 135. his coronation dinner, 5. the expedition against Scotland, *ib.* chantries given to the king, 6. an application made to him for assistance by the German protestant princes, II. 38. the council's answer, 46. oath taken to him by the chief men in the Merch and Teviotdale, after the protector's victory at Pinkey, 71. ii. 161. induced by lord Seimour to favour his being made his governor, II. 113. 114. desired by the council to refer the charges against lord Seimour to parliament, 203. he consents to it, 204. refused to sign the death warrant of Joan Bocher for heresy, 230. urged to it by Cranmer, *ib.* does it in tears, *ib.* taken with the project of fixing the size of farms and number of sheep to be held by any person, 235. negotiations of his ambassadors with the emperor's ministers, 271 — 275. ii. 242 — 260. insurrections in certain coun-

ties, 8. 9. 10. French fleet defeated off Jersey, 8. Blackness and New Haven taken by the French, 9. rumour of the king's death, *ib.* proceedings of certain of the council against the protector, II. 279. ii. 12. two of their letters to the king against him, 261. 263. they wait upon him, II. 284. his reception of them, *ib.* six governors of his person appointed upon the protector's removal, 285. ii. 12. peace between England, France, and Scotland, 13. 14. the terms, *ib.* articles of commerce offered to the king of Sweden, 17. the king entertained at supper by lord Clinton, 23. monies paid by France how applied, 26. 27. 28. agreement with York, one of the masters of the mint, about the king's debts, 30. wins in certain gymnastic sports, 35. 37. his kindness to Bucer, II. 321. Bucer writes a book for him concerning the kingdom of Christ, *ib.* notice of it, 322. the king thinks of reforming many abuses, 324. very earnest against the lady Mary having mass in her chapel, 354. 355. Cranmer, Ridley, and Poinet ordered by the council to mollify him, 355. partially prevailed upon, 356. very fond of lady Jane Grey, 364. an embassy sent to France to propose his marriage with the French king's daughter Elizabeth, 364. ii. 39. 42. Latimer's advice upon it, II. 313. elected a knight of the French order of St. Michael, 365. ii. 40. banqueted by lord Clinton at Deptford, 43. Barnaby Fitzpatrick likely to have been his favourite, II. 374. pains taken



to divert him from the protector's preservation, 379. does not sign a bill against simony, that had passed both houses, 399. sends a bill with his signature to the house of commons, for the repeal of the entail of the duke of Somerset's estate, *ib.* anxious for the encouragement of trade, 428. his paper on the subject, ii. 115. entertained Cardan, on his way through England, II. 429. who considered him the most wonderful person he had ever seen, *ib.* entertained the dowager queen of Scotland, *ib.* ii. 58. applied to for aid by the German princes, 55. 59. stood proxy at the christening of a son of the French king, 63. began to consider the duke of Somerset's death as the duke of Northumberland's deed, II. 444. ill of the measles and small-pox, 453. ii. 73. his having taken lingering poison only a rumour, *ib.* his charitable endowments in consequence of bishop Ridley's sermon, II. 454. his resignation, 455. the duke of Northumberland very attentive to him, *ib.* why induced by him to leave the crown to lady Jane Grey, 456. which the judges at first opposed, *ib.* but through fear all yielded except judge Hales, 458. Cranmer with difficulty brought to sign it, *ib.* III. 412. the scheme of the succession, 410. his paper on the subject, 411. ii. 278. the council's original subscription, III. 412. ii. 280. a character of the court in his days, III. 414. his sickness becomes desperate, II. 459. his last prayer, *ib.* his death, 460. his funeral, 489. Day preaches

his funeral sermon, *ib.* Cranmer insisted that he should be buried according to the English service, and performed the rite himself, 490. this circumstance doubted, III. ii. 534. his character, II. 460. his talents and acquirements, *ib.* his virtues and piety, 461. tender and compassionate, 462. his piety, 463. often called in books Josiah, or Edward the Saint, *ib.* Hooper's praise of him, III. 380. 386. lauded by others, 387. Martyr's praise of him, 396. ii. 271. wrote a journal of proceedings during his reign, II. 324. copy of it, ii. 3. a storehouse of materials for the history of his reign, *ib.* notice of his collection of passages of scripture, in French, against idolatry, 101. his discourse about the reformation of many abuses, 102. a reformation of the order of the garter, translated out of English into Latin by him, 109. a paper concerning a free mart in England, 115. the method in which the council represented matters of state to the king; written by sir W. Cecil, 120. a method for the proceedings, 122. see *Privy-council.*

Edward, the black prince, father of Richard II., I. ii. 402.

Edwin, count, excommunicated by Dunstan for an incestuous marriage, I. 206. who would not absolve him at the interposition of the pope, *ib.*

Effingham, lord, see lord Howard of Effingham.

Egglestone, convent of St. John baptist, Yorkshire, new founded and preserved from the dis-

- solution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Egidius, — named by the emperor, to the bishopric of Tortosa, III. 487. his bones and his effigies burnt by the inquisition for his heresy, *ib.*
- Egleliston, monastery of, Richmondshire, surrendered, I. ii. 236.
- Egmont, count, II. ii. 78. III. ii. 283. sent by Charles V. to England to treat about his son Philip's marriage with queen Mary, II. 536. III. 429. obliged to fly from England, 430. defeats and takes prisoner, the marshal de Thermes near Graveling, II. 736. favoured the reformation, III. ii. 487. the glory of the Netherlands, *ib.* his lamentable and violent death, *ib.*
- Elbeuf, marquis of, brother of Margaret queen regent of Scotland, sent over with French troops against the reformed party in religion in Scotland, II. 824.
- Elector palatine, II. 107. 421. 439. III. 521. a protestant, II. 40. very old, 41. gave little or no aid to the other princes against the emperor, 44.
- Eleutherius, pope, I. 287. II. ii. 478.
- Eliot, sir Thomas, sent to Rome about Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 253. see *Elliot*.
- Elistu, nunnery of, Bedfordshire, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Elizabeth, wife of Henry VII., II. ii. 213. had a large share of his dislike to the house of York, I. 2.
- Elizabeth, queen, I. ii. viii. x. 83. 86. 567. 648. 659. 728. ii. 411. 420. 430. 433. 434. 436. 450. II. 6. 282. 363. 456. 459. 462. 526. 635. 679. 803. 804. ii. 3. 67. 227. 338. 339. 483. 490. 496. 500. 501. 505. 506. 551. 555. 558—560. 567. 568. 573. 574. III. 40. 179. 188. 195. 298. 386. 431. 432. 437. 515. 530. 532. 549. 577. 590. 597. 601. 602. 609—611. 620. ii. 79. 100. 117. 118. 239. 351. 356—359. 365. 406. 407. 426. 445. 448. 474. 533. when born, I. 264. 271. III. ii. 543. her sponsors, *ib.* archbishop Cranmer one of them, *ib.* declared princess of Wales, I. 271. Roger Ascham her tutor, II. 469. brought up in the reformed religion, 362. partly by Parker, *ib.* well used by the king, and queen J. Seimour, I. 419. her letter, when not four years old, to the queen, *ib.* her marriage, how restricted by her father's will, II. 7. courted by lord Seimour, 200. why the earl of Warwick proposed a marriage for her with the king of Denmark's son, 364. ii. 31. accompanies queen Mary on her entry into London, II. 480. the queen begins to treat her with severity, 510. from what reasons, *ib.* the king of Sweden offers to marry her, 725. her answer, 727. sir Thomas Pope's letter on the subject, ii. 457. was hardly used all queen Mary's reign, II. 727. sent to the Tower on suspicion of being concerned in Wiat's rebellion, 547. 548. 738. severely treated by sir J. Gage, lieutenant of the Tower, 728. removed from lord Chandois's custody in the Tower, who shewed too much respect to her, to sir H. Benefield's at Woodstock, 573. 729. removed to Hampton Court on

king Philip's intercession, *ib.* Gardiner often deals with her, *ib.* her secret interview with the queen, *ib.* allowed to retire into the country, 730. why Gardiner aimed at her destruction, 576. 627. preserved by king Philip, 576. from what motives, *ib.* a letter about her name being made use of to raise seditions, 705. ii. 441. succeeds to the throne of England, II. 747. proclaimed with great joy, 748. comes to London, *ib.* III. ii. 547. her reception, II. 748. a pattern to all in the modesty of her dress, III. 397. comparison between her reign and queen Mary's, 516. clouded state of affairs on her accession, 519. her inclinations in religion cautiously managed, *ib.* a match for her with Charles of Austria, why advised, 520. receives all the bishops civilly except Bonner, II. 748. her gratitude to God, 749. writes to king Philip, thanking him for his kindness to her in interposing with her sister for her preservation, *ib.* sends a despatch to Rome, *ib.* the pope's haughty insolence, *ib.* she recalls her ambassador, 750. king Philip courts her in marriage, *ib.* she declines, *ib.* on what grounds, 751. made it the steady maxim of her whole reign to rule in her people's affection, 750. the pretensions of Mary queen of Scots to the crown set up against her by the French, 751. her privy-council, *ib.* consultations about a change of religion, 752. her feelings and principles, 753. does not like the title of supreme head of the church, *ib.* III. ii. 358.

368. this scruple put into her head by Lever, II. 773. issues certain proclamations about religion, 757. her coronation, 761. anecdote of a Bible being presented to her, *ib.* crowned by bishop Oglethorp, the rest of the bishops refusing to assist, 762. grants a general pardon, *ib.* her reasons for making peace with France, 765. the terms, 766. her answer to the address of the house of commons to marry, 768. her title to the crown recognised by parliament, 769. restored in blood on her mother's side, 770. why probably she never had any defence of her mother set forth, *ib.* the bishops oppose her supremacy, 773. forbids all preaching without license, 775. resolves to have a public conference about religion, *ib.* a subsidy, two tenths, two fifteenths, and tonnage and poundage for life granted her, 790. her gentleness to the popish bishops, 792. orders a visitation and injunctions, 794. inclined to retain images in churches, *ib.* an address to her against them, 795. ii. 487. which prevailed upon her, II. 796. king Philip prevailed with the pope to forbid the papists from attending the prayers and sacraments of the English church, in consequence of her supporting the United Provinces, 800. Dr. Parker's letter to her not to be made archbishop of Canterbury, ii. 507. supposed, according to bishop Jewel, to have an inclination for one Pickering, III. 528. ii. 359. his character and person, *ib.* urged by the earl of Bedford to send for P. Mar-

tyr over, III. 529. ii. 363. petition to her from the Scotch nobility against the government of their queen regent, III. 541. ii. 369. Cecil's consideration of the question, whether it were meet for her to help Scotland expel the French, III. 549. ii. 376. the bond of association, III. 551. ii. 381. assists those of the reformed religion in Scotland, II. 823. 825. the conditions, 825. had a secret hand in the revolution in Scotland, III. 632. what made her jealous of the king of Scotland, *ib.* her declaration, justifying the assistance she gave to the reformed party in Scotland and the Netherlands, 634. ii. 483. addition to the declaration touching the slanders published of her, 496. her answer upon the French offering to give up Calais if she would withdraw her troops from Scotland, II. 826. terms of the treaty between England, France, and Scotland, 827. by this means she detached Scotland from France, and never after had any disturbance from thence, 830. supported the protestant interest in the civil wars in France, 832. also in the Netherlands, 833. makes her country prosperous, *ib.* the excellence of her government, 834. Sixtus V.'s remark respecting her, *ib.* refuses overtures from Pius IV., *ib.* 835. Pius V. resolves to contrive her death, 835. the death of Mary queen of Scots the greatest blemish of her reign, *ib.* apology for it, 836. the pope's sentence of deposition against her, ii. 531. king Philip

does all he can to embroil her affairs, II. 836. Walsingham's letter about her proceedings against papists and puritans, 837. courted by the king of Sweden and archduke Charles, III. 554. an embassy sent to her from the emperor about the latter, 556. she excuses herself, *ib.* copy of an answer which was not sent, ii. 389. kept a crucifix in her chapel, III. 556. a conference about it, 557. ii. 390. Sands remonstrates with her about it, III. 559. ii. 391. at which she is displeased, *ib.* had a great regard for Ochinus, III. 562. ii. 397. an embassy sent to her from Scotland, with an offer of marriage, III. 569. the instructions signed by the three estates, 570. ii. 407. her answer, III. 571. ii. 409. queen Mary refuses to ratify the treaty with her, III. 572. 573. 574. ii. 412. this the origin of the jealousy between them, III. 572. the duke of Guise tries in vain to divert her from assisting the prince of Condé, 576. ii. 417. queen Mary sends a present to her, *ib.* writes with some acrimony to abp. Parker to bring all to an uniformity of public worship, III. 587. ordered the rubric about kneeling at the communion to be left out of the Book of Common Prayer, II. 351. would not suffer any declaration to be made in parliament, respecting the succession, III. 605. ii. 455. would not dispense with the ecclesiastical vestments, III. 605. ii. 455. 461. bishop Jewel's letters on the state of affairs at the beginning of her reign, 350. 355. 358.

360. 363. 365. 367. 383. 386.  
 388. 396. 400. 417. 454. 456.  
 461. paper offered to her concerning the inferior clergy's being brought to the house of commons, II. ii. 173. the calumnies in Sanders's History principally levelled against her, I. vi.  
 Ellerton, abbey of, Yorkshire, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 230.  
 Ellford, Thomas, appointed prebendary of Westminster, I. ii. 375.  
 Elliot, — III. 268. see *Eliot*.  
 Ellis, John, dean of Hereford, voted in the convocation of 1562. for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.  
 Elmer, see *Aylmer*.  
 Elston, a Franciscan, I. 307. ii. 435. III. 147. his attainder reversed, II. 633. brought back from abroad by queen Mary, *ib.* an outrage committed on him, *ib.*  
 Elvira, council of, II. 18. III. ii. 530. its decision upon divorce and fresh marriages, II. 119.  
 Ely, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, I. 679.  
 Ely, Geoffrey, bishop of, said to have been married, II. 188. 1424 — 1434. *P. Morgan*; 1515 — 1533. *N. West*; 1534 — 1554. *T. Goodrich*; 1554 — 1558. *T. Thirlby*; 1559 — 1581. *R. Cox*; 1707 — 1714. *J. Moore*.  
 Ely, chapter, see *Ely priory*.  
 Ely, dean of, see *A. Pern*.  
 Ely, prior of, see *R. Wellys*.  
 Ely, priory of, converted into a deanery and chapter, I. 602. ii. 452.  
 Ely, see of, taken out of the see of Lincoln, I. 603.  
 Emanuel college, Cambridge, III. ii. 522. founded by sir W. Mildmay, II. 570. the original letters of the prisoners for the gospel, temp. queen Mary, placed in its library by him, *ib.*  
 Embeck, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.  
 Ember days, what, II. 197.  
 Emperor, 1519 — 1558. *Charles V.*; 1558 — 1564. *Ferdinand I.*  
 Emperors at their coronation appeared in the lowest ecclesiastical habits, and why, I. 170.  
 Empson, — I. 13. he and Dudley employed by Henry VII. to enrich his coffers, 2. what methods they used, *ib.* imprisoned by Henry VIII., *ib.* executed for treason by order of parliament, 3.  
 Enclosures of lands, motives for, II. 235. disturbances in consequence, 234. commission about enclosures, 236. 237. the protector issues a proclamation against them, 237.  
 Enfant, Jacques l', commendation of his History of the Council of Constance, III. viii.  
 Enghien, duke of, a French hostage for peace with England, II. 307.  
 England, converted to Christianity by Augustine, sent by Gregory the Great, I. 282. II. ii. 479. the pope with great difficulty established his authority there, I. 215. England adhered to the Roman popes against the Avignon popes during the schism, 221. long the tamest part of Christendom to the pope's authority, 22. its condition during the war between the two houses of York and Lancaster, 1. see *Henry VIII.* *Edward VI.* *queen Mary*, and *queen Elizabeth*.

- England crown of, its prerogative considered greater than in France, II. 273. or Scotland, 274.
- Englefield, see *Inglefield*.
- Ensham, see *Ansham*.
- Ephes. iv. 8. &c., I. ii. 484.
- Ephesus, council of, I. ii. 462.  
III. ii. 170. decreed that no additions should be made to the Creed, II. 348. affirmed all the apostles to be of equal dignity and authority, III. 247. ii. 170.
- Episcopacy, its abolition why recommended to Q. Elizabeth by some, II. xxvi. why retained by her, xxvii.
- Episcopæ*, bishops' wives so called, II. 187.
- Episcopal jurisdiction, many churches and chapels that were free from episcopal jurisdiction whilst they belonged to monasteries, still continued free after they passed into lay hands, I. 522. evils of this exemption, *ib.*
- Epiphanius, I. ii. 499. 527. II. 18. 263. 796. his opinion upon divorce after adultery, 118.
- Equitius, II. 24.
- Erasmus, Desiderius, I. 20. 42. ii. 329. 522. II. ii. 541. III. 35. ii. 538. attacked the monks, I. 43. much in Henry VIII.'s favour, 186. would give no opinion as to his divorce, that he might not embroil himself with the emperor, *ib.* conjectured by some to be the author of Henry VIII.'s book against Luther, III. ii. 521. a great friend of sir T. More, I. 328. his Paraphrase in English on the New Testament ordered to be placed in all churches, II. 55. Gardiner's objection against his Paraphrase, 75. 77. answered, 76. why chosen by Cranmer to be put in all churches as explanatory of the New Testament, III. 357. wrote against Luther, 358. lived and died in the Roman communion, *ib.* he and sir T. More brought the school system of arguing into ridicule, II. 219. dean Colet a particular friend of his, III. 54. Lee had been engaged in disputes with him, 329.
- Erastianism, a species of, III. 635.
- Errol, Andrew Hay, eighth earl of, signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 630. ii. 482.
- Erskine, lord, III. ii. 370. 372. one of the council to assist the earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, III. 535. signed the instructions for an embassy to Q. Elizabeth, 570. see *Ærskin* and *Ayrskin*.
- Esling, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Essex, Thomas, appointed prebendary of Westminster, I. ii. 375.
- Essex, earl of, this title borne by the Bouchiers, I. 550. that family extinct, *ib.* see *H. Bouchier*, *T. Cromwell*, and the marquis of *Northampton*.
- Estampes, madame d', III. ii. 244. the admiral restored to favour with the French king through her means, III. 29. her credit with the king, *ib.*
- Estcot, Christopher, in the high commission for the province of York, II. ii. 491.
- Ethelbert, king, baptized by Austin, I. 375. founded a monastery at Canterbury at his instigation, *ib.*
- Ethelred, king, I. 287.
- Ethelwald, bp. of Winchester, I. 43.

- Eucharist, notice of, III. ii. 228.
- Eucratites, condemned marriage, II. 185.
- Eugenius IV., pope, II. 652. III. 9. 24. ii. 37. his quarrel with the council of Basil, III. 4. main cause of it, 5. reconciled by the emperor Sigismund, *ib.* causes of a fresh quarrel between them, *ib.* he excommunicates the council, and it deposes him, *ib.* Charles VII. of France being applied to by the council passes the pragmatic sanction, *ib.* how that settles the differences between them, *ib.*
- Eugubium, bishop of, I. 283.
- Eusebius, I. 208. III. ii. 431. against the corporal presence, I. 340.
- Eustathius, III. ii. 430. put out of the see of Antioch by the emperor Constantine, II. 262. maintained that Christ's body and human nature was swallowed up in his divinity, I. 341. II. 224. 529. written against by pope Gelasius, I. 341.
- Evans, Robert, dean of Bangor, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 476.
- Evelyn, John, II. ii. 525. encomium of, II. 835.
- Evers, sir Ralph, held out Scarborough castle against the rebels of the north, I. 460.
- Evers, William lord, II. ii. 56. one of the embassy to France about Edward VI.'s marriage with the princess Elizabeth, II. 365. sat on the trial of the duke of Somerset, 369. ii. 61. dissented in parliament from a bill against simony, II. 399. appointed warden of the east marches in the north, ii. 89. made deputy-warden of the middle marches in the north, because his land lay there, 99. in the high commission for the province of York, 490. 491.
- Evesham, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537. see *C. Lichfield*.
- Exchange, or reexchange, proclamation against, II. ii. 39.
- Excommunication, ordered by parliament not to be regarded in case the pope should inflict it in consequence of the abolition of *annates*, I. 239. ii. 169. resolutions by certain divines of some questions respecting it, 363. the design of the commissioners for reforming the ecclesiastical laws concerning the use of it, II. 414. notice of excommunication, III. ii. 230.
- Execution, whether the king can alter the mode of punishment from hanging to beheading, II. 704.
- Executions for treason*, corrected, if not written, by lord Burleigh, III. 507.
- Exeter besieged by the Devon rebels, II. 244. ii. 9. relieved by lord Russel, II. 245. ii. 10.
- Exeter, hospital of St. John, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Exeter, bishop of, 1519 — 1551. 1553, 1554. *J. Veysey*; 1551 — 1553. *M. Coverdale*; 1555. — 1559. *J. Turberville*.
- Exeter, Thomas Beaufort, duke of, he and the bishop of Winchester governrs of Henry VI., II. ii. 231.
- Exeter, earl of, see *T. Cecil*.
- Exeter, Gertrude Blount, marchioness of, I. 530. 722. attainted, 720. restored by act of parliament, II. 507.
- Exeter, Henry Courtney, marquis of, II. 481. III. 150. 269. 324. ii. 258. sat on the trial of queen

- A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 406. 728. assisted against the rebels in the north, 460. one of Henry VIII.'s privy-council, 467. acted as steward at the trials of lords Darcy and Hussey, 713. tried for treason, 717. found guilty, 529. 718. ii. 443.
- Exmew, William, a monk of the Charter-house, executed for treason, I. 706.
- Extreme unction, resolutions by certain divines of some questions respecting, I. ii. 367. notice of extreme unction, III. ii. 228. to what parts applied, II. 152. the prayer used, *ib.* mention of it by St. James, explained, 165. how afterwards abused, *ib.* discontinued, 350.
- Eymis, Thomas, one of the council in the north, II. ii. 312. 314. and secretary to it, 312. his salary, 315.
- Eynsham, abbot of, see *A. Kitchin*.
- F.
- Fabian, pope, III. ii. 529. held that the church could not dispense with the laws of God, I. 205.
- Fabiola, II. 118.
- Fachel, — parson of Reading, one of the judges at the trial of certain heretics, I. 654.
- Fagius Paulus, II. ii. 562. forced to leave Germany about the Interim, II. 182. invited by Cranmer to England, and sent to Cambridge, *ib.* III. 367. ii. 529. died soon after, the air not agreeing with him, II. 182. III. ii. 530. greatly learned in the oriental tongues, and a good expounder of the scriptures, II. 182. his body taken up and burnt for heresy, 694. honours paid him, temp. queen Elizabeth, *ib.*
- Fairclough, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Fairfax, sir Nicholas, one of the council in the north, II. ii. 312. 313.
- Faita, Antonius, III. ii. 326.
- Faith, articles of, on what to be grounded by the articles of 1536, I. 432. ii. 461. explanation of faith, in *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 573.
- Fall, Dr., III. 79.
- Falside, the Scots beaten by the English there, II. 67.
- Farfa, abbot of, I. 140.
- Farley, Edmund, an ecclesiastical visitor in the north, II. ii. 185.
- Farnese, cardinal, sets up cardinal Pole for pope on Paul III.'s death, II. 302. see *pope Paul III.*
- Fascastle, taken by the Scots, II. 171.
- Fast proclaimed in consequence of the insurrections, II. 244. Cranmer preached at court on the occasion, *ib.*
- Fasts, an act passed about, II. 196. 393. the primitive custom of fasting, *ib.* how abused in the church of Rome, 197. what festivals not preceded by fasts, III. ii. 505.
- Fathers, their opinions or practices cannot be gone against by the pope in the opinion of certain popes, I. 205.
- Faustianus, sent by the pope to the African churches to claim the right of receiving appeals, I. 281.
- Feckenham, Fecknam, John, abbot of Westminster and dean of St. Paul's, II. 582. 684. 782. ii. 487. sits in the parliament of 1558. as abbot of Westminster, 724. his pro-



- posal for his abbey again being made a sanctuary rejected in parliament, *ib.* occasionally absent from the parliament of 1559, 767. defended in parliament the monastic orders, III. 529. ii. 363. dissented in parliament from the bill annexing the supremacy to the crown, II. 771. from that about the appointment of bishops, *ib.* and from that for uniformity, 789. his speech against the last act, 786. III. ii. 548. one of the popish disputants in the conference at Westminster, 356. imprisoned, III. 562. his character, II. 794.
- Felix, friar, rewarded by the emperor for writing against Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 181.
- Felix, pope, see *Amedee*.
- Fell, John, bishop of Oxford, III. xi. xx.
- Felonies, see *Treasons*.
- Fenton, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514.
- Ferdinand, king of Spain, I. 37. 64. 67. 79. ii. 15. 142. 190. III. 167. 319. ii. 69. 116.
- Ferdinand, archduke of Austria, king of the Romans, and emperor, I. 149. II. 438. 451. ii. 75. III. 305. 482. 521. ii. 43. 368. 385. as king of Hungary, III. 300. ii. 243. looked upon as favouring the reformation in his heart, II. 313. discontented with the emperor, his brother, III. 319. why not sorry to see his power lessened, II. 385. refused free liberty of religion to his hereditary dominions, 659. yet appointed the chalice to be given in the sacrament, *ib.* chosen emperor upon his brother's resignation, 662. why Paul IV. would not acknowledge his election, *ib.* Paul IV. why enraged with him, 688.
- Feria, duke of, III. 515. 519. sent by king Philip to make his offer of marriage to queen Elizabeth, II. 750.
- Fermin, M. de, II. ii. 14.
- Fernando, don, II. ii. 48.
- Feron, Robert, tried for conspiring against Henry VIII., I. 705.
- Ferrar, Robert, bishop of St. David's, II. 447. 570. III. 386. 391. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 193. 196. 198. 201. protested in parliament against a clause in the act for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. deprived for being married, II. 551. ii. 359. 360. a rash indiscreet man, II. 447. made a bishop by the duke of Somerset, *ib.* imprisoned on account of some charges made against him, 448. continued a prisoner for his religion in queen Mary's reign, *ib.* tried and condemned for heresy, temp. queen Mary, 617. burnt, *ib.* 448.
- Ferrara, cardinal of, II. ii. 79. III. 284.
- Ferrara, duke of, I. 140. 183. ii. 23. 34. III. ii. 246. his claim to Modena and Reggio allowed by commissioners against that of pope Clement VII., I. 233.
- Ferrara, university of, decided against Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 183. ii. 426. the profession of the canon law in great credit there, I. 183.
- Ferrier, president, III. 30.
- Ferriers, John de, vicedam of

- Chartres, II. ii. 16. 20. 23. 27.  
 97. a French hostage for the peace with England, II. 307.  
 ii. 14. his arrival, 15.
- Festivals, which are not preceded by fasts, III. ii. 505.
- Fetherston, Richard, I. ii. 424.  
 433. attainted of treason by parliament, I. 321. 594. 722.  
 executed, 595. 724.
- Feversham, abbey of, Kent, Cluniacians, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Fidelity, see *Oath*.
- Fife, Duncan, earl of, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Fife, John, fled from Scotland into England to avoid persecution, I. 616. became a professor at Leipsic, 617.
- Filix, III. ii. 516.
- Filmer, Henry, burnt as an heretic, I. 652. 654.
- Finch, lord, see *earl of Nottingham*.
- Findlater family, III. 631.
- Fineux, John, lord chief justice of the king's bench, I. 34.
- First-fruits, see *Annates* and *Tenths*.
- Fish, Simon, notice of his *Supplication of the Beggars*, I. 325. liked by Henry VIII. who would not let the author be touched, 326. answered by sir T. More, *ib.* who was replied to by Frith, *ib.* his *Supplication* prohibited, I. ii. 389.
- Fisher, — parson of Amersham, III. 423.
- Fisher, John, bishop of Rochester, I. xvi. 147. 195. 208. 230. 302. 451. 480. 482. 493. I. ii. 60. 262. 275. 417. 424. 427. 429. 430. 434. 438. II. 671. III. 43. 149. 189. 192. 193. 232. 279. ii. 103. 112. 130. 519. 520. 528. sent by Henry VIII. to attend the council in the Lateran called by Julius II., I. 33. opposed in convocation Wolsey's proposal of a subsidy to Henry VIII., 41. why he hated Wolsey, *ib.* approved of the king's scruples about his first marriage, III. 72. the only bishop who did not consider Henry VIII.'s marriage with Katharine of Arragon unlawful, I. 76. his name, however, affixed to the resolution of the other bishops by order of archbishop Warham, *ib.* one of queen Katharine's council in the trial about her divorce before the pope's legates, I. 146. 148. III. 82. 83. complained against for censuring the house of commons, I. 165. excuses himself, 166. agreed to the king's being acknowledged supreme head of the church in so far as was agreeable to the laws of Christ, 228. present at the convocation which gave the title of supreme head of the church to the king, III. 101. did not protest against, and probably did not vehemently oppose, the submission of the clergy in convocation to the king, 151. maintained in the convocation that the marrying a brother's wife was not contrary to the law of God, and was dispensable by the pope, I. 262. great pains taken to satisfy his mind as to the king's supremacy, 290. how far concerned in the business about the Maid of Kent, 306. advised by Cromwell to write to the king for his pardon, 311. his justification of himself, *ib.* Cromwell's letter in reply, 312. I. ii. 195. but he would make no submission, I. 313. and is

- therefore judged guilty of mis-  
 prision of treason, *ib.* 308. re-  
 fuses to take the oath of suc-  
 cession, 315. offered to swear  
 to another oath, 317. which  
 archbishop Cranmer in vain  
 advised to be accepted, *ib.* is  
 proceeded against, *ib.* 707.  
 hardly used, 317. attainted,  
 321. deprived, *ib.* the proceed-  
 ings against him and sir T.  
 More variously censured, *ib.*  
 beheaded, 424. 707. his cha-  
 racter, 708. had been many  
 years confessor to the countess  
 of Richmond, *ib.* probably in-  
 duced her to found certain col-  
 leges and professorships, *ib.*  
 was chancellor of Cambridge,  
*ib.* would never change his bi-  
 shopric, *ib.* wrote in defence of  
 purgatory, 327. answered by  
 Frith, *ib.* he and archbishop  
 Warham condemned Hitton to  
 be burnt for bringing heretical  
 books into the country, 330.  
 he and More not the authors  
 of the king's book against Lu-  
 ther, 712.
- Fisher, Thomas, imprisoned as a  
 friend of the duke of Somerset,  
 II. 308. fined and discharged,  
*ib.*
- Fitzgerald, — a traitor in Ireland,  
 I. 594.
- Fitz-Herbert, John, I. 48. 52.  
 III. 483. ii. 521.
- Fitz-James, Richard, bishop of  
 London, I. 27. 28. 35. 58. 59.  
 ii. 8. enemy to dean Colet,  
 III. 51.
- Fitzpatrick, Barnaby, a favourite  
 of Edward VI., II. 374. 461.  
 sent to be educated in France,  
*ib.* the king's allowance and  
 directions to him, 461. had  
 been his whipping boy, 462.  
 made baron of Upper Ossory  
 by queen Elizabeth, *ib.*
- Fitzroy, Henry, as duke of Rich-  
 mond, I. 74. III. 323. ii. 256.  
 son of Henry VIII. by Eli-  
 zabeth Blunt, I. 18. ii. 423.  
 Dr. Croke his tutor, I. 171.  
 created by him earl of Notting-  
 ham and duke of Richmond  
 and Somerset, 18. present at  
 the trial of queen A. Boleyn,  
 412. his death, 18. the king  
 had intended putting him in  
 the succession of the crown  
 after his other children, *ib.*
- Fitzwalter, lord, son of the earl  
 of Sussex, I. ii. 413. II. ii. 56.  
 57. III. 466. one of the em-  
 bassy to France about Edward  
 VI.'s marriage with the princess  
 Elizabeth, II. 365. ii. 37. a de-  
 fendant at a tilt and tourney,  
 64. 66. concerned in a Christ-  
 mas sport, 65. protested in  
 parliament against the act de-  
 barring one Smith of the bene-  
 fit of clergy, II. 650. ambas-  
 sador in Spain, III. 438.
- Fitzwarren, lord, an hostage for  
 the peace with France, II. ii.  
 14. a defendant at a tilt and  
 tourney, 64. concerned in a  
 Christmas sport, 65.
- Fitzwater, lady, I. ii. 413.
- Fitz-Williams, — I. ii. 8.
- Fitzwilliams, sir William, trea-  
 surer of Henry VIII.'s house-  
 hold, I. 166.
- Flaminio, Antonino, lived with  
 cardinal Pole, II. 302. sus-  
 pected of Lutheranism, *ib.*
- Flanders, see *Netherlands*.
- Flanders, regent of, I. 169. II.  
 354. 427. ii. 94. 99. III. 37.  
 her government disliked, II.  
 268.
- Flandrus, Martinus, II. ii. 291.
- Flattery, its effects in all courts,  
 III. 327. 328.
- Flaviacensis, Radulphus, con-  
 sidered the Mosaical prohibi-

- tions of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 200.
- Fleming**, lord, one of the commissioners sent to France about the marriage of Mary queen of Scots with the dauphin, II. 713. III. 543. died in France, probably by poison, II. 738.
- Fleming**, Richard, bishop of Lincoln, I. 222. wrote to pope Martin V. in favour of archbishop Chicheley, 224.
- Floddon**, see *Floudon*.
- Florence** taken after 11 months' siege, I. 170. Alexander de Medici made duke of it, *ib.*
- Florence**, council of, II. 296. its determination never received by the eastern churches, I. 283.
- Florentines**, a party in the Clementine league against Charles V., I. 9.
- Florus**, Antoninus, III. ii. 524.
- Floudon**, Floddon field, battle of, I. 11.
- Flower**, — stabs a priest whilst officiating, II. 618. acknowledges his error, *ib.* burnt for heresy, *ib.*
- Flower**, see *W. Thomas*.
- Flugius**, Julius, bishop of Naumburg, a papist, one of the compilers of the Interim, II. 177.
- Fogo**, — why rewarded with the abbey of Melross, I. 610. •
- Folkeston**, abbey of, surrendered to Henry VIII., I. 385. ii. 225.
- Follambray**, village of, razed, II. ii. 95. 97.
- Fontivello**, — II. ii. 46.
- Forbes**, John, signed the bond acknowledging the regent Murray, III. ii. 483.
- Ford**, abbey of, Devonshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Fordham**, abbey of, Cambridgeshire, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Forest**, William, wrote the Life of Katharine of Arragon, III. ii. 507. see *Forrest*.
- Forestallers**, see *Regratters*.
- Formosus**, II. 581.
- Forrest**, — an Observant friar, I. 715. ii. 432. 438. 440. his equivocation and heresy, *ib.* put to death, *ib.* his indifferent character, *ib.* I. ii. 433.
- Forrest**, — a Benedictine monk, burnt as an heretic in Scotland, I. 615. 620.
- Forrester**, — burnt for heresy in Scotland, I. 620.
- Forster**, John, canon of Lincoln, I. ii. 162.
- Fortescue**, sir Adrian, attainted, I. 721. executed, *ib.*
- Fosse** nunnery, Lincolnshire, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Fossey**, — secretary to Maurice, duke of Saxony, II. ii. 59.
- Foster**, Isabel, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 676.
- Foulcare**, — II. ii. 37. 67. 70. 75. 77. 78.
- Foule**, Thomas, one of the faithful shepherds of the gospellers, temp. queen Mary, II. 680.
- Foulis**, sir James, clerk of the register in Scotland, one of the council to assist the earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, III. 536.
- Fountains**, monastery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Fowle**, see *Linsted*.
- Fowler**, — II. 201. ii. 231. 232.
- Fox**, Edward, almoner to Henry VIII. bishop of Hereford, I. 85. 103. 189. 159. 395. 439. 498. 590. 732. ii. 48. 62. 150. III. 82. 149. 212. 236. 255. 322. ii. 29. 35. 136. 141. 255. 542. sent to Rome about Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 107. sent with Gardiner to Cambridge to obtain the opinion of the university as to Henry VIII.'s mar-

- riage with his brother's widow, I. 173. III. 121. 123. their letter about it, I. ii. 136. sent also to Oxford on the same business, III. 125. ii. 523. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, I. ii. 327. 330. 331. bishops and priests, 357. confession, 362. excommunication, 366. 367. and extreme unction, 369. notice of his speech in convocation in favour of the reformation, I. 430. one of the bishops who supported Cranmer's views, *ib.* signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. signed a declaration of the functions and institution of bishops and priests, 487. one of Henry VIII.'s privy-council, I. 467. sent into Germany with Heath by Henry VIII. to treat about religion, III. 213. Cranmer's chief friend, I. 510. much esteemed and employed by the king, *ib.* an acceptable minister to the German princes in their negotiations with the king, *ib.* his death a great blow to the league, 511. notice of it, 498. 732. wrote the book *De vera Differentia regie Potestatis et Ecclesiasticæ*, II. ii. 580.
- Fox, John, I. 27. 36. 58. 59. 127. 190. 258. 323. 331. 334. 335. 441. 684. 697. II. 141. 261. 310. 535. 570. 699. 700. ii. 578. 582. 583. III. 75. 214. 215. 400. 468. ii. 514. 525. 526. 534. 536. 539. 545. 547. 551. corrected, I. 58. 65. II. 669. encomium on his Martyrology, II. 615. object of his work, I. vii. its character, *ib.* published the Letters of the Martyrs, II. ii. 535. Burnet's defence of his writings, III. ii. 514.
- Fox, Richard, bishop of Winchester, I. 34. 71. ii. 17. 18. III. 90. a faction in Henry VIII.'s council between him and the lord treasurer about the king's expenditure, I. 13. raised Wolsey to strengthen his party against the lord treasurer, 12. opposed in convocation Wolsey's proposal of a subsidy to Henry VIII., 41. why he hated Wolsey, *ib.* persuaded Henry VII. to marry the infant to his son Henry, after the death of her husband, his son Arthur, 69. had been bishop of Exeter and of Wells, II. ii. 581.
- Frampton, Richard, abbot of Malmesbury, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 473. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. surrenders his abbey, 536.
- France, III. ii. 461. Christianity first planted there by Dionysius, II. ii. 478. the duchy of Britain added to it through the oversight of Henry VII., I. 4. Henry VIII. made war with it in consequence, *ib.* took Terwin and Tournay, 5. why he made peace with it, *ib.* peace between France, England, and Scotland, II. ii. 13. 14. the terms, *ib.* the plague there, 95. a treaty between the French and English, II. 304. instructions respecting it to the English ambassadors, *ib.* ii. 282. fresh instructions, 286. articles of treaty, II. 306. peace concluded, 307. a truce between it and Spain mediated by England, 688. broken by Paul IV., who absolves the French king from his oath, 690. a persecution of protestants there, 715. they increase in numbers, 736.

- an English naval expedition effects nothing against it, 734. a peace between it, England, and Spain, 735. queen Elizabeth agrees to a peace with France, 765. the terms, 766. edict in favour of the protestants broken, 832. cause of the civil wars in France, *ib.* a treaty between it and Scotland, III. 563. 568. 569.
- France, crown of, its prerogative restrained, II. 273.
- France, king of, 1498. see *Louis XII.*; 1515. see *Francis I.*; 1547. *Henry II.*; and 1560. see *Charles IX.*
- France, queen dowager of, sister of Charles V., II. 661.
- Francis, — I. ii. 185. III. ii. 54.
- Francis I., king of France, I. 77. 99. 121. 125. 127. 128. 130. 133. 141. 151. 255. 265. 271. 351. 363. 441. 458. 497. 618. ii. 86. 87. 94. 96. 97. 106. 307. 415. 431. 432. 436. 488. II. 39. ii. 418. 583. III. xxxix. 28. 32. 35. 63 — 68. 73. 86. 87. 94. 97. 104. 105. 106. 110. 111. 115 — 119. 127. 128. 137. 139 — 143. 159. 161. 165. 168. 169. 173. 174. 175. 209. 210. 211. 232. 233. 235. 284. 296. 297. 312. 318. 320. 322. 328. 356. III. ii. 18. 19. 36. 40. 42. 44. 55. 56. 57. 59. 63. 65. 83. 84. 133. 156. 157. 176. 234. 348. succeeded Charles XII. in the kingdom of France, I. 5. a match agreed between his son the dauphin and Henry VIII.'s daughter, 6. an unsuccessful rival with Charles V. for the empire, *ib.* constant wars between them, *ib.* why Henry VIII. sided with the emperor against him, 7. their interview producing no effect, *ib.* beaten and taken prisoner at Pavia, 8. III. 40. why Henry VIII. afterwards made an alliance with him against the emperor, I. 9. III. 40. which procured his release from imprisonment, I. 9. why Charles V. consented to his release from prison, III. 60. Henry VIII. mediated in his favour, *ib.* his two sons' hostages in his stead, *ib.* proposals for their redemption, 64. absolved by the pope from his oath to observe the treaty of Madrd, 61. took part in the Clementine league against the emperor, I. 9. a concordat agreed to between him and Leo X. instead of the pragmatic sanction, III. xlii. 13. his motive for consenting to it, 14. carries it to the parliament of Paris, where it was opposed by the ecclesiastics, 15. opposition made to it by his council, 16. at which he is highly offended, 18. they oppose no longer, 19. left his mother regent, whilst carrying on his wars in Italy, 27. upon his being taken prisoner at Pavia the concordat is more condemned, *ib.* certain causes removed in consequence by him from the parliament to the great council, 28. a project that either he or his son the duke of Orleans should marry princess Mary, daughter of Henry VIII., I. 72. the negotiations between sir W. Paget and the admiral of France about a marriage between his son and Henry VIII.'s daughter, III. ii. 233. enters into a peace with the emperor and the regent of Flanders, I. 169. shewing the hollowness of his friendship

for Henry VIII., *ib.* notice of his declaration against Henry VIII.'s marriage with Katharine of Arragon, III. xl. obtained many delays in the cause of Henry VIII.'s divorce at Rome, 132. why he favoured the marriage of his son the duke of Orleans to Catherine de Medici, 133. his interview with Henry VIII., 134. Henry VIII. opposed in vain his interview with the pope, 138. the interview, 141. 144. the pope falls off from the emperor to him, and why, I. 233. the invasion of Hungary by the Turks imputed to him, 234. joins in a league with the protestant princes of Germany, 235. encourages Henry VIII. to go on with his divorce, and why, *ib.* sends the bishop of Paris over to persuade Henry VIII. to submit to the pope about his divorce, 273. his message to Henry VIII. by his ambassador, the bishop of Paris, III. 161. his unfavourable opinion of Gardiner, 164. Henry VIII.'s interview with him, I. 252. what they agreed to, *ib.* the pope makes a league with him, and why, 269. their interview, 271. considered the proceedings against bishop Fisher and sir T. More in England as too violent, III. 192. ii. 112. Henry VIII.'s expostulation to him, *ib.* he engages to defend the king in his second marriage, III. 194. ii. 116. from which promises he never departed, III. 197. his sister the queen of Navarre wished to separate him from the see of Rome, 212. prevented by his ministers, *ib.* Henry VIII. demands of him to give up Pole then in

his dominions, 251. he orders him to leave his kingdom, *ib.* gave permission for an English Bible to be printed at Paris, I. 500. stopped it at the complaint of his clergy, *ib.* Charles V.'s interview with him, 544. object of it, *ib.* came to nothing, 553. the duchy of Milan the object of all his designs, III. 271. instigates Scotland to war with England, I. 641. Charles V. induces Henry VIII. to make war upon him, III. 312. on what account, I. 651. the emperor deserts king Henry and makes a separate peace with him, 664. III. 313. his fleet unsuccessful, I. 665. Henry VIII. makes peace with him, and why, 681. the admiral restored to his favour through the means of madam D'Estampes, III. 296. her credit with him, *ib.* his concern at Henry VIII.'s death, II. 46. his own death, 47. ii. 5. his character, II. 46. his advice to his son, *ib.* diverted from favouring the reformation by cardinal Tournon, *ib.*

Francis II. king of France, as dauphin, I. ii. 415. II. ii. 69. 73. 84. III. 513. 541. 542. 567. ii. 347. 370. 493. as king, II. 823. III. 539. 549. 551. ii. 378. as dauphin, his marriage to Mary queen of Scots, II. 737. ii. 558. celebrated in an epithalamium written by Buchanan, II. 737. the Scotch commissioners declare they were not empowered to confer the ensigns of royalty on him, 738. the convention of estates in Scotland acknowledge him as king, 739. the matrimonial crown sent to him, 740. who had the management of affairs

- upon his accession to the throne in France, 830. his death, 829. III. 572.
- Franciscan friars of Richmond refuse to own the king's supremacy, I. 366.
- Frankesh, — a priest, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 632.
- Frankfort, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137. meeting of the protestant princes there, II. 43. that city falls off from the confederacy of the German protestant princes, 48. dissensions there among the English refugees respecting the use of the English Liturgy, 681. Dr. Cox interposes, *ib.* Knox and his party secede, and remove to Geneva, *ib.* other contests, 682.
- Frankfort, a council of, condemned the worship of images, II. 20.
- Franklin, William, dean of Windsor, one of the judges at the trial of certain heretics, I. 654.
- Fraser, Alexander, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Frederic II. king of Denmark, III. ii. 416.
- Free-will, explanation of, in the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 583.
- French fleet defeated off Jersey, II. ii. 8.
- French ships, sixteen wrecked on the Irish coast, II. ii. 33.
- Frenchamus, — III. ii. 365. 385.
- Frenchmen sent out of England by act of parliament, II. 724.
- Friars, the business of private penances, confessions, and absolutions committed to them, how and why, II. 136.
- Frisius, — III. ii. 362. 366. 458.
- Frith, John, I. 505. 711. answered sir T. More's Answer to Fish's *Supplication of the Beggars*, 326. also bishop Fisher's book on purgatory, 327. and Rastal's, *ib.* his reasoning, *ib.* his book generally well received, *ib.* the first in England who called in question the corporal presence in the sacrament, 336. 342. one of those whom cardinal Wolsey intended to remove from Cambridge to his college at Oxford, 338. provoked the king by writing against the corporal presence, *ib.* his arguments against it, *ib.* notice of his Reply to More's Answer to these arguments, 339. Cranmer in his Apology against Gardiner, acknowledged that he drew most of his arguments from this book, *ib.* his lenient opinion of speculative errors, 341. cited before bishops Stokesly, Longland, and Gardiner, 342. his opinion of the sacrament, 343. and of purgatory, *ib.* burnt as an heretic, 343. 344. his constancy in his sufferings, 344. his disputation against purgatory prohibited, ii. 390.
- Frodsham, Elizabeth, the mother of bishop Bonner and archdeacon Wymaly, II. 556.
- Froscover, Christopher, printer, III. ii. 335. 356.
- Fruementius, I. ii. 356.
- Fulgentius, against the corporal presence, I. 340.
- Fulk, Dr. William, III. 98.
- Fuller, John, commissary to the bishop of Ely, condemned certain persons for heresy, III. ii. 536. 546.
- Fuller, Robert, abbot of Waltham, signed, as a member of convo-



- cation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. surrenders his abbey, 536.
- Fuller, Thomas, I. 383. 389. 427. 428. 432. 536. 572. 699. II. 2 n. 167. III. ii. 503. 504. 506. 525. 532. corrected, I. 560. 629. notice of his style of writing, I. vii.
- Fulman, William, rector of Hampton Meysey, II. ii. *pr.* III. xx. *pr.* ii. 503. his corrections of some mistakes in the first part of Burnet's History, II. ii. 577.
- Furnese, abbey of, Lancashire, surrendered, I. 471. ii. 225.
- Fust, Thomas, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- G.
- Gabriel, I. ii. 505. 526.
- Gadis, cardinal, I. ii. 42.
- Gage, sir John, III. 356. empowered to visit certain monasteries, I. 369. comptroller of the household, one of the privy-council appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 36. ii. 122. 145. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 262. 288. joins the council against the protector, II. 280. made lord chamberlain to Q. Mary, 503. lieutenant of the Tower, severely treated the lady Elizabeth when confined there, 728. went beyond sea to live on her accession, 793.
- Gallican church considers the pope as the *conservator of the canons*, III. ii. 513.
- Galloway, bishop of, see *A. Gordon*.
- Galloway family, III. 631.
- Gambara, — prothonotary, I. ii. 39. 40. 42. 420. III. ii. 542.
- Gangra, council of, III. ii. 430. 437. condemned those who taking holy orders forsook their wives, II. 185.
- Garaway, John, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Garde, baron de la, II. ii. 49. 60. III. ii. 416.
- Gardiner, — III. 477. kinsman and secretary to bishop Gardiner, I. 724. executed for denying the king's supremacy, *ib.* III. ii. 515.
- Gardiner, Stephen, bp. of Winchester, I. 108. 112. 116. 124. 126. 127. 132. 142. 158. 159. 313. 367. 564. 572. 590. 598. 658. 683. 697. ii. 49. 62. 65. 68. 71. 73. 91. 93. 95. 100. 103. 105. 106. 116—119. 124. 414. 421. 431. 437. 449—453. II. 50. 336. 482. 516. 518. 519. 520. 526. 543. 544. 584. 603. 607. 611. 613. 617. 618. 632. 658. 709. 742. ii. 22. 26. 274. 396. 540. 541. 546. 547. 549. 556. III. 72. 75. 87. 95. 141. 154. 158. 161. 162. 190. 214. 249. 284. 294. 311. 314. 322. 323. 357. 365. 380. 437. 451. 461. ii. 45. 49. 52. 57. 58. 60. 62. 175. 227. 256. 257. 516. 527. 535. 542. was master of Trinity-hall, Cambridge, 531. refused to surrender his hall, *ib.* turned out of his headship, 539. secretary to Wolsey, I. 103. commonly called Dr. Stevens, *ib.* sent to Rome about Henry VIII.'s divorce, *ib.* 107. III. 77. Wolsey's praise of him to the pope, I. ii. 48. a letter of his about the divorce, III. 77. another letter of his to the king, ii. 20. when and why made secretary of state, I. 156. ii. 421. 422. and a privy counsellor, I. 125. 467. ii. 422. recalled home, I. 134. the best

canonist in England, *ib.* and therefore wanted to manage the process for the king's divorce, 135. ii. 100. Henry VIII.'s chief council in the suit for his divorce before the legates, I. 154. III. ii. 543. had a mind to pass Cranmer's proposition for ascertaining the validity of the king's marriage as his own, I. 160. never respected by the king, who however employed him for his dexterity and cunning, *ib.* deserted Wolsey and united himself to the duke of Norfolk in all things, III. 93. sent to Cambridge with Fox, to obtain the opinion of the university as to Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 173. III. 121. 123. ii. 25. 29. 30. their letter about it, I. ii. 136. concerned in the proceedings for pronouncing the sentence of divorce between the king and queen Katharine, I. 265. drew up for the convocation of 1531. an answer to certain complaints of the house of commons against the proceedings in the ecclesiastical courts, III. 147. dissented in convocation from the religious orders being exempted from paying the subsidy, 153. one of the most forward in his compliances to the king, *ib.* sent by the king to the interview between the pope and the French king, I. 271. III. 156. Francis I.'s unfavourable opinion of him, 164. wrote his book of True Obedience in consequence of Pole's *de Unitate Ecclesiastica*, I. 278. 445. II. ii. 581. a preface prefixed to it by Bonner, *ib.* present at the parliament of 1534, I. 291. an inveterate

enemy of the reformation, 337. 350. 431. how he induced the king to persecute heretics, 337. Frith cited before him and bishops Stokesly and Longland, and condemned as an heretic, 342. he and the duke of Norfolk great friends, 350. they led the party against the reformation, *ib.* 590. III. 358. managed bishop Longland, I. 350. despised Craumer, *ib.* a crafty, politic man, *ib.* his complaint against Cranmer's title of primate, and about his visiting his diocese, III. 200. Cranmer's vindication, *ib.* ii. 120. opposed Cranmer's motion in convocation for a translation of the Bible, I. 392. dissuaded the king from entering into a league with the German princes, 395. 510. 542. 735. why he wished queen A. Boleyn out of the way, 395. Bonner set up by Cromwell against him, 500. busy in complaining against the religious houses, 503. returned from France, where he had been ambassador for some years, 504. had also been on an embassy to Charles V., *ib.* when he was suspected of secretly reconciling himself to the pope, *ib.* still employed by the king, who however expressed great contempt of him, and used him not as a counsellor, but as a slave, *ib.* stirs him up against the sacramentaries, 505. and especially against Lambert, *ib.* his part in Lambert's trial, 507. supported the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 216. a bill drawn up by him and others for the enactment of the six articles adopted by parliament in preference to one

drawn up by Cranmer and others, I. 517. 518. Collins burnt by his procurement, III. 275. encourages the king's love for Katharine Howard, *ib.* chief contriver of the plot against Cranmer, 291. his dispute with Cranmer against the exclusive authority of scripture, I. 541. one of those appointed to draw up *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, 550. 572. was for shortening the second commandment, and casting it into the first in *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, 582. why he hated Cromwell, 553. one of the committee appointed by convocation to examine the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves, 561. the letter from Anne of Cleves to her brother, (ii. 312.) about her divorce, drawn up by him, III. ii. 544. not certain that it was sent, *ib.* dissuaded the king from pardoning Cromwell, I. 571. his conduct about Barnes's preaching against him, 591. 593. used as a tool by the king, 605. his object in proposing in convocation that many words in the English Bible should stand in Latin, 630. specimens, *ib.* opposed the act for the advancement of true religion, 643. at the head of a conspiracy against Cranmer, 655. sent ambassador to expostulate with the emperor for deserting the king in the war with France, III. 314. prevented the king from attending to Cranmer's suggestions in favour of the reformation, I. 666. he and Wriothesley try to instigate the king against the queen, K. Parr, 689. their failure, 690. the king

could not endure him afterwards, *ib.* left out of the king's will, as one of its executors, and why, 699. wrote a defence of Henry VIII.'s proceedings against bishop Fisher, 709. maintained in parliament that auricular confession was of divine institution, 738. ii. 547. is appointed part at the coronation of Edward VI., II. ii. 136. much offended at images being pulled down from churches, II. 22. the protector's answer to his letter about it, *ib.* his letter to Ridley for preaching against them, 23. resolved to protest against the Homilies and Injunctions, 74. his letter on the subject, ii. 163. encomium of it, II. 74. his defence before the council, *ib.* sent to the Fleet, 75. ii. 6. III. 360. Cranmer's conference with him on justification, II. 75. who tempts him to concur by a hint of bringing him into the privy-council, 76. proceedings against him, III. 370. wrote a letter to the protector in his own vindication, II. 76. his discourse of the extent of the king and the council's power, *ib.* ii. 165. when set at liberty, 79. 114. the real object of the proceedings against him, 79. notice of Bucer's answer to his book against him about the marriage of the clergy, II. 181. notice of a conference he once had with him, 339. answered Cranmer's book on the sacrament, under the name of Marcus Constantius, 221. ii. 554. replied to by Cranmer, II. 221. contended for the old pronunciation of Greek at Cambridge, 249. sent to the Tower for his continued

opposition to the measures about religion, 140. ii. 7. his own account of this business, II. 141. the protector's letter to him not to preach before the king about the mass, 143. ii. 219. notice of his sermon, II. 144. a severe character given of him by the privy-council, III. 366. certain of the council wait on him to know to what he would stick, II. ii. 21. III. 370. writes a letter of congratulation to the earl of Warwick on the protector's fall, II. 287. but still remains in prison, 288. proceedings against him, 309. some articles sent to him after the protector's fall, 310. ii. 22. 25. which he signed with some exceptions, II. 311. III. 370. new articles sent to him, II. 311. III. 271. he refusing to sign them is hardly used, II. 312. this treatment censured, 313. bishop Ridley and Mr. Goodrick sent to him, III. 373. the sentence of sequestration read against him, *ib.* is deprived, 379. II. 340. 341. ii. 32. the commission for that purpose, II. 340. his compurgation, *ib.* the things chiefly laid against him, 341. sent back to the Tower, where he lay till queen Mary discharged him, on her accession, *ib.* 481. his policy about bringing back the old religion, 484. considered by the queen a crafty, temporising man, *ib.* hated also by cardinal Pole as false and deceitful, 485. made lord chancellor, *ib.* III. 424. why he protected Cranmer all he could, 500. 631. interceded for the duke of Northumberland's life, III. 428. Gardiner crowns the queen, II. 504.

by his advice she discharges all taxes, *ib.* the rumour of the queen being with child by him absurd, III. 429. his want of shame, how proved by the act of parliament now passed, confirming Henry VIII.'s marriage with queen Katharine, II. 509. his methods of proceeding with regard to the queen's marriage, and the change of religion preferred to cardinal Pole's, 523. enmity between them in consequence, *ib.* acquaints the emperor that his son's marriage with the queen could not be carried without bribery, 524. his corrupt proceedings in the court of chancery, 526. one of the commissioners to treat of the queen's marriage with Philip of Spain, III. 430. had the chief hand in it, II. 536. his object in the conditions, *ib.* the excess of punishment after Wiat's rebellion ascribed to him, 547. which made him become very hateful to the nation, *ib.* in two commissions to deprive certain bishops who favoured the reformation, 550. 551. ii. 359. 360. had great hand in Dr. Martin's book against the marriage of the clergy, II. 555. bribed many in the parliament of 1554, 556. consulted by the queen about a plan suggested to her of being legally absolute, 559. which he declares to be naught, and most horrible to be thought on, *ib.* and in consequence gets a law passed to prevent such designs, *ib.* the preserving of England out of the hands of the Spaniards almost wholly owing to him, 560. marries king Philip and queen Mary at Winchester, 574. why he de-

- sired the lady Elizabeth's destruction, 576. 627. had now the government entirely in his hands, 578. magnifies king Philip in a sermon, *ib.* in great esteem for his management of public affairs, 596. is for violent proceedings against heretics, 600. highly provoked by the reprinting of his book on True Obedience, 601. sat on the trial of Hooper for heresy, 604. III. 461. 462. ii. 330. and on Rogers's, II. 604. finding that the burning of a few for heresy did not turn the rest of the reformed, he leaves the work of persecution to Bonner, 609. declared the queen to be the cause of the persecutions, 611. one of the ambassadors to mediate a peace between France and Spain, 621. III. 482. ii. 336. only effected a truce, II. 621. his motive for maligning cardinal Pole to the pope, 631. and for using his efforts to preserve Cranmer, *ib.* sent with the rest of the council to examine the lady Elizabeth about Wiat's rebellion, 727. often dealt with her, 729. his sickness and death, 642. III. 478. had great remorse for his former life, II. 643. his descent, *ib.* his acquirements, 644. his character, *ib.* A. Boleyn's letter to him, ii. 413. his secret letter to Henry VIII. about his divorce, II. 645. ii. 417.
- Garet, lord, II. ii. 56.
- Gargrave, sir Thomas, II. ii. 218. III. 378. one of the council in the north, II. ii. 312. 314. 316. his salary, 315. an ecclesiastical visitor in the north, 185. 491.
- Garter, order of, a change made in, II. 422. 423. ii. 74. a commission appointed to amend it, II. ii. 37. a reformation of the order translated into Latin by Edward VI., 109. these alterations repealed by queen Mary, II. 424. the old rules still in force, *ib.* formerly called the order of St. George, 423.
- Garth, — voted in the convocation of 1562. against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Gates, sir Henry, a challenger at a tilt and tourney, II. ii. 60. 64. 66. in the high commission for the province of York, II. ii. 491. tried and condemned for his part against queen Mary, II. 487.
- Gates, sir John, II. 12. ii. 325. III. 428. high sheriff of Essex, II. 325. ii. 24. 25. III. ii. 548. made vice-chamberlain and captain of the guard, II. ii. 35. III. ii. 548. value of land allowed him, II. ii. 35. in a commission for calling in the king's debts, 64. in another for selling chantry lands for their liquidation, 76. allowed twenty-five men at arms, 74. made chancellor of the duchy, 84. in a commission to examine the account of the fall of money, 99. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. condemned for his part against Q. Mary, II. 487. beheaded, *ib.* 488.
- Gaudy, Thomas, in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, II. ii. 68. made sergeant at law, 76.
- Gaunt, John of, king Philip's pedigree derived from, II. 560. III. ii. 535.
- Gauricus, — II. ii. 579.
- Geddes, Dr. Michael, III. 486. preacher to the English factory at Lisbon, 337. translated Vargas's letters concerning the

- council of Trent, *ib.* his character, *ib.*
- Gelasius, pope, I. ii. 497. II. ii. 519. son of Valerius, I. ii. 510. wrote against the Eutychians, I. 341. II. 224. his words against the corporal presence, I. 341.
- Geneva, confession of faith copied by Knox on the Scotch confession, II. 828.
- Gennadius, I. 178. 576.
- George, St., prayer to, II. ii. 222. inquiries respecting St. George, II. 423. the order of St. George converted into the order of the garter, *ib.*
- George, bishop of Alexandria, II. 423.
- George I., bishop Burnet's dedication to him of the supplemental volume of his History of the Reformation, III. i.
- Georgius Franciscus, a friar at Venice, I. 177. his quality, *ib.* called by the pope *the hammer of heretics*, *ib.* had a great opinion of Henry VIII., 178. wrote in favour of his divorce, *ib.* but would accept no reward, 182.
- Gerendon, Thomas, abbot of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- German church in London, II. 318. III. ii. 532. J. à Lasco their superintendent, *ib.* the patent erecting them into a corporation, II. ii. 288. Austin-friars given to them for their church, 24. bishop Ridley endeavoured to have it remodelled according to the form of the church of England, III. 390. it obtains liberty to retain its own form of worship and government, *ib.* in which it was assisted by Cranmer, *ib.* ordered to depart on queen Mary's accession, II. 501. not received into Denmark, nor into certain towns in Germany, *ib.* settle in Friseland, *ib.*
- German protestant princes join in a league with Francis I. for the defence of the rights of the empire, I. 235. what alienated Henry VIII. from them, 395. made offers for a league with Henry VIII., 510. 735. Gardiner against a religious league, *ib.* Henry VIII. inclined to a treaty with them, and opposed their treating with Francis I., III. 210. why the matter came to nothing with the French king, 212. king Henry's intentions doubted by the elector of Saxony, 215. their demands, 218. ii. 141. his answers, III. 219. ii. 145. 148. the letter of the elector of Saxony and landgrave of Hesse to him, III. 222. ii. 151. Cranmer's letter to Cromwell about the backwardness of the bishops in attending to the complaints of abuses in the church made by the German princes, III. 223. ii. 153. end of the negotiation, I. 737. III. 225. Henry VIII. negotiates a new treaty with them, 277. a new negotiation, 295. Gardiner's attempt to estrange the king from them, I. 542. considered the law of the six articles as terminating their correspondence with the king, 541. the king why indifferent towards them, 553. they try to mediate a peace between England and France, and why, 665. the applications of their ambassadors to the king against *the six articles* ineffectual, 736. further negotiations with them, III. 311. neglected by king Henry, 317. they apply to Edward VI. for aid, II. ii. 55. 59.

Germans, too much addicted to an undecent way of writing in controversy, II. 216. what points in the reformation they were most positive in, I. 511. that nation extremely sensible of the honour of their families, 511. 544.

Germany, state of affairs, II. 38. Ferdinand crowned king of the Romans, 39. diet of Spire, *ib.* its edict, *ib.* who of the electors were protestant, 40. characters of some of them, 41. the protestant princes meet at Frankfurt, 43. the emperor detaches the rest from the duke of Saxe and the landgrave of Hesse, 44. who arm, 45. are proscribed, *ib.* the duke recovers his principality from the emperor, *ib.* the loss of the protestant princes by the deaths of Henry VIII. and Francis I., 48. defection of some of their allies, *ib.* they apply to England, 38. 46. duke of Saxe taken prisoner by the emperor, 103. the landgrave of Hesse submits to him, 105. Herman archbishop of Colen resigns, *ib.* a diet summoned to Ausburg, 106. the emperor obtains a decree referring the matter of religion wholly to his care, 107. state of affairs, 1548, 176. the pope and emperor still dispute about the translation of the council, *ib.* the emperor orders the Interim to be drawn up, 177. diet at Ausburg, *ib.* Maurice made elector of Saxony therein, *ib.* the Interim received by the diet, 178. the papists offended at it as well as the protestants, *ib.* state of affairs, 1549, 267. state of affairs, 1550, 331. the emperor proscribes the town of Magdeburg, *ib.* a diet appointed, 331. 332.

Maurice chosen general against Magdeburg, 333. the emperor fatally deceived, *ib.* the siege of Magdeburg why coldly followed by Maurice, 385. proceedings at Trent, 386. state of affairs, 1552, 432. prosecution of Maurice's designs, 433. proceedings at Trent, 434. Maurice begins to act openly, 438. the edict of Passaw is made, establishing the free exercise of religion, 439. a conference about religion between twelve papists and twelve protestants, how broken up without effecting any thing, 714. empire of, how constituted, III. 214.

Gerrard, Thomas, a priest, persecuted for adopting Luther's doctrine, I. 590. his renunciation of some articles, 65. 592. ii. 371. condemned in parliament, I. 594. 723. burnt as an heretic, 286. 288. 594. notice of his speech at the stake, 597. Gerson, Jean Charlier de, I. 279. ii. 489. considered the Mosical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201. wrote *de auferibilitate papæ*, 355. 356.

Gervais, — III. 105.

Gervaux, Jerveux, abbot of, tried as a rebel, I. 714. executed, 479. 714.

Gesner, Conrad, III. 521. ii. 272. 355. 357. 362. 366. 458. 462. Gest, see *Guest*.

Ghinucci, Jerome de, bishop of Worcester, I. 181. ii. 88. 190. II. 650. III. 233. one of Henry VIII.'s ambassadors at the emperor's court, 65. employed by the king in several embassies to Spain, I. 177. deprived of the see of Worcester, by act of parliament, 301. copy of the act, ii. 193. had served the king

- faithfully, I. 301. and had been recommended by him and the French king for a cardinal's hat, *ib.* as cardinal, III. 135.
- Ghinucci, Peter de, I. 180. employed by Henry VIII. as an agent in Italy, 177.
- Gibbon, John, III. ii. 274.
- Gigles, Silvester, bishop of Worcester, I. 42. ii. 3. 5. he and sir R. Wingfield commissioned by Henry VIII. to attend the council of Lateran, summoned by Julius II., III. 12. I. 37.
- Gilbert, St., I. ii. 228. *æ.*
- Gildas, II. 786.
- Gilford, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Gisburn, monastery of, Yorkshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Glamis, John lord, signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 630. ii. 482.
- Glasgow, archbishop, of 1524. *G. Dunbar*; 1551. *J. Beaton*.
- Glasgow, university of, I. 610.
- Glasier, II. 48.
- Glassenbury, foreigners settled there, allowed to depart, temp. queen Mary, III. 426.
- Glassenbury, abbey of, exempted from episcopal jurisdiction by king Ina's charter, I. 288. 376. endeavours for its restoration, II. 686. letter of some of the monks to the lord chamberlain to put queen Mary in mind of it, ii. 429. Joseph of Arimathea fabled to have been buried there, II. 687. ii. 430.
- Glassenbury, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537. see *R. Whiting*.
- Glassenbury, monks of, I. 379.
- Glencairn, Alexander Cuninghame, earl of, (son of the succeeding,) II. 820. III. 630. favours the reformed religion, II. 820. 821. signed the memorial against the queen regent's government, III. 548. ii. 376. he and the earl of Morton sent on an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 569. their instructions, ii. 407. signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 630. ii. 482.
- Glencairn, William Cuninghame, earl of, II. 63. taken prisoner by the English, I. 640. gained over by Henry VIII. to his interest, III. 310. the terms, *ib.* 311. one of the council to assist the earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, 535.
- Glorierius, Cæ. II. ii. 534.
- Gloucester, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319. Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, 679.
- Gloucester, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537. see *W. Malvern*.
- Gloucester, bishop of, 1541—1549. *J. Wakeman*; 1550—1553. *J. Hooper*; 1554—1558. *J. Brookes*.
- Gloucester, Humphrey, duke of, II. 384.
- Gloucester, monastery of St. Peter's, surrendered, I. ii. 235. converted into the see of Gloucester, I. 601. ii. 452. united to that of Worcester, II. 418. suppressed and made an archdeaconry, *ib.*
- Glover, Robert, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Glyn, Geoffrey, disputed at Cambridge upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 220.
- Glyn, William, archdeacon of Anglesea, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 476.



- Gnesna, archbishop of, II. 683.  
 Godeau, bishop, III. xliii.  
 Godsadyne, — III. ii. 51.  
 Godsave, Godsalve, sir John, II. ii. 163. one of the visitors of the church, 1547, II. 74.  
 Godstow, abbess of, see *K. Bulkeley*.  
 Godstow, nunnery of, Oxfordshire, its reservation earnestly interceded for by the visitors, I. 477. without success, *ib.* surrendered, 536. ii. 234.  
 Godwin, Francis, bishop of Landaff, III. ii. 506. 534. 537. corrected, I. 226.  
 Godwyn, — voted in the convocation of 1562. for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.  
 Gold, George, I. 709.  
 Gold, Henry, concerned in the business of the Maid of Kent, I. 308. attainted of high treason, *ib.* executed, 309.  
 Gold, Thomas, concerned in the affair of the Maid of Kent, I. 308. judged guilty of misprision of treason, 309.  
 Goldston, Thomas, prior of Canterbury, III. 43.  
 Goldwell, Thomas, clerk, attainted of treason, I. 719.  
 Goldwell, Thomas, sent by Q. Mary to cardinal Pole to delay his coming into England, II. 520. ii. 351. assists, as bishop of St. Asaph, at the consecration of archbishop Pole, II. 682. refuses to take the oath of supremacy, 792. imprisoned for a short time, *ib.* went beyond sea to live, 793.  
 Gonzaga, Ferdinando, II. ii. 46. 47. 98.  
 Good works, explanation of, in the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 586.  
 Good-acre, Hugh, made archbishop of Armagh, II. 422. III. 414. poisoned, 414.  
 Goodall, — his dialogue prohibited, I. ii. 390.  
 Goodman, Gabriel, III. ii. 364. his part in the translation of the Bible, 1559, II. 813. III. ii. 548. as dean of Westminster, voted in the convocation of 1562. against certain alterations in divine service, 422.  
 Goodrich, Richard, a master in chancery, II. ii. 25. sent to Gardiner in the Tower, III. 373. in the commission to deprive him, II. 340. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, III. 399. in a fresh commission, *ib.* II. 404. ii. 68. Gosnald placed in his stead, II. 405.  
 Goodrich, Thomas, bishop of Ely, I. 352. 631. II. 182. 196. 417. ii. 70. 233. III. 205. 206. 289. 356. 374. 376. 377. 386. 389. 390. ii. 278. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, I. ii. 139. III. ii. 26. signed a resolution about calling a general council, I. 353. signed the judgment of certain bishops concerning the king's supremacy, ii. 278. supported Cranmer in the reformation, I. 430. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487. one of a committee named by the house of lords to draw up articles of religion, I. 514. opposed the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 216. he with Cranmer and others ap-

pointed to draw up a bill for the enactment of the six articles, I. 517. their bill not adopted, but one by archbishop Lee and others, 518. in a commission to examine deau Hains, III. 290. one of those appointed to examine what religious ceremonies should be retained, I. 550. he and the bishop of St. David's the only two bishops who did not protest, in the convocation of 1543, against the revision of the Bible by the two universities, III. 307. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. ii. 122. in its committee for matters of state, 124. signed certain orders of the privy-council, 286. 288. sided with Cranmer in favour of the reformation, II. 51. dissents in parliament from an act repealing former severe laws, 81. and from that giving the chantries to the king, 94. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 193. 194. 197. 199. 202. 204. 205. 207. 209. sent to lord Seimour to prepare him for death, II. 206. in a commission against anabaptists, 229. tried in vain to alter the religious opinions of Joan of Kent, ii. 18. what induced him to join the party against the protector, II. 277. the deprived bishop Day placed in his family, III. 377. in the commission to deprive bishop Gardiner, II. 340. in an embassy to France about Edward VI.'s marriage with the princess Elizabeth, 365. ii. 37. 39. 41. his reward, 47. at first made keeper of the great seal, and afterwards lord chancellor,

II. 376. ii. 64. 67. censure of a reformed bishop taking this office, *ib.* was at first raised by the popish interest in opposition to the duke of Somerset and Cranmer, *ib.* ready to turn with every tide, *ib.* in a commission for calling in the king's debts, 64. protested in parliament against a clause in the act for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. in the commission for their revision, *ib.* and in a fresh commission, 399. II. 404. ii. 68. bishop Ridley placed in his stead, II. 405. one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge, III. 409. as lord chancellor, he and others arranged certain matters at Eton college, II. ii. 91. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 280. as lord chancellor, signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, II. 471. deprived of the chancellorship by queen Mary, 485. his death, 552. III. ii. 535. had probably gone back to the old religion, *ib.* his character, *ib.*

Gordon, Alexander, signed a memorial against the queen regent's government in Scotland, III. ii. 376. (as bishop of Galloway,) signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570. and the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, ii. 482.

Gordon, Alexander lord, signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570. Gordon, George, duke of, III. 631.

Goslaria, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137. Gosnald, John, II. ii. 70. as so-

- licitor-general, II. 457. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, ii. 123. in its committee for the calling of forfeits, *ib.* in another to look to the state of the courts, 124. solicitor to the court of augmentations, made solicitor-general, 76. a master of chancery, in the commission to deprive bishop Gardiner, II. 340. put in the commission for revision of the ecclesiastical laws in the room of R. Goodrick, II. 405. ii. 68. III. 399. a judge on the trial of G. van Parre, II. ii. 239. objected at first to the settlement of the crown on lady J. Gray, II. 457. wrought on to yield, 458. and signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281.
- Gospellers, who so called, II. 200.
- Gostling, Henry, fellow of Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, II. ii. 512.
- Gostwick, sir John, knight for Bedfordshire, I. 571. charges Cranmer of preaching heresy, III. 293.
- Gottingia, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Governor of Scotland, see *Duke of Chatelherault*.
- Gourlay, Normand, burnt as an heretic in Scotland, I. 616.
- Gowry, earl of, see *Lord Ruthven*.
- Gozo, isle of, taken by the Turks, II. ii. 49.
- Grace-dieu, abbey of, Leicestershire, Augustinian nuns, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- Grace-dieu, convent of, Leicestershire, Augustinian nuns, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Grafton, Richard, III. vii. ii. 545. notice of his edition of the Bible, 1538, I. 499. favoured by Cromwell for printing the Bible, 598. brought off by lord Audley from a charge laid against him before the council, 599.
- Graham, John de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Graham, David de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Graham, Patrick de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Graham, lord, his eldest son slain at the battle of Pinkey, II. 69. signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 630. ii. 482.
- Grame, Graham, master of, III. 630. see *Gremes*.
- Granado, Jaques, concerned in a Christmas sport, II. ii. 66.
- Granceter, Robert, attainted, I. 721.
- Grand, Joachim le, III. 66. 68. 73. 81. 85. 95. 114. 116. 120. 126. 133. 161. 164. 168. 172. 175. 470. notice of his interview with bishop Burnet, to make his objections against his History of the Reformation, xxi. severely inveighed against Burnet in his History of Henry VIII.'s Divorce, *ib.* instance of his gross perversion of Pace's letter to king Henry about his divorce, xxiii. his book lost the esteem of all, and not read, xxiv. apologized for having written too warmly against bishop Burnet, iii.
- Grandimount, cardinal, (as bishop of Tarbe, I. ii. 417. III. 84.) III. 109. 138. French ambassador in England, objected to

- the validity of Henry VIII.'s marriage with Katharine of Arragon, I. 73. probably at the king's or Wolsey's suggestion, *ib.* made a cardinal, III. 104.
- Grange, — III. ii. 416.
- Granger, Thomas, III. x. his corrections of the first two volumes of Burnet's History of the Reformation, ii. 503.
- Grantham, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Granville, Nicholas Perrenot de, cardinal, chancellor to Charles V., I. 504. II. 179. ii. 245. 258. 259. III. 233. 235. 303. 314. 321. ii. 158. 254. 256. long Charles V.'s chief minister, II. 272. now old and infirm, *ib.* his son, the bishop of Arras, likely to succeed him, *ib.*
- Granville, cardinal, the son, see *Bishop of Arras.*
- Gratia expectativa*, what, III. 4. condemned by the council of Basil, *ib.*
- Gratiis, Henricus, abbas de, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Gratwick, Stephen, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 700.
- Gray, lady Catherine, II. ii. 329. III. 565. married to lord Herbert, II. 455. ii. 557.
- Gray, lady Jane, II. 476. III. 431. ii. 534. her parents, II. 364. her excellent character, *ib.* Edward VI. very fond of her, *ib.* the earl of Warwick's design in marrying her to his son Guildford, *ib.* married, 455. Edward VI. how induced to settle the crown on her, 456. which the judges at first opposed, *ib.* but through fear all yielded except judge Hales, 457. 458. Cranmer with difficulty brought to consent to it, 458. error in her party about her succession, 468. her learning and character, 469. much beloved by all, and by none more than the late king, 470. her unwillingness to accept the crown, *ib.* proclaimed queen, 471. the proclamation, ii. 337. rather letters patent declaring her right, III. ii. 550. censures passed upon it, II. 472. little shouting at her proclamation, *ib.* a boy punished for expressing his scorn, *ib.* Ridley preaches in favour of her title, 477. lays down her title of queen by order of the council, 479. detained prisoner in the Tower, 480. brought to trial, 515. pleads guilty, *ib.* her attainder confirmed by parliament, *ib.* not proceeded farther against at this time, 516. well prepared for death, 544. Feckenham waits upon her by order of the queen, *ib.* part of her letter to her father, 545. wrote a letter of expostulation to her father's chaplain, Harding, for deserting the reformation, *ib.* declines taking leave of her husband, 546. executed, *ib.* the wonder of her age, III. 397. instructed by Aylmer, *ib.* II. 469. too fond of dress, III. 397. notice of two of her letters to Bullinger, 432.
- Gray, lady Mary, I. ii. 406. II. ii. 339. crooked, II. 455. married to M. Keys, *ib.*
- Gray, lord John, II. 756. ii. 464.
- Gray, lord, de Ruthen, II. ii. 459. signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570. and the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, 631. ii. 482. a papist, III. 632.
- Gray, William lord, of Wilton, II. 172. 245. ii. 8. 15. 17. 54.

- III. ii. 407. accompanies the protector in his expedition against Scotland, II. ii. 5. employed against the rebels in Devonshire, 9. dispersed a rising in Oxfordshire, II. 237. why removed from the command in the English marches, 266. sent to the Tower as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, 367. pardoned, and released from the Tower, ii. 82. chosen deputy of Calais, 91. made captain of Guisnes instead, 93. II. 718. forced to surrender it to the duke of Guise, and become a prisoner of war, 719. commands the forces sent to the aid of the lords of the congregation in Scotland, 825. 826.
- Gray, sir — made captain of Carlisle, II. ii. 89.
- Gray, William, imprisoned as a friend of the duke of Somerset, II. 308. fined and discharged, *ib.*
- Gray, William, bishop of London, I. 225. ii. 160. wrote to pope Martin V. in favour of archbishop Chicheley, I. 224.
- Gray-friars church, near Newgate, converted by Edward VI. to be a house for orphans, II. 454.
- Greek, contest about the pronunciation of, at Cambridge, temp. Henry VIII., II. 249. the usual method opposed by Cheke, *ib.* Gardiner contended for the old way, *ib.* Cheke's method advocated by sir T. Smith, temp. Edward VI., 250. prevails, *ib.*
- Greek church, I. ii. 525. never required the celibacy of the clergy, I. 32. gives the sacrament in both kinds, I. ii. 497. how often, 499. does not allow private masses, *ib.* its method of administering the sacramental elements, II. 86. 157. its view of Christ's presence in the sacrament, 215. the Lutheran notion the same, *ib.* their orders admitted by the church of Rome, 581.
- Green, Bartlet, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 676.
- Greensell, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Greenwich, Franciscans' house there rebuilt by queen Mary II. 633.
- Greenwood, — III. 147.
- Gregory, — II. ii. 414. 410.
- Gregory I., pope, I. xx. II. ii. 202. 214. 479. III. 247. ii. 171. decided against a man's marrying his brother's wife, I. 197. the English converted by his means, 282. exclaimed against the title of universal bishop being given to the patriarch of Constantinople, *ib.* his judgment about images, II. 19. 23. his opinion upon divorce after adultery, 119. the first that took much care to make the church music very regular, 148. also put the Liturgies in another method, *ib.*
- Gregory II., pope, I. 198.
- Gregory III., pope, II. ii. 205. first assumed the power of deposing princes, II. 20. exercised it against the emperor Leo, and why, *ib.*
- Gregory VII., pope, I. xviii. 286. 450. ii. 491. III. ii. 513. his object in enforcing the celibate of the clergy, II. 187. began the pretension of deposing kings, III. 2.
- Gregory Nazianzen, I. 178. II. 194. 299. 792. III. xli. xlii. 246. ii. 170. his opinion against general councils, I. 440. ii. 244.
- Gregory Nyssen, I. 178.

- Gregory of Tours, I. xvii. III. 25. ii. 512.
- Gremes, family of, II. ii. 28.
- Gresham, John, II. ii. 67. 69.
- Gresham, Richard, lord mayor of London, his petition to Henry VIII. for putting the great hospitals in the hands of the city, III. 261. ii. 202.
- Gresham, Thomas, II. ii. 77. 99.
- Gresham college library, II. ii. 341. 401.
- Gressum, Richard, I. 411.
- Grevill, Agnes, delivered over to the secular power, as an heretic, I. 57.
- Griffith, Edward, (as attorney-general, II. 457.) ii. 70. as solicitor-general, one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 123. in its committee for the calling of forfeits, *ib.* made attorney-general, 76. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281.
- Griffith, Maurice, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. made bishop of Rochester, II. 554. assists at the consecration of archbishop Pole, 682.
- Grimston, sir Edward, appointed comptroller of Calais, II. ii. 90. became a prisoner upon its surrender to the French, II. 719. his method of escape, 720. offers himself for trial in England, and is acquitted, *ib.* lived to a great age, 721.
- Grimston, sir Harebottle, master of the rolls, I. ix. II. 721. III. ii. 510. bishop Burnet's obligations to him, I. ix. II. iv.
- Grineus, Simon, I. 75. ii. 416. esteemed by Henry VIII. for his learning, I. 186. employed by him to obtain the opinions of his friends as to the king's marriage with his brother's widow, *ib.* considered the marriage ill made, yet that it ought not to be dissolved, 187. inclined to advise that the king should take another wife, keeping queen Katharine still, *ib.*
- Grindal, Edmund, (successively bishop of London, archbishop of York, and archbishop of Canterbury,) II. 756. ii. 463. 511. III. 378. 406. 479. 503. 532. 595. 610. ii. 366. 368. (as bishop of London,) 472. disputed at Cambridge upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 220. one of Edward VI.'s six chaplains, 353. ii. 63. probably wrote the preface to Ridley's book *De Cæna Domini*, II. 732. Wittingham was the author of it, according to Bale, III. ii. 537. fled abroad on queen Mary's accession, II. 502. one of the protestant disputants at the conference at Westminster, *init.* queen Elizabeth, 776. ii. 473. III. ii. 356. consults Martyr on certain religious matters, III. 533. Martyr's answer, *ib.* he and Jewel were to confer with Parker and Cox about the lawfulness of images in churches, 557. ii. 390. consecrated bp. of London, II. 806. III. 561. one of those appointed by the convocation of 1561 to draw up articles of discipline, 579. his and Horn's letter to Bullinger and Gualter about the disputes respecting the ecclesiastical vestments and other matters, 602. ii. 449. he, Parker, and Horn, thought by the opposite party to be too sharp in this matter, III. 606. ii. 458. the last letter from Zurick to him and others on the subject, III. 607. ii. 459. his letter to

- Bullinger about the disputes concerning the wearing the habits, and also about Scotch affairs, III. 620. ii. 473. 476. one of those to whom the book of discipline was referred by the convocation of 1561, III. 582. one of those who drew up certain orders for uniformity, 588. one of the ecclesiastical commission, *ib.* what portion of the Bible was given him to translate, II. 813.
- Grinsby, abbey of, Lincolnshire, Franciscans, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Groats, reduced, II. ii. 38. 45. again reduced, 48. proclamation touching the calling of them in, 53.
- Groffe, Henry de, I. 546. 548.
- Gropper, — made dean of Bonne, II. 106. one of the learnedest and best of the clergy, *ib.* had refused a cardinal's hat, *ib.* at first covertly favoured the reformation, but afterwards fell off, *ib.* Bucer's letter to him for countenancing the changes in favour of the old religion, *ib.* ii. 176.
- Grotest, Robert, bishop of Lincoln, I. 284.
- Guadix, bishop of, III. 347.
- Gualter, Rodolph, III. 387. 521. 523. 563. 590. 593. 608. ii. 355. 357. 359. 362. 364. 366. 385. 428. 435. 440. 456. 458. 462. 475. his letter to Dr. Masters, advising a thorough reformation in England, III. 524. ii. 352. his and Bullinger's letter in answer to Sampson's and Humphreys's, against the wearing ecclesiastical vestments, III. 599. ii. 442. their letter also to the earl of Bedford, III. 600. ii. 443. and to Grindal and Horn, 446. and to
- Grindal, Horn, and Parkhurst, 459.
- Gueldres, Charles, duke of, I. 546. 548.
- Guernsey, dean of, II. 679.
- Guest, Edmund, disputed at Cambridge upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 220. one of the protestant disputants at the conference at Westminster, 776. ii. 473. III. ii. 356. archdeacon of Canterbury, assisted at the consecration of archbishop Parker, II. ii. 509. consecrated bishop of Rochester, II. 806. recommended by Parker for the see of Durham, III. 564. ii. 399. one of those who drew up certain orders for uniformity, III. 588. one of the ecclesiastical commission, *ib.*
- Guicciardini, Francis, I. xviii.
- Guidotti, — negotiated the peace between England and France, II. 301. ii. 13. 15. knighted and rewarded, 15.
- Guildable lands, see *Chantryes*.
- Guise, cardinal of, II. 303. III. 544. ii. 372. 414.
- Guise, duke of, II. 307. 711. ii. 15. 18. 69. 90. 95. 97. 449. III. 301. in a commission to treat with the English embassy about the marriage of Edward VI. with the French princess Elizabeth, II. 365. ii. 42. sent into Lorrain to be the French king's lieutenant there, 88. defends Metz against the emperor, II. 440. advised the French king to break the truce with Spain, 690. his credit raised in consequence of Montmorency's defeat at St. Quintin's, 707. takes Calais from the English, 718. and Guisnes, 719. he and the cardinal of Lorrain have the management of affairs on

- Francis II.'s accession, 830. the queen-mother quarrels with them, *ib.* the party opposed to them, *ib.* the queen-mother reconciled to them, 832. studied to divert queen Elizabeth from assisting the prince of Condé, III. 576. ii. 408. but in vain, *ib.* murdered, III. 633.
- Guise, M. de, his death, II. ii. 16.
- Guise, family of, III. 632. 633. ii. 487. 493. 494. most devoted to the papacy, I. 619. the constable Montmorency an enemy to it, II. 431.
- Guise, Mary of, queen dowager of Scotland, I. 648. II. 70. 72. 174. 175. 176. 712. 713. 740. 816. 819. 822. ii. 27. 49. 52. 55. 56. 96. 99. III. 552. ii. 366. was the wife of James V., I. 618. her character, 620. visits France, and there lays a plan to wrest the government out of the hands of the governor, the duke of Castelherault, II. 331. visits Hampton Court in her passage back to Scotland, ii. 56. and king Edward, 58. leaves the country, *ib.* proceeds to extremities against those of the reformed religion, whom she had pretended to favour, II. 820. III. 540. her declaration concerning promises, II. 820. 821. much hated in consequence, 822. agrees to a truce, 823. breaks it, *ib.* a petition to queen Elizabeth against her government, III. 541. 543. ii. 369. her authority suspended, III. 548. II. 824. her death, 826. III. 568. ii. 396. her advice on her deathbed, II. 827. her religious profession, *ib.*
- Guise, town of, taken, II. ii. 84.
- Guisnes taken from the English by the duke of Guise, II. 719. lord Gray the governor of it, 718.
- Gunninga, Derby, attainted of treason by parliament, I. 594.
- Gustavus, king of Sweden, sends an ambassador to England for a surer amity touching merchandise, II. ii. 15. articles offered to him, 17. expected in England, III. 563. ii. 416. 462. treats of marriage with the lady Elizabeth, II. 725. her answer, 726. sir T. Pope's letter on the subject, ii. 457. courted her again when queen, III. 554. ii. 385.
- Gwent, Richard, archdeacon of London and Brecknock, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Gye, M. II. ii. 45. 46.
- H.
- Haberholm, abbey of, Lincolnshire, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Habits, ecclesiastical, retained in the reformation of the Liturgy, II. 155. Hooper's reasons for refusing to wear the episcopal vestments, 314. Cranmer's and Ridley's reasons for the use of ecclesiastical vestments, 315. Bucer's opinion in their favour, 316. 317. and P. Martyr's, 317. III. 533. and Jewel's, 534. 536. ii. 368. bp. Horn's letter to certain divines at Zurich for their advice about the vestments, III. 590. ii. 422. Bullinger's answer, justifying those who obeyed the laws for their use, III. 591. ii. 424. his letter to those who would not obey them, III. 593. ii. 427. Sampson's and Humphreys's reply, III. 596. ii. 435. Bullinger's and Gualter's answer, III. 599. ii. 442. their letter



- also to the earl of Bedford, III. 600. ii. 443. and to Grindal and Horn, 446. their reply, III. 602. ii. 449. Sampson reduces the dispute to seven questions, III. 604. Jewel's opinion of the matter, 605. ii. 454. the last letter from Zurick on the subject, III. 607. ii. 459. Grindal's farther notice of it, III. 620. ii. 473.
- Haddon, James, dean of Exeter, disputes, in the convocation of 1553, concerning the sacrament, II. 527 — 535.
- Haddon, Walter, master of Trinity-hall, Cambridge, III. ii. 539. orator of the university of Cambridge, II. 337. made an oration at Bucer's funeral, *ib.* ii. 33. III. ii. 533. one of his executors, 533. he and Cheke put into Latin the book of revisions of the ecclesiastical laws, II. 405.
- Haddington, taken and fortified by the English, II. 167. besieged by the Scotch, 190. ii. 7. the siege raised, II. 172. an unsuccessful attempt to take it by surprise, 173. abandoned by the English, 266.
- Hadrian, see *Adrian*.
- Hadway, — one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, I. ii. 139. III. ii. 26. 523.
- Hains, Heynes, Simon, III. 211. 212. ii. 134. 135. 136. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, I. ii. 139. III. ii. 26. he and Bönner sent ambassadors to the emperor, III. 252. ordered to Paris, ii. 114. appointed prebendary of Westminster, I. ii. 374. dean of Exeter, I. 736. imprisoned for favouring the reformation, 653. proceedings against him, III. 290. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126.
- Hales, — III. ii. 534.
- Hales, Christopher, attorney-general, indites Wolsey for a *præmunire*, I. 161.
- Hales, judge, in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, III. 399. II. ii. 68. in the commission to deprive bishop Gardiner, II. 340. refused to sign the settlement of the crown on lady J. Gray, 458. why imprisoned, 496. destroys himself, *ib.* III. ii. 545. had recanted, 534.
- Hales, monastery of, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Hales-Owen, abbey of, Shropshire, Premonstratians, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Halfpenny reduced, II. ii. 48.
- Halifax, earl of, his liberal offer to bishop Burnet, II. v.
- Hall, — III. ii. 8.
- Hall, — a priest, executed for conspiring against Henry VIII., I. 705.
- Hall, Edward, I. 2. 3. 27. 145. 165. 213. 228. 230. 231. 310. 352. 628. 639. 677. 714. 716. ii. 407. 418. 440. II. 2. ii. 579. 583. III. 63. but a superficial writer, I. vii.
- Hall, Francis, II. ii. 26.
- Hall, Williah, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Haller, — III. ii. 362. 366. 454. 456. 458. 462.
- Hambletue, castle of, taken by the French, II. 265.
- Hamburgh and Antwerp had formerly the chief trade of the world, II. 427.

- Hamburg, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. 216. ii. 137.
- Hamibria, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Hamilton, — of Preston, I. 670.
- Hamilton, Margaret Lyon, duchess of, III. 551. 569.
- Hamilton, James, son of the duke of Chatelherault, signed the memorial against the queen regent's government, III. 548. ii. 376.
- Hamilton, James, as bishop of Argyle, signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570.
- Hamilton, sir James, natural brother of the earl of Arran, I. 620. has a commission against heretics, *ib.*
- Hamilton, John, abbot of Arbroth, afterwards marquis of Hamilton, signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570.
- Hamilton, John, archbishop of St. Andrews, II. 816. (as bishop of Dunkeld, I. 613. 620.) base born, I. 649. how he induced his brother the earl of Arran to quit the English interests for the French, *ib.* afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, *ib.* rules the counsels of his brother, the governor of Scotland, II. 330. his lewd life, 331. cured of a dropsy by Cardan, 429. who foretells he will die on a gallows, *ib.* had thoughts of his brother being king, 430. head of a faction, 431. concerned in the martyrdom of W. Mill, 816. 818. signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570. divorced the earl of Bothwel from his wife that he might marry queen Mary, 622. ii. 476.
- Hamilton, Patrick, I. 615. of noble blood, 611. provided of the abbey of Fern, *ib.* becomes acquainted with Luther and Melancthon in his travels, *ib.* imbibed their principles, *ib.* his character, *ib.* friar Campbel has conferences with him, 612. certain articles charged against him, *ib.* condemned as an heretic, *ib.* his behaviour at the stake, 613.
- Hamilton, sir Stephen, tried as a rebel, I. 714. executed, *ib.*
- Hammes castle, in France, abandoned by the English, II. 719.
- Hammond, — II. ii. 54. 57. 60. 61. 62. imprisoned as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, II. 367. 369. 373. discharged, 383.
- Hammond, John, abbot of Battel, surrenders his abbey, I. 536.
- Hammond, abbey of, Shropshire, surrendered, I. ii. 233. given to the see of Chester, I. 527.
- Hampol, nunnery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Hampole, Joan, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 677.
- Hampton-Court, built by Wolsey, I. 163. given to Henry VIII. in exchange for Richmond, *ib.* sparked, and why, II. 236.
- Handmarsh, — chancellor to bishop Tonstal, charged with being concerned in a conspiracy, III. 393.
- Hanibal, Thomas, III. ii. 13. II. ii. 274. 276. III. 60. one of Henry VIII.'s ambassadors at Rome, 36.
- Hankherst, — concerned in the affair of the Maid of Kent, I. 309.
- Harald, king, I. 288.

- Harding, Dr., concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Harding, Thomas, abjured at first, I. 337. burnt afterwards as a relapsed heretic, *ib.*
- Harding, Thomas, III. ii. 384. had been chaplain to the duke of Suffolk, and zealous for the reformation, II. 545. lady J. Gray wrote an expostulatory letter to him on his apostatizing to the old religion, *ib.* would not change back again to the reformed religion, III. 553. afterwards antagonist to bishop Jewel, ii. 506.
- Hards, — III. 290.
- Hare, sir Nicholas, master of the rolls, II. 485. 645. III. 466. in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436.
- Harley, John, II. ii. 555. III. 406. one of Edward VI.'s six chaplains, II. 353. ii. 63. made bishop of Hereford, II. 447. ii. 556. the last that was made by letters patent, II. 447. attended the first parliament of queen Mary, with the intention of justifying the reformation, 505. why he did not sit, *ib.* deprived for heresy, 551. ii. 361.
- Harmer, Anthony, III. xiii. 440. ii. 541. 546. a name assumed by H. Wharton, III. xxv.
- Harmer, Roger, III. ii. 49.
- Harmer, see *Haviner*.
- Harpa, Hoppa, convent of St. Mary, Westmoreland, Præmonstratians, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224. surrendered, 236.
- Harper, — II. 538.
- Harpfield, John, chaplain to bishop Bonner, II. 257. 616. notice of his sermon before the convocation, 526. one of the popish disputants at the conference of Westminster, 775. III. ii. 356.
- Harpfield, Nicholas, archdeacon of Canterbury, II. 533. 630. 700. ii. 580. III. ii. 507. 535. preaches a seditious sermon, init. queen Elizabeth, II. 774. 775. prolocutor of the lower house of convocation, 775. chosen prolocutor of the convocation of 1557, III. 509. and of 1559, 526.
- Harrice, — II. ii. 239.
- Harris, — III. 492.
- Harrison, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Harrison, Robert, delivered over to the secular power, as an heretic, I. 57.
- Harrys, Un. II. ii. 292.
- Hartland, abbey of, Devonshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Harvey, William, appointed prebendary of Westminster, I. ii. 375.
- Harvy, Henry, in the high commission for the province of York, II. ii. 491.
- Harwood, Stephen, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Hastings, lord, I. 87.
- Hastings, sir Edward, afterwards lord, II. 727. raises forces in support of queen Mary, against lady J. Grey, 477. made master of the horse, and afterwards lord Hastings, by queen Mary, 503. he and sir T. Cornwallis sent by the queen to treat with the rebel Wiat, 541. he and lord Paget sent to conduct cardinal Pole into England, 584. III. 455. their letter about their interview with the empe-

- ror, 455. ii. 317. lord chamberlain, II. 687.
- Hastings, Henry lord, (afterwards third earl of Huntingdon,) married Catherine Dudley, daughter of the duke of Northumberland, II. 455.
- Haughmond, abbey of, Shropshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 227. 234.
- Havery, marquis of, III. ii. 489.
- Haviner, (Harmer,) — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514.
- Hawkes, Thomas, had lived much in the court, II. 627. burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, *ib.*
- Hawkins, — III. 134. 135. Henry VIII.'s ambassador with the emperor, ii. 543.
- Hay, Alexander, notary public, III. ii. 482.
- Hay, Edmund, a Jesuit, III. 624.
- Hay, Gilbert de, constable of Scotland, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of that kingdom, II. ii. 158.
- Hay, lord, signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570.
- Haydeke, baron, II. ii. 89.
- Haywood, Thomas, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Heading, town and castle of, taken, II. ii. 98.
- Heamond, — voted in the convocation of 1562, for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Hearn, John, an ecclesiastical visitor in the north, II. ii. 185.
- Heath, Nicholas, abbot of Lenton, tried as a rebel, I. 714. executed, *ib.*
- Heath, Nicholas, successively bp. of Rochester, Worcester, archbishop of York, also lord chancellor, I. ii. 139. II. 196. 526. 645. 650. 740. 762. ii. 51. 332. 333. 334. 421. 441. 442. 483. 484. 346. 547. 549. 571—575. III. 279. 308. 402. 470. 498. ii. 136. 530. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, 26. sent into Germany with Fox, by Henry VIII., to treat about religion, III. 213. Melancthon set a high value upon him, *ib.* one of those appointed to draw up the *Necessary Eruition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments; ii. 314—336. bishops and priests; 340—358. confession, 360. excommunication, 363. and extreme unction, 367. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 488. feebly supported Cranmer in his efforts for the reformation, I. 643. translated to the see of Worcester, 667. in a commission to inquire into the distribution of certain donations of the king, 679. he and Bonner sent to Shaxton to induce him to recant, 681. his vacillating conduct to retain his bishopric, II. 51. dissents in parliament from the act allowing the communion in both kinds, 84. and from that giving the chantries to the king, 94. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 192. 194. 196. 199. 201. 203. 204. 207. 208. 210. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the clergy to

marry, II. 183. and from that confirming the new Liturgy, 192. in a commission against anabaptists, 229. protested in parliament against a clause in the act for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. protested in parliament against the act about ordination, II. 292. dissented in parliament from the act for the destruction of the old service-books, 294. one of the twelve appointed to prepare a book of ordinations, III. 374. refuses to sign it, *ib.* imprisoned by the council for not agreeing with the other commissioners appointed to draw up the book of ordinations, II. 295. III. 375. charged to subscribe on pain of deprivation, *ib.* commissioners appointed to try him, II. ii. 52. deprived, 53. II. 417. III. 377. his character, II. 296. placed in bishop Ridley's family, III. 377. restored to the see of Worcester, *init.* queen Mary, II. 494. employed to prepare the duke of Northumberland for death, 487. made archbishop of York, 552. his ingratitude to Ridley, 642. made lord chancellor, 645. III. ii. 546. consecrated cardinal Pole archbishop of Canterbury, II. 682. in a commission against heretics, 698. one of the select committee appointed by king Philip, for the regulation of affairs during his absence from England, III. 490. ii. 342. as lord chancellor, acquaints parliament with the death of queen Mary, II. 747. 748. displeased at part of bishop White's funeral sermon for queen Mary, III. 523. ii. 351. one of queen Elizabeth's

first privy-council, II. 751. a papist, 752. the great seal why taken away from him, 760. protested in parliament against the bill restoring the first-fruits and tenths, &c. to the crown, 767. against that annexing the supremacy to the crown, 771. against that about the appointment of bishops, *ib.* and against that about uniformity, 789. his speech against the last act, 785. not his, but Feckenham's, III. ii. 548. he had not brought any into trouble for religion in queen Mary's reign, II. 773. he unwillingly assents to a conference about religion, 775. refuses to take the oath of supremacy, 791. 806. imprisoned for a short time, 792. allowed to live at his own house in Surrey, 793. Hecking, convent of, Carmelites, I. 314. ii. 203. their subscription to the oath of succession and the king's supremacy, *ib.* Heder, Matthew, III. ii. 7. Hedge, William, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. Heliódorus, bishop of Trica, why he proposed that the clergy should be obliged to live single, II. 186. Hempsted, Richard, prior of Lanthony, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474. Henandy, — II. ii. 16. 20. 23. son to Annebault, the admiral, a French hostage for peace with England, II. 307. ii. 14. his arrival, 15. returned to France, 27. 28. Hendle, Walter, empowered to visit certain monasteries, I. 369. Henneage, George, dean of Lin-

- coln, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Henneage, Robert, II. ii. 218.
- Henneage, Thomas, I. ii. 308. 405. I. 700.
- Hennings, — II. 2 n.
- Henry II., I. 284. 288. 703. ii. 402. 450. III. 265. ii. 206. 209. his contest with Becket, I. 488. how the cause of his death, 489. undergoes a severe penance in consequence, *ib.*
- Henry II., king of France, (as duke of Orleans, I. 77. 147. ii. 415. III. 66. 156. 162. ii. 84. 235.) II. 47. 109. 177. 269. 354. 428. 450. 474. 716. 736. 755. ii. 16. 18. 19. 30. 59. 69. 71. 73. 75. 77. 78. 83. 84. 85. 90 — 94. 96. 99. 116. 118. 120. 121. 122. 155. 246. 248. 249. 324. 397. 432. 434. 459. 460. 570. III. 28. 29. 97. 441. 445. 446. 458. 481. 485. 512. 567. ii. 287. 297. 313. 320. 336. 338. 345. 346. 348. 366. 369. 379. 466. 487. duke of Orleans, second son of Francis I., I. 72. III. 133. M. Longeville his governor, ii. 247. his marriage with Katharine de Medici settled, I. 271. 272. the principality of certain towns, and the duchy of Urbino, given them, 272. married, 233. 234. why his father favoured his marriage, III. 133. his father's advice to him about his government, *ib.* entirely swayed by his mistress Diana, II. 47. the family of Lorraine gain influence over him by courting her, *ib.* proclaimed king of France, ii. 5. his fleet defeated off Jersey, 8. takes Blackness and Newhaven, 9. his answer to the English embassy, II. 62. heads an army into the country of Bulloigne, 265. takes the castle of Roddemac, ii. 82. mount St. Ann, 83. Deuvillars, *ib.* Yvoire and Mountmedy, 83. 84. the plague breaks out in his army, so he leaves it, II. 265. and returns into France, ii. 86. a proposal made for a marriage between his daughter Elizabeth and Edward VI., II. 364. presented with the order of the garter, 365. ii. 36. invested, 41. presents Edward VI. with the order of St. Michael, II. 365. notice of the christening of his son Edward Alexander, 63. promises aid to the elector Maurice against the emperor, 385. cause of his war with the pope, 386. protests against the council of Trent, *ib.* 387. pleased with the notion of a marriage between the dauphin and the queen of Scots, 431. an offer of Edward VI. to negotiate between him and the emperor, 451. the negotiation broken off by king Edward's death, 453. the cardinal of Lorraine most in his favour, III. 510. why urged by him to a peace with Spain, *ib.* set on a new war with Spain, by the pope, after a truce had been sworn to, II. 690. III. 493. his oath dispensed with by the pope, *ib.* advised to the war by the cardinal of Lorraine, and the duke of Guise, II. 691. his consternation at the defeat of his army at St. Quintin's, 707. which might have been fatal to him had it been followed up, *ib.* gives offence to the pope by certain regulations respecting marriage and non-residence, 716. induced to make peace

- with Spain and England, 736.  
intended to grant liberty of religion in Scotland, 822. his death prevents it, 823. cause of his death, 830. III. 517. the effect of his unlooked-for death on the public measures in England, 531.
- Henry III., II. 257. 426. the renower of Westminster, III. 262.
- Henry III., king of France, III. 28.
- Henry IV., emperor, III. ii. 513.
- Henry IV., I. 256. 298. ii. 429. II. 613. ii. 375. usurped the crown of England, I. 50. notice of his law against heretics, to gratify the clergy, who aided him in securing the crown, *ib.* all the bishops, except Merkes, bishop of Carlisle, assisted him in his usurpation, 220.
- Henry IV., king of France, II. 737. III. 517. 633.
- Henry V., I. 219. 221. 298. ii. 429. 156. 375. notice of sir J. Oldcastle's pretended conspiracy against him, I. 52. the greatest king in Christendom, 222. founder of Sion and Shene, III. 262. 263. ii. 204.
- Henry VI., I. 222. II. 257. 506. ii. 156. III. ii. 485. pope Martin V.'s letter to him, to repeal the statute against provisors, I. 224. ii. 156.
- Henry VII., I. 23. 24. 80. 238. 380. ii. 64. 163. 190. 403. 413. II. 474. ii. 213. 559. 560. 577. III. ii. 68. 69. 485. partial to the house of Lancaster, I. 1. his passion for money, 2. his oversight as to the accession of the duchy of Britain to France, 4. illiterate, yet had his children well instructed, 19. agreed to a match between his son prince Arthur, and the infanta of Spain, 67. 68. *abp.* Warham and bishop Fox most in his esteem, 69. dissuaded by Warham but persuaded by Fox to marry the infanta to his son Henry after prince Arthur's death, *ib.* against the marriage himself, perhaps why, 71. his death, *ib.* at his death commanded his son to attain the earl of Suffolk, 364.
- Henry VIII., I. viii. x. 40. 380. 386. 599. 683. 684. 685. ii. 7. 10. 13. 66 — 75. 77. 203. 222. 414. 417. 418. 423. 426. 428. 429. 431 — 438. 441 — 453. II. 5. 29. 30. 39. 51. 56. 257. 474. 511. 600. ii. 133. 142. 156. 164. 167. 169. 170. 171. 209. 244. 253. 282. 332. 337. 338. 339. 341. 349. 356. 375 — 378. 425. 532. 538 — 541. 556. 563. 567. 573. 577. 578. 580. 582. III. xl. 34. 36. 37. 38. 60. 82. 95. 98. 137. 140. 141. 144. 147. 190. 200. 202. 208. 251. 272. 305. 307. 319. 324. 513. ii. 44. 69. 76. 78. 105. 215. 216. 258. 294. 327. 348. 485. 503. 506. 509. 512. 513. 515 — 524. 527. the reformation rather conceived than brought forth in his reign, I. xiii. his strange character, xiii. xiv. how influenced by Wolsey, xiii. what simile may be applied to him, xiv. made way for the reformation, *ib.* more a papist than a protestant, xvi. irregularities and excesses of his reign, *ib.* what circumstances made his succession to the crown so acceptable, 2. his imprisonment of Dudley and Empson popular, *ib.* refunds some money unjustly extorted by them, 3. and consents to laws to pre-

vent the like oppressions in future, I. 3. holds a parliament, *ib.* his great expense, *ib.* much liked at first, but afterwards became a heavier burden than his father's avarice, 4. held the balance of power between foreign states, *ib.* sent the bishop of Worcester and sir R. Wingfield to attend the council of Lateran, III. 12. being to cross the sea, leaves queen Katharine regent, 31. her letter to him with an account of James IV.'s defeat and death, ii. 7. a friend to dean Colet, III. 51. notice of the dean's preaching before him, 52. why he made war with France, I. 4. took Terwin and Tourney, 5. Maximilian the emperor served in his army, *ib.* why he made peace again, *ib.* courted in turn both by Charles V. and Francis I., 6. visited by the emperor, *ib.* why he sided with him against the French king, 7. his interview with the latter, producing no effect, *ib.* made a league with the emperor, who visited him again, and agreed upon a match between him and princess Mary, 8. the match why broken off, 9. why he then made an alliance with Francis I., against the emperor, *ib.* obtained his release from imprisonment, *ib.* appointed protector of the Clementine league against Charles V., 10. interested himself for the release of the pope when kept a prisoner by the emperor, 11. his success against Scotland, *ib.* his counsels at home, 12. soon took a liking to Wolsey, 14. how so great an ascendancy was gained over him by Wolsey, *ib.* served by

him in all his secret pleasures, 15. granted him the power of disposing of all ecclesiastical benefices, 16. Charles Brandon his chief favourite in his pleasures, 17. notice of his son H. Fitzroy, whom he created duke of Richmond and Somerset, 18. bred a scholar, 19. no truth in the story of his being intended for the archbishopric of Canterbury, *ib.* school-divinity his favourite study, 20. a good musician, 21. his handwriting scarce legible, *ib.* hungry scholars dedicated their books to him with gross flattery, *ib.* flattery, particularly for his wisdom and learning, most wrought upon him, *ib.* courted the pope, *ib.* had a public hearing of the arguments for and against the restriction of *benefit of clergy*, 25. and another upon the right of convening clerks before a secular judge, 31. an application made to him against the right by the clergy, 33. his determination, 34. pope Julius II. presented him with a golden rose shortly after his accession, 37. ii. 7. sent certain ecclesiastics to attend the council in the Lateran called by the pope, I. 37. Wolsey's letter to him about sending a copy of his book of the Seven Sacraments to Rome, III. 33. ii. 8. for which he has the title of Defender of the Faith, III. 34. I. 38. ii. 261. Leo X.'s gross flattery, III. 34. prevailed with that pope to make Wolsey a cardinal, I. 37. ohid Wolsey about his legantine courts, 38. an unusual subsidy granted him by the clergy through Wolsey, 42. notice of his de-



fence of the seven sacraments against Luther, 63. acrimoniously replied to by Luther, *ib.* Wolsey's letter to him about the low estate of the affairs of Spain in Italy, *ib.* III. ii. 8. sent Wolsey over to compose the differences between Charles V. and Francis I., III. 34. Wolsey's letters to him, 35. ii. 10. others to him about his chance of the popedom, III. 36. 39. ii. 12. 13. another to him about the election of the cardinal de Medici, 14. his policy altered by the capture of Francis I. at the battle of Pavia, III. 40. mediated a treaty with Charles V. for Francis I.'s release from prison, 60. released Charles V. from his promise to marry his daughter Mary, 63. the beginning of his suit of divorce from Katharine of Arragon, 67. the pope's bull allowing him to marry Katharine of Arragon, the widow of his brother Arthur, 69. I. ii. 15. his protest against the marriage, when he came of age, I. 71. ii. 17. is re-married to her on his accession to the throne, I. 71. his offspring by her, *ib.* the bishop of Tarbe, the French ambassador, first objected to his marriage, 73. probably at his or Wolsey's suggestion, *ib.* his motives in proposing a match for his daughter with France, according to some, 73. his scruples about his own marriage, 74. ii. 20. the grounds of his scruples, I. 75. all his bishops except Fisher declare it unlawful, 76. III. 72. Wolsey's letter to him concerning his marriage, ii. 17. sends Knight ambassador to Rome to condole with the

pope, III. 68. his letter to Wolsey recalling him home, ii. 19. Pace's letter to him about his divorce, III. xxii. 68. declared that Wolsey did all he could to stifle his scruples about his marriage, I. 76. the dangers likely to follow from it, *ib.* his fears and hopes about it, 77. his divorce promised to be effected by Wolsey, 78. the arguments against the bull which allowed the marriage, 79. Wolsey's advice to him, 80. doubtful whether as yet he had any thoughts of A. Boleyn, 81. Wolsey's despatch to sir G. Cassali, ambassador at Rome, with instructions about applying to the pope for a divorce, 90. I. ii. 19. therein directing him to use money as he saw fit, 23. and suggesting that a commission should be granted to him to determine the matter, 26. 30. or else to Staphileus, but to no one else, 30. the pope grants it, when he was in prison, I. 94. and being at liberty, gives a bull for it, 95. III. 70. Knight's letters to Wolsey and the king about the negotiations in this business, I. ii. 35. 38. 42. the method proposed by the pope, I. 98. ii. 43. Staphileus sent from England with instructions about the matter, I. 99. a larger bull desired by the king, 102. and why, *ib.* Gardiner and Fox sent to Rome to obtain it, 103. III. 77. with letters from the king to the pope and to the cardinals, I. 103. his letter to the latter, ii. 46. the substance of the bull required, I. 104. Gardiner's letter on the subject, III. 77. another letter of his to the

king, ii. 20. the pope's promise in his affair, 22. Gardiner's secret letter to him about his divorce, II. 645. ii. 417. Charles V.'s answer to certain demands of his, III. 74. his alarm at the sweating sickness, 76. notice of his letters to A. Boleyn preserved in the Vatican, 79. the bishop of Bayonne's opinion of the divorce, 83. and of the pope's dispensation, *ib.* apprehensions of disorders on the queen's account, 84. not fully resolved to declare his daughter illegitimate, I. 106. ii. 50. Wolsey's letter to J. Cassali with the most earnest arguments that the pope should grant the king's desire, I. 106. ii. 55. Staphileus's letter to Wolsey, shewing his sense of the justice of the king's cause, 60. cardinal Campegio appointed legate to try the cause, I. 107. why he was reluctant to undertake it, *ib.* Wolsey's letter to him on the subject, *ib.* ii. 61. Charles V. opposes the king's divorce, I. 113. a breve of Julius II. for the king's marriage found out in Spain, *ib.* copy of it, ii. 64. suspected to be forged, I. 114. ii. 107. 108. Campegio comes into England, 115. tries to dissuade the king from his divorce, I. 116. and to induce Katharine to enter into a religious life, *ib.* shews the king the bull, but refuses to let it be seen by the council, *ib.* Wolsey's endeavours at Rome that it might be shewed, *ib.* ii. 65. which the pope refuses, I. 117. ii. 66. the pope sends Campana to England, I. 119. Campegio still delays the trial, *ib.* new ambassadors sent in conse-

quence to Rome with fresh overtures, *ib.* threatening separation from the see of Rome, 120. a guard of 2000 men offered the pope, *ib.* who resolves to unite himself to the emperor, 121. frightened with the threats of the imperialists, *ib.* repents his granting the decretal, 122. really sent Campana into England to order Campegio to destroy his bull, 123. yet still cajoles the king with high promises, 124. the king's instructions for the election of Wolsey as pope in case of a vacancy, 127. new propositions about his divorce, 129. an information given to the pope about it, ii. 79. another despatch to Rome about the divorce upon the pope's relapse, I. 131. the pope on his recovery inclines to join with the emperor, who protests against the legates' commission to try the king's divorce, 134. the second part of a long despatch of Wolsey's concerning the divorce, ii. 82. another despatch, 97. the king recalls his ambassadors, I. 134. the pope promised not to recall the legates, but to confirm their sentence, 135. the legates' letter to the pope, advising a decretal bull, 136. I. ii. 108. wherein his wish for another wife is denied to be a motive for desiring the divorce, 113. the emperor presses for an avocation of the cause to Rome, I. 139. which the king's ambassadors oppose, *ib.* the pope's deep dissimulation, *ib.* another despatch, ii. 115. the pope's letter to Wolsey, 121. great contests about the avocation, I. 141. the king's letter to his ambassadors to

hinder an avocation, ii. 122. the legates sit in England, I. 143. III. 88. cite the king and queen before them, *ib.* a severe charge against her, 144. the king and queen appear before the legates, 145. his letter to his ambassadors about his appearance, I. ii. 125. the king gives the account of his scruples before the legates, I. 147. the queen's appeal, *ib.* articles drawn by the legates, 148. upon which witnesses are examined, *ib.* proceedings at Rome about the avocation, 149. the pope agrees with the emperor, and why, 150. yet is in great perplexities, 151. Dr. Bennet's letter, shewing that little was to be expected from the pope, ii. 129. the avocation is granted, I. 153. the pope's letter to Wolsey about it, ii. 131. the proceedings of the legates, I. 153. all things ready for a sentence, 154. Campegio adjourns the court, and why, 155. which gives great offence, *ib.* the king bears it better than might be expected, 156. goes a progress, *ib.* orders the legates to declare their commission void upon the cause being avocated to Rome, *ib.* undetermined what steps to take, 158. treated Campegio well on his departure from England, III. 95. Cranmer's proposition of consulting the learned men and universities of Christendom as to the validity of his marriage, approved by him, 159. 160. his esteem for Cranmer, 160. never had any respect for Gardiner, though he employed him for his dexterity and cunning, *ib.* his proceedings against Wolsey, 161. 162. yet still favoured

him, 163. calls a parliament, 164. endeared himself by bills passed against the oppressions of the clergy, 166. an act passed discharging him of his debts, 167. copy of it, I. ii. 132. the preamble full of flattery of the king, I. 167. gives a free pardon to his subjects, with certain exceptions, 168. founds Cardinal's college afresh, *ib.* issued a proclamation calling in certain translations of the scriptures, III. 98. his desire that the people might have the Bible, 99. issued another proclamation against purchasing any thing from the court of Rome, *ib.* Francis I. proves the hollowness of his friendship for him by entering into a peace with the emperor and regent of Flanders, I. 169. consults his universities about his marriage with his brother's widow, 171. III. 96. proceedings at Oxford about it, I. 172. his letters to the university about it, III. 123 — 126. ii. 31. 33. 34. proceedings at Cambridge, I. 173. ii. 136. III. 121 — 123. ii. 24. sends Crooke abroad to collect opinions, I. 171. 175. sends also the earl of Wiltshire and bp. Stokesley ambassadors to the pope and the emperor, 176. animosities between his agents in Italy, *ib.* many in Italy write for his cause, 178. no bribes given, 180. obtains with difficulty a breve from the pope allowing divines or canonists to give their opinions, 179. great rewards given by the emperor to get opinions against the king, 181. many opinions in his favour, 182. judgment of divers universities in his favour,

I. 183. 184. ii. 142. proceedings of the Sorbonne respecting his divorce, 110. 111. the decision, 114. a design to make a contrary decree, 117. the university of Angiers for his divorce, the divines against it, 119. the decision at Bologna, III. 126. and at Padua, 127. Osiander takes his view of the case, I. 185. Erasmus much in his favour, who, however, would give no opinion as to his divorce for fear of the emperor, 186. esteemed Grineus for his learning, *ib.* and employed him to get the opinions of his friends as to the divorce, *ib.* the opinions of several, 186 — 188. the Lutheran divines condemn his marriage, but are against a divorce, 189. ii. 141. 150. the pope offered him a license to have two wives, I. 189. which the imperialists consented to, *ib.* his proceedings at Rome, III. 104. applications made to divines and lawyers, 105. an opinion given by some in Paris, *ib.* Cajetan's opinion against him, 106. the pope's first breve against his divorce, 109. the nobility, clergy, and commons of England, write to the pope, I. 191. contents of the letter, 192. the pope's answer, 193. issues a proclamation against bulls from Rome, 194. books written for his cause, 195. an abstract of the grounds of divorce, ii. 151. an abstract of those things which were written for the divorce, I. 195. the arguments in defence of his marriage with queen Katharine, 208. answers to them, 210. the queen still intractable, 213. the men for him, the women for her, *ib.* holds a parliament,

*ib.* why he proceeded against all the clergy who had not conformed to the statute against provisors, 226. the convocations of Canterbury and York compound with him for indemnity, 227. that of Canterbury acknowledges him supreme head of the church of England, in so far as was lawful by the laws of Christ, *ib.* III. 99. that of York demur at first, *ib.* he writes to it on the subject, *ib.* it acknowledges the title, I. 228. wrote to Tonstal, who protested against it, III. 102. the house of commons apply to him to be included in his pardon of those who had not conformed with the statute of provisors, which he grants, *ib.* tries in vain to persuade the queen to depart from her appeal, 231. removes from her, and never saw her more, *ib.* why the clergy were at his mercy, 234. invited by the emperor to assist against the Turks, 235. joins the protestant princes in a league with the French king, *ib.* which provoked the emperor to renew his endeavours at Rome about the queen's appeal, I. 235. Francis I. encourages him to go on with his divorce, and why, *ib.* the house of commons gives him great offence by rejecting a bill about wards, 236. and petitions to be dissolved, *ib.* his answer, *ib.* the pope writes to him about the queen's appeal, 239. his last letter to the pope on the same, 240. ii. 170. is cited by the pope to appear in person at Rome, I. 242. III. 127. his letter to the pope about the business, 128. ii. 36. the pope,

by a second breve, forbids him to marry another wife, III. 130. his pleadings by an excusator, *ib.* many delays in his cause obtained by the French king, 132. opinions against his being cited to Rome, 138. sends sir E. Karne and Dr. Bonner, I. 242. their negotiations, *ib.* three letters to him about the process, ii. 176. 185. 188. the conclusion of it, I. 246. entreated by the pope to submit to him, 247. desires a bull for the erection of six new bishoprics out of the monasteries to be suppressed, 246. not satisfied with the clergy's defence of the ecclesiastical courts, 247. 248. calls the parliament together again, 247. much offended at a motion for bringing the queen to court again, 248. remits the oaths sworn by the clergy to the king and the pope to be considered by parliament, 249. his interview with the French king, 252. III. 134. what they agreed to, I. 252. the pope's fresh proposal to him, with his answer, 253. offers the bishopric of Litchfield and Coventry to the cardinal of Ravenna, as a reward for his service in his cause, 254. privately marries A. Boleyn, 255. III. 134. Cranmer did not perform the ceremony, 135. further overtures about the divorce, I. 255. the pope issues a third breve against him, III. 136. why he resolved on Cranmer to succeed Warham in the see of Canterbury, I. 258. the determination of both houses of convocation as to a man's marrying his brother's wife, and about the consummation of prince Arthur, 262. III. 154.

new endeavours to make queen Katharine submit, I. 263. but in vain, 264. A. Boleyn brings forth princess Elizabeth, and soon after is declared queen of England, *ib.* why the sentence against the former marriage was perhaps delayed, *ib.* Cranmer proceeds to a sentence of divorce, 265. III. 155. the sentence, I. ii. 190. with which the court of Rome is highly offended, III. 156. Cranmer confirms the king's marriage with the new queen Anne, I. 266. ii. 192. the censures passed at that time, I. 266. the king sends ambassadors to all the courts of Europe to give notice of his new marriage, 268. also sends lord Mountjoy to the divorced queen to let her know what was done, *ib.* opposes in vain the French king's interview with the pope, *ib.* III. 138. sends the duke of Norfolk into France, but soon recalls him, 139. sends Gardiner and sir F. Brian to the interview between the pope and French king at Marseilles, I. 271. on what conditions the pope promises to give sentence for his divorce, 272. III. 142. Cassali's letter to him about it, ii. 42. appeals from him to a general council, I. 272. Bonner's letter to him about his reading his appeal from the pope to a general council in the pope's own presence, 157. III. ii. 49. the petition of the convocation of 1531 to him, III. 148. ii. 45. the submission made to him by it, one bishop only dissenting, III. 149. 150. the French king sends the bishop of Paris to persuade him to submit to the pope,

273. III. 161. 165. 170. which was well received at Rome, I. 274. his letter to his ambassadors at Rome, *ib.* III. ii. 63. the duke of Norfolk's letter to Montmorency about the business, III. 168. the imperialists opposed his submission, I. 275. and induce the pope to pronounce sentence against him, *ib.* which was reconsidered upon the arrival of his submission, but confirmed anew, 276. III. 171. 172. 174. 176. he resolves in consequence to break totally with Rome, I. 276. III. 172. his proceedings defended by bishops Tonsal and Stokesley in a letter to Pool, I. 278. further proofs of this matter, III. 172. reflections on this breach between him and the pope, 175. part of his letter to the university of Oxford for its judgment of the pope's authority, 177. ii. 72. a long deduction of the process of Rome, justifying his conduct to his subjects, III. 180. ii. 81. his instructions to Paget, whom he sent to foreign courts to make the result known, III. 181. ii. 84. notice of Le Grand's history of his divorce, III. xxi. act passed fixing the succession to the crown upon his issue by A. Boleyn, I. 294. the negotiations in Germany, III. 186. advices offered him by Cromwell, with his own marginal notes, 187. ii. 97. his letter to the justices to observe the conduct of the clergy, III. 188. ii. 100. a new letter or proclamation to some of the nobility to the same effect, III. 189. ii. 104. archbishop Lee's letter to him, vindicating himself from the

charge of favouring the pope, III. 190. ii. 105. any one slandering his marriage with A. Boleyn declared, by act of parliament, to be guilty of misprision of treason, I. 295. the oath required about the succession, 296. the affair of the Maid of Kent the first step that was made to a rebellion, 302. the king provoked by this affair against the regular clergy, 310. resolves to proceed against sir T. More and bishop Fisher for refusing to take the oath of succession, 317. his proceedings against bishop Fisher and sir T. More considered by the French king as too violent, III. 192. ii. 112. his expostulation, III. 193. Francis engages to defend him in his second marriage, 194. ii. 116. from which promise he never departed, III. 197. grants a general pardon upon a subsidy being given him, I. 321. why perhaps the king at first allowed the preachers of Luther's doctrine, 322. urged by sir T. More to put the laws in force against heretics, 323. how induced by Gardiner to persecute heretics, 337. the pope committed his sentence against him to be executed by the emperor, 346. he in consequence joins the league of Smalcald, 347. Anne Boleyn reigns absolutely in his heart, *ib.* what swayed most with him against the reformation, 350. almost led to believe that he wrote his book against Luther by inspiration, 351. the rest of his reign grows troublesome, 361. partly by the practices of monks and friars, 362. which provoked him to great severities, 363. yet cruelty was not

natural to him, *ib.* why he proceeded against the earl of Suffolk and the duke of Buckingham, 364. the bishops swear his supremacy, 365. the first act of supremacy was naming Cromwell his vicar-general in ecclesiastical matters, *ib.* most of the regular clergy submit to his supremacy, 366. the Franciscans refuse, *ib.* much pleased with the title of supreme head of the church, III. 199. had a particular regard for bishop Tonstal, 206. inclined to a treaty with the German Lutheran princes, and opposed to their treating with the French king, 210. a letter written by his order to Cromwell about these matters, ii. 133. Fox and Heath sent into Germany to negotiate, III. 213. Melancthon dedicated his Commentary on the Epistles to him, *ib.* his present to him, *ib.* his proposals why coldly received by the German princes, 215. the demands of the German princes, 218. ii. 141. his answers, III. 219. ii. 145. 148. the letter of the elector of Saxony and landgrave of Hesse to him, III. 222. ii. 151. end of this negotiation, III. 225. his despatch to Pace about the emperor's motion of renewing his friendship with him, 233. ii. 155. his favour and bounty to Pole, III. 237. who wrote first against the divorce, 238. his book of instructions on the subject sent to the king, 239. ii. 159. Tonstal's answer to him about it, III. 242. ii. 163. his defence, III. 247. ii. 172. the king reconciled to the emperor, III. 252. a royal visitation of all monasteries, I. 369.

his secret motives for dissolving these houses, 381. queen Katharine's letter to him in her last illness, 387. received the news of her death with some regret, 387. petitioned by convocation to order a translation of the Bible, 393. what swayed him in its favour, *ib.* 394. has a dead son by queen A. Boleyn, which made ill impressions on him, 394. what alienated him from the German princes, 395. his jealousy of A. Boleyn, 396. whom Jane Seimour had supplanted in his affections, *ib.* 397. Cranmer's letter to him in behalf of A. Boleyn, 402. her last message to him, 410. and letter, ii. 242. married Jane Seimour the day after A. Boleyn's execution, I. 416. had once thoughts of proceeding to extremities against his daughter Mary for her obstinate opposition to him, II. 481. is diverted from it by Cranmer, 482. lady Mary endeavours a reconciliation with him, I. 416. her submission, 417. II. ii. 343. 345. 346. and restoration to favour, I. 418. well used his daughter Elizabeth, 419. has a new act of succession passed, 422. which proved how absolutely he reigned in England, 423. another proof, 426. pope Paul III. in vain endeavours a reconciliation with him, 423. 424. had had a sentence of deposition pronounced against him by that pope for beheading bishop Fisher, 424. ordered the convocation to reform the rites and ceremonies of the church by the rule of scripture, 429. certain articles of religion sent by him to the convocation, 430. by what par-

ties supported and opposed, I. 430. abstract of them, as agreed to, after much debating, 432. published by his authority, 436. copy of them, I. ii. 459. some considerations offered by Cranmer to him to proceed to a further reformation, I. 729. ii. 480. publishes his protestation against the council summoned to Mantua, I. 441. his care about the education of Reg. Pool, 442. his displeasure how first incurred by him, 443. sends for him home, *ib.* upon his refusal and objections, sends him Sampson's defence of the proceedings in England, *ib.* deprives him of his dignities, *ib.* is excommunicated and deprived by the pope, 451. his injunctions about religion probably penned by Cranmer, 452. copy of them, I. ii. 246. much censured, I. 454. a rebellion in Lincolnshire, 456. demands of the rebels, *ib.* the king's answer, *ib.* quieted by the duke of Suffolk, 458. a new rebellion in the north, *ib.* duke of Norfolk sent against them, 461. their demands, 464. the king's answer, 465. he grants a pardon, *ib.* and proclaims an absolute amnesty, 470. goes on in his design of suppressing the rest of the monasteries, 471. had new articles of religion published, 491. invectives against him printed at Rome, *ib.* Pole incurs his implacable hatred for being concerned in them, 492. the pope's bull against him, *ib.* ii. 260. who also wrote to the kings of France and Scotland against him, I. 497. the clergy in England declare against these proceedings, 498.

the judgment of some bishops concerning his supremacy, ii. 278. gives his warrant allowing the reading of the scriptures, I. 499. his son, prince Edward, born, 502. his wife dies two days after, *ib.* the dearest to him of all his wives, *ib.* why he remained two years a widower, *ib.* Tonstal's consolatory letter to him on the death of the queen, 255. III. ii. 181. Gresham's petition to him to put the great hospitals in the hands of the city, III. 261. ii. 202. grows severe against the reformers, III. 263. part of his proclamation respecting religion, ii. 204. his circular letter to the justices, about malicious reports, III. 266. ii. 207. the submission of the popish party incline him more to their side, I. 503. still employed Gardiner, but expressed great contempt of him, 504. stirred up by him against the sacramentaries, 505. and against Lambert in particular who had appealed to him, *ib.* gives Lambert a public trial, 506. offers made to him by the German princes, 510. 735. employed bishop Fox, whom he much esteemed, in this negotiation, 510. dissuaded by Gardiner from a religious league, *ib.* 735. how far he entered into a league with them, *ib.* had a great value for Melancthon, and thought of bringing him over to England, 511. Melancthon's letter to him to persuade him to a further reformation, ii. 488. letter to him from the German ambassadors, against the taking away of the chalice, against private masses, and the celibate of the clergy,



493. his answer, 517. drawn up by Tonstal, I. 736. their application to him against *the six articles* ineffectual, 736. 737. his letter to the bishops directing them how to instruct the people, 738. ii. 539. why Cromwell wished him to marry Anne of Cleves, I. 513. maintained in parliament that auricular confession was not of divine institution, 738. his marginal notes on Tonstal's arguments to the contrary, ii. 543. his letter to him on the subject, 547. his part in the enactment of the six articles, I. 517. 519. drew up the preamble and material parts of the act for the erecting new bishoprics, 525. notice of his drawing up other things, 739. a definition of the church with his corrections, ii. 550. an act passed about the obedience due to his proclamations, I. 527. his care for Cranmer about his opposition to the six articles, 531. desires him to write his reasons against them, 532. pardons those condemned upon the act of the six articles, at the intercession of Cranmer, Cromwell, Audley, and the duke of Suffolk, 534. the popish party try all arts to insinuate themselves with him, *ib.* Bonner's strange commission for holding his bishopric of him, *ib.* ii. 288. his disposal of abbey lands, I. 537. his project of a seminary for ministers of state, 539. miscarried, *ib.* grants letters patent for the free use of the scriptures, 540. ii. 291. notice of the dispute of Cranmer and Gardiner before him, upon the exclusive authority of the scriptures, I. 541. the emperor and

king of France courted him to matches, *ib.* Gardiner's attempts to estrange him from the German princes, 542. moved by Cromwell to marry Anne of Cleves, *ib.* III. 273. fond of music, I. 543. takes a dislike to Anne of Cleves on first seeing her, 544. why he feared to break off the match, *ib.* marries her, 547. III. 273. 275. his increased aversion to her, *ib.* what secret reasons wrought Cromwell's ruin with him, 553. his love for K. Howard another cause, 554. 275. encouraged by Gardiner, 275. negotiates a new treaty with the German princes, 277. reflections on the state of his affairs at this time, 282. state of his foreign alliances, I. 553. designs a divorce from Anne of Cleves, 560. petitioned thereto by parliament, *ib.* the matter referred to the convocation, 561. Cromwell's letter to the king about the marriage, ii. 301. III. 279. ii. 218. his own declaration concerning it, 307. judgment of the convocation declaring the marriage null, 308. censured, I. 562. approved by parliament, 564. the queen consents to it, 565. her letter to her brother about it, ii. 312. his divorce from Anne of Cleves, III. 283. 284. marries Katharine Howard, 289. subsidies granted to the king, I. 568. by whom dissuaded from pardoning Cromwell, 569. repented of his death afterwards, 571. notice of his preface to *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, 586. his uneasiness and peevishness increased with his years, 589. his dissolution of his marriage with

Anne of Cleves offended the German princes, I. 589. argues certain doctrinal points against Dr. Barnes, 592. ii. 369. Cromwell had an ascendant over him that none besides Wolsey ever had, I. 605. in what estimation he held the duke of Norfolk, Gardiner, and Cranmer, *ib.* committed more errors in the last years of his government, when left wholly to himself, 605. his proclamation for setting up the Bible in English in all churches, *ib.* ii. 378. goes to York to meet the king of Scotland, I. 608. who however did not meet him, 609. a breach ensued between them in consequence, *ib.* the queen's ill life revealed to him by archbishop Cranmer, 624. laid before parliament, 625. the act about her, 626. censures passed upon it, 627. her disgrace, III. 295. Scotland instigated by the French king to war with him, I. 637. his attempt at a union of the two kingdoms by a marriage, 642. a league between him and the emperor, 647. sets the Scottish hostages at liberty, 651. wars with France, and why, *ib.* marries Katharine Parr, widow of lord Latimer, 652. ineffectual efforts to estrange him from Cranmer, 656. act about the succession to the crown after him, 659. enhanced the value of money and embased it, 662. his wars against Scotland successful, *ib.* to whom he committed the government during his intended absence, 663. his mandate for publishing and using the prayers in English, 664. ii. 398. goes to Calais, I. 664.

takes Bulloigne, *ib.* returns to England, *ib.* the emperor deserts him, and makes peace with the French king, *ib.* his fleet makes a descent on Normandy, 665. the German princes try to make peace between him and the French king, *ib.* III. 295. as does Cranmer also, I. 666. sir W. Paget's letter to him about his treating with the admiral of France, III. ii. 233. gains some Scotch lords over to his interests, III. 310. farther negotiations with Germany, 311. led into a war with France, by the emperor, 312. takes Bulloigne, 313. forsaken by the emperor, *ib.* the emperor true to him in preventing the council of Trent from intermeddling with his marriage, 314. the emperor's object in keeping him and the French king at variance, *ib.* the elector of Saxony's ill opinion of him, 311. 318. prevented by Gardiner from attending to Cranmer's suggestions in favour of the reformation, I. 666. his speech to parliament, 677. his army unsuccessful in France, 680. makes peace, and why, *ib.* 681. his great care for Cranmer when there was another design against him, 686. Gardiner and Wriothesley try to instigate him against the queen, 689. how gained over by her, 690. could not endure Gardiner for his part against the queen, *ib.* his sickness, 698. leaves Gardiner out of his will, as one of its executors, and why, 699. particulars concerning his will, *ib.* his latter will a forgery, *ib.* ii. 401. his donation for the endowment of

- Christ's Hospital, I. 701. endowed Trinity college Cambridge, *ib.* put in mind of his approaching death by sir A. Denny, *ib.* Cranmer attends him, *ib.* his sorrow for queen A. Boleyn's death, II. ii. 582. his death, I. 701. II. 5. ii. 3. published, II. 6. his burial, 26. ii. 4. anecdote respecting his corpse, II. 26. his will opened, 6. his executors, *ib.* and privy-council to assist them, 7. his severities against 'the popish party, I. 702. excuse for them, 703. notice of the calumny of many being put to death for denying his supremacy, *ib.* the report of his book against Luther having been written by More and Fisher false, 712. III. ii. 521. 528. might have lost his crown in the rebellion but for the duke of Norfolk, I. 714. attainders and executions during his reign, 715—724. summary of his character, 725. Elizabeth Blunt his concubine, ii. 415. his public foundations, 452. a recapitulation of his reign, III. 326. his mind corrupted by a course of flattery, *ib.* Wolsey began it, 328. his book a great occasion of flattery, 329. his inconstancy in religion, 331. blessed cramp-rings for holy purposes, II. 24. changed the title of lord of Ireland into that of king, 419. his marriage with queen Katharine confirmed by act of parliament under queen Mary, 508.
- Hepburn, John, bishop of Brechin, I. 613. one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535.
- Hepburn, Patrick, bp. of Murray, one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535.
- Herbert, lady, III. ii. 259.
- Herbert, Edward lord, of Cherbury, I. 2. 16. 38. 68. 69. 70. 78. 87. 90. 106. 145. 148. 171. 173. 189. 194. 230. 273. 366. 389. 427. 536. 647. 651. 702. 709. ii. 244. 426. 442. II. 2. n. ii. 25. 31. 579. 581. 583. III. 63. 72. 326. ii. 503. 509. corrected, I. 192. 628. character of his History, vii.
- Herbert, Henry lord, (afterwards earl of Pembroke,) married to lady Catherine Grey, II. 455.
- Herbert, sir William, see earl of Pembroke.
- Herberts, the, I. ii. 451.
- Hereford, see *Missal*.
- Hereford, bp. of, 1516—1535. *C. Booth*; 1535—1538. *E. Fox*; 1539—1552. *J. Skyp*; 1553. *J. Harley*; 1559—1585. *J. Scory*.
- Hereford, dean of, see *J. Ellis*.
- Hereford, Walter Devereux, viscount, one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. ii. 122. in its committee for matters of state, 124. one of the peers on the duke of Somerset's trial, II. 369. ii. 61. dissented in parliament from a bill against simony, II. 399.
- Heretical books, bishop Tonstal's license to sir T. More for reading, I. ii. 12.
- Heretics, the rooting out of heretics, and the pope's power of deposing heretical princes, decreed by the 4th council of Lateran, II. 226. delivered over to the secular power by the 4th council of Lateran, 744. I. 48. why punished with burning, 744. how far punishable by the laws of the Roman emperors, 46. the laws of England against

- them, 49. a law of Henry IV. condemning them to be burnt, 50. temp. Henry V. called Lollards, 53. a severe act of parliament against them, *ib.* W. Sautre the first person burnt in England as an heretic, 52. archbishop Warham's proceedings against certain heretics, 54. errors abjured by them, 55. an act passed about punishing heretics, 298. very acceptable as limiting ecclesiastical power, *ib.* an act reviving the laws against them, temp. queen Mary, II. 593. consultation about the way of dealing with them, 598. cardinal Pole is for moderate courses, 599. Gardiner is for violent ones, 600. to which the queen is inclined, 601. proceedings against them, 602. a petition against persecution for heresy, 613. arguments for persecuting heretics, 614. instructions sent to the justices of Norfolk for searching out heretics, 624. ii. 398. great endeavours used to set forward the persecution of them most vigorously, II. 695. a commission against them, 697. ii. 435. proceedings against them, II. 602. 627. 636. 676. 699. III. 435. 438. 461. 491. 496. the earl of Sussex proposed they should be dealt with by martial law, 497. the progress of the persecution against heretics, II. 730. total number of martyrs in this reign, 732. III. ii. 547. the method of the persecution, II. 733. Paul IV. publishes a constitution respecting them, 744.
- Hering, John, notary public, III. ii. 49.
- Herman, archbishop of Colen, III. 188. 317. ii. 100. a protestant, II. 40. very old, 41. cited to Rome for heresy, *ib.* excommunicated by the pope, and degraded by the emperor, 105. resigned, *ib.*
- Hermannus, — III. ii. 352. 357. 362. 366. 385.
- Hermes, III. ii. 529. his opinion upon divorce after adultery, II. 118.
- Herod, I. 208. 212.
- Heron, Giles, attainted of treason, I. 722.
- Hertford, countess of, I. 683.
- Hertford, Edward Seymour, earl of, an English hostage for peace with France, II. 307. ii. 14. has a son by Catherine Grey, III. 565. ii. 402.
- Hertford, earl of, see duke of Somerset.
- Herwel, Edmund, I. ii. 141.
- Hesse, Philip, landgrave of, II. 439. ii. 72. III. 188. 215. 219. 224. 303. 384. 420. ii. 100. 141. 145. 148. 266. a protestant, II. 40. his character, 41. has an interview with the emperor, 43. laboured to prevent the differences among the protestants, 216. the elector of Brandenburg and Maurice of Saxe his sons-in-law, III. 104. made terms with the emperor by them, 105. deceitfully detained prisoner, *ib.* 333. bore it impatiently, III. 105. his participation in the Smalcaldic league, 216. ii. 137. the letter from him and the elector of Saxony to Henry VIII., about the council summoned at Mantua, III. 222. ii. 151. Hooper's character of him, 266.
- Hesychius, I. 576. II. 533.
- Heton, — III. ii. 352. 366. 385.
- Hewet, — one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562, on certain proposed alterations in

- divine service, III. ii. 421.  
voted against them, 422.
- Hewet, Andrew, burnt for not acknowledging the corporal presence, I. 344.
- Hexham, a religious house in the patronage of the archbishop of York, once an episcopal see, III. 207. ii. 132. archbishop Lee intercedes against its suppression, and why, *ib.* I. 503.
- Heyhode, — priest, pardoned, III. ii. 528.
- Heylin, Peter, I. 699. II. 167. character of his writings, I. viii. a mistatement of his corrected, 727.
- Heymouth, given up by the Scotch to the English, II. ii. 6. fortified, *ib.*
- Heyward, sir John, took great part of his book from Edward VI.'s Journal, II. ii.
- Hezekiah, I. 285. ii. 515.
- Hide, abbey of, Hampshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Hide, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- Higbed, — burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 617.
- High commission court, beginning of, II. 774. the first high commission, 800. the commission for the province of York, ii. 490. observations upon it, II. 801. was not a high commission warranted by parliament, but a commission for a royal visitation by virtue of the queen's supremacy, III. ii. 548.
- Highlanders of Scotland, instance of their prowess, II. 170.
- Hilarius, pope, owned that he could not change the decrees of the church, nor go against the opinions or practices of the fathers, I. 205.
- Hilary of Poitiers, II. 185. 565.
- Hildebert, bishop of Mans, I. 203. determined that a man might not marry his brother's wife, 200.
- Hildebrand, pope, sanctioned the celibacy of the clergy, I. ii. 511.
- Hill, Richard, bishop of London, III. 43.
- Hill, Richard, III. 275. 282. 283. 286.
- Hill, sir Rowland, in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436. see *Hyll*.
- Hilliard, John, clerk, attainted of treason, I. 719.
- Hilsey, John, bishop of Rochester, I. 486. 732. III. 254. 294. ii. 227. consecrated bishop of Rochester, I. 321. 498. 732. commendator of the Dominicans, London, ii. 229. signed the judgment of certain bishops concerning the pope's supremacy, 278. supported Cranmer in the reformation, I. 431. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487. opposed the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 216. in a commission to examine dean Hains, III. 290.
- Hilton, abbey of, Staffordshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Hind, sir John, justice of the common pleas, one of the council in the north, II. ii. 312. 313. 316.
- Hinton, abbey of, Somersetshire, Carthusians, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Hitton, Thomas, condemned to be burnt for bringing into the country books favouring the reformation, I. 330.

- Hobbey, sir Edward**, II. 643.
- Hobbey, sir Philip**, II. 181. 212. 213. 271. 272. 283. 284. 353. 477. ii. 50. 51. 70. 72. 74. 76. 82. 86. 242. 249. 260. 263. 266. 268. 364. 366. 368. 384. had been gentleman usher, III. 355. favoured the reformation, I. 652. 653. 655. III. 355. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. ii. 122. in its committee for hearing suits, 123. in another for the calling of forfeits, *ib.* in another for matters of state, 124. had been ambassador in Flanders, 12. employed to negotiate between the protector and the peers opposed to him, *ib.* in a commission sent to the French king, II. ii. 37. 39. his reward, 47. English ambassador at the emperor's court, II. 179. III. 355. sent into Flanders, II. ii. 68. returns home to try to serve his friend the protector, II. 287. III. 367. sent out again to the emperor, II. 288. 451. III. 368. his men at arms set aside, II. ii. 83. allowed twenty-five men at arms, 74.
- Hobbey, lady**, favoured the reformation, I. 652. 655.
- Hodgkins, John**, bishop suffragan of Bedford, assists at the consecration of archbishop Parker, II. 805. 806. ii. 509. 510. 511.
- Hoges, John**, one of the secretaries, to the high commission for the province of York, II. ii. 494.
- Hogesden**, — I. 546. ii. 303.
- Hoker, John**, his letter to Bullinger, giving an account of an image in Kent, III. ii. 180.
- Holbeach, Henry**, successively bp. of Rochester and of Lincoln, II. 75. III. 374. 386. 389. ii. 504. made bishop of Rochester, I. 667. favoured the reformation, *ib.* II. 51. in a commission to decide whether the marquis of Northampton might marry again, having divorced his first wife for adultery, 115. which decides that he might, 117. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 193. 197. 199. 202. 204. 205. 207. 208. 210. one of the commissioners to preside at a disputation at Oxford, upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 219. in a commission against anabaptists, 229. protested in parliament against a clause in the act for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. in the commission to deprive bishop Gardiner, II. 340. his death, 418.
- Holbin, Hans**, notice of his picture of Anne of Cleves, I. 543.
- Holcroft, sir Thomas**, II. ii. 7. 55. III. ii. 548. imprisoned as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, II. 367.
- Holest, duke of**, II. ii. 78.
- Holgate, Robert**, successively bp. of Landaff, and archbishop of York, I. 512. ii. 286. II. xi. *pr.* ii. 149. 218. 555. III. 378. as abbot of Sempringham, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474. one of those appointed to examine what religious ceremonies should be retained, I. 550. translated to the see of York, 666. II. ii. 556. sets about reforming his province, I. 667. concurred heartily in the reformation, yet was considered a reproach to it, II. 51. III. 378. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126. his answers to certain

- questions about the communion, ii. 192. 194. 196. 199. 201. 203. 207. 208. protested in parliament against a clause in the act for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. imprisoned on queen Mary's accession, II. 505. III. 426. deprived for being married, II. 550. ii. 359. 360. kept prisoner, II. 552. set at liberty through king Philip's application on giving security, *ib.* 575. III. 459. no great character, II. 575.
- Holingshed, Raphael, I. vii. 255. ii. 418. III. ii. 534. 539.
- Holland, Dr., concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Holland, Mrs., I. 692.
- Holmcultin, abbey of, Cumberland, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Holstein, duke of, visits queen Elizabeth, III. 563. made a knight of the garter, *ib.*
- Holydays and fasts, an act passed about, II. 393. orders about, III. 255.
- Holyman, John, I. ii. 427. made bishop of Bristol, II. 552. in a commission to proceed against Ridley and Latimer for heresy, 638. protested in parliament against the act debarring one Smith of the benefit of clergy, 650.
- Holy water, sprinkling of, its use, I. 435. ii. 471. Gardiner's defence of it, II. 24.
- Home, Alexander lord, II. ii. 96. III. 630. takes Home castle from the English, II. 171. signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 630. ii. 482.
- Home castle given up by the Scotch to the English, II. ii. 6. fortified, *ib.* left in command of sir E. Dudley after the Scots' defeat at Pinkey, II. 71. captured by the Scotch, 171. ii. 6.
- Homilies, twelve, compiled, II. 54. heads of them, *ib.* their chief design, 55. the Homily against rebellion not added till some years after the convocation of 1561. although its title is given in the articles then agreed to, III. 579.
- Honorius, III., pope, I. 376. ii. 262. II. 240. ii. 210.
- Hook, Richard, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Hooper, Daniel, III. ii. 335.
- Hooper, John, II. 789. 815. ii. 556. III. 380. 386. 396. 397. 423. ii. 271. 458. had been chaplain to the duke of Somerset, II. 318. went out of England at the end of Henry VIII.'s reign, III. 381. lived at Zurick, *ib.* tinctured with the disputes about the Interim, 383. his letter to Bullinger about the state of affairs abroad, *ib.* ii. 265. employed himself on his return to England in preaching and explaining the scriptures, III. 385. he and Poinet appointed to preach at court in Lent, *ib.* sent to preach in Kent and Essex, *ib.* his opinion of certain favourers of the reformation, 386. dehorted men from canvassing the doctrine of predestination, II. 234. informs against a sermon of Bonner's, 252. 256. Bonner's abuse of him, 254. 256. his scruples and disputes upon being offered the bishopric of Gloucester, III. 388. ii. 532. sent to the Fleet for refractoriness, III. 389. the king dissuaded by Ridley from dispensing with his oath of supremacy, *ib.* made bishop of Gloucester, II. 314. ii. 26. refuses

- to wear the episcopal vestments, II. 314. upon this a great dispute arises, 315. Bucer writes to him upon it, 317. suspended from preaching for refusing the vestments, 318. his use of them dispensed with, *ib.* Cranmer inclined to yield to him about the habits, but Ridley and Goodrick adhered to the law, III. 390. is prevailed on to submit and is consecrated, 391. II. 318. 342. his zeal in his diocese, III. 391. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, 398. II. ii. 68. made bishop of Worcester, the see of Gloucester being united to that see, II. 418. ii. 76. III. ii. 551. his loyalty to queen Mary, 535. cited before the council, III. 425. sent to the Fleet notwithstanding his zeal for queen Mary's cause, *ib.* II. 495. on what pretext apprehended, 604. tried for heresy, *ib.* the process and sentence against him, 551. ii. 361. III. 461. ii. 330. barbarously used, III. 463. the order respecting his being burnt, *ib.* ii. 332. had sent his wife out of England being a German, III. 463. 465. one of his letters to Bullinger, 464. ii. 333. burnt at Gloucester, II. 606. his sufferings in the fire, 607. reflections on his death, 610. reconciled before his death to Ridley with whom he had been at variance, *ib.* his praise of Edward VI., III. 380. an instance of his impartial zeal, 401. his activity, 402.
- Hooper, Mrs., III. ii. 334. sent out of England for safety, III. 463. went to Frankfort, 464. wrote several letters to Bullinger about her husband, *ib.* was a German, 465.
- Hooper, Rachel, III. ii. 334.
- Hopkins, Richard, sheriff of Coventry, imprisoned for ill religion, temp. queen Mary, III. 459.
- Hoppa, see *Harpa*.
- Hopton, John, bishop of Norwich, II. 578. 625. III. 460. 472. 496. ii. 326. chaplain to the lady Mary, II. 212. made bishop of Norwich, 553. III. ii. 546. sat on the trial of Hooper and Rogers for heresy, II. 604. protested in parliament against the act debarring one Smith of the benefit of clergy, 650. his death, 758.
- Hopton, Robert, a defendant at a tilt and tourney, II. ii. 65. concerned in a Christmas sport, *ib.*
- Horacio, seignior, III. ii. 239.
- Hordt, Dr. van der, professor of divinity at Helmstadt, III. viii.
- Hormisdas, father of pope Sylvester, I. ii. 510.
- Horn, count, III. 449. ii. 308.
- Horn, William, attainted, I. 722.
- Hornby, convent of the Premonstre, Yorkshire, surrendered to Henry VIII., I. 385. ii. 225.
- Horne, Robert, bishop of Winchester, II. 500. III. 406. 595. 610. ii. 428. 474. 548. as dean of Durham, informs against the earl of Westmoreland for conspiracy, II. ii. 94. summoned before the council on queen Mary's accession, III. 426. goes beyond sea, *ib.* II. 502. publishes an apology for so doing, 502. had refused to accept Tonstal's bishopric, 503. III. ii. 534. returns to England on queen Elizabeth's accession, III. 523. ii. 350. one of the protestant disputants at the conference at Westminster, II.



776. 779. ii. 473. 485. III. ii. 356. consecrated bishop of Winchester, II. 806. what portion of the Bible was given him to translate, 813. one of those appointed by the convocation of 1561. to draw up articles of discipline, III. 579. one of those to whom the book of discipline was referred by the convocation of 1561, 582. also the Catechism, 583. one of those who drew up certain orders for uniformity, 588. his letter to certain divines at Zurick about the diversities of practice in the English church, 590. ii. 422. Bullinger's answer, III. 591. ii. 424. his and Grindal's letter to Bullinger and Gualter about the disputes respecting the ecclesiastical vestments and other matters, III. 602. ii. 449. he, Parker, and Grindal thought by the opposite party to be too sharp in this matter, III. 606. ii. 458. the last letter from Zurick to him and others on the subject, III. 607. ii. 459.
- Hornvale, — II. ii. 241.
- Horsey, Dr., chancellor to the bishop of London, concerned in the murder of R. Hunne, I. 27. 28. proceedings against him, 35. how stopped, *ib.* III. ii. 540. went and lived at Exeter, I. 35.
- Hospitals, some surrendered to Henry VIII., I. 538. an act about them, 629.
- Houghton, John, prior of the Charter-house, executed for denying Henry VIII.'s supremacy, I. 704.
- Hourhalbius, Beatus, III. ii. 478.
- Howard, lord Edmund, I. 554.
- Howard, sir George, a defendant at a tilt and tourney, II. ii. 64.
- Howard, Katharine, I. 397. 568. 569. ii. 448. 449. III. 283. a niece of the duke of Norfolk, 275. Henry VIII. falls in love with her, *ib.* I. 554. encouraged by Gardiner, *ib.* marries her, III. 289. declared queen, I. 571. her ill life revealed to the king by Cranmer, 624. she confesses it, 625. her disgrace, III. 295. one of her examinations, *ib.* ii. 230. the matter laid before parliament, I. 625. the act about her, 626. censures passed upon it, 627. beheaded, *ib.*
- Howard, Thomas, afterwards viscount Bindon, III. ii. 258.
- Howard, William lord, of Effingham, II. 603. 740. ii. 56. III. ii. 7. (as lord admiral,) III. 466. sent on a mission by Henry VIII. to the king of Scotland, I. 618. ambassador in France, III. 296. recalled upon the disgrace of queen Katharine Howard, his niece, 972. he and his lady attainted of misprision of treason about the queen's ill conduct, I. 626. appointed deputy of Calais, II. ii. 93. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a papist, *ib.*
- Howe, Christopher, III. 499.
- Hoy, lord, of Yester, signed the bond acknowledging the regent Morton, III. 631.
- Hublethorn, sir John, lord mayor of London, knighted by Edward VI., II. 15.
- Huddleston, William, abbot of Stratford, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Hughes, — voted in the convocation of 1562. against certain

- alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Hughes, Roger, III. ii. 79.
- Hugo cardinalis, I. 576. considered the Mosaic prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, 200.
- Huldericus, bishop of Ausburg, opposed the celibate of the clergy, II. 187. reckoned a saint, *ib.*
- Hull, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319. project of making a mart there, II. ii. 71. 117.
- Hull, convent of St. Michael, Cistercians, new-founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Hull, suffragan bishop of, in a commission against heretics, II. 698.
- Hullier, John, a priest, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 677. III. ii. 536. was vicar of Badburham, 536.
- Humphreys, Laurence, III. 602. 609. ii. 446. 449. 472. 474. president of Magdalen college, Oxford, and divinity professor, in great reputation in the university, III. 590. he and Sampson leaders of the nonconformists, *ib.* Bullinger's answer to his and Sampson's letter against wearing the ecclesiastical vestments, 593. ii. 427. their letter in reply, III. 596. ii. 435. their abstract of certain remedies desired, 440. Bullinger's and Gualter's answer, III. 599. ii. 442.
- Humyn, II. ii. 534.
- Hungary invaded by the Turks, I. 234.
- Hungary, king of, I. 130. see archduke *Ferdinand*, and John Zapol *Scæpus*.
- Hungary, queen of, sister of Charles V., II. 451. 452. 485. 519. 661. ii. 325.
- Hungerford, — concerned in a Christmas sport, II. ii. 65.
- Hungerford, Thomas lord, I. 723. attainted, *ib.* executed, *ib.*
- Hunne, Richard, I. 36. severities against him for opposing the ecclesiastical power, 27. murdered, *ib.* his body burned for heresy, 28. proceedings in parliament respecting it, 29. the people offended with the clergy about it, 36.
- Hunter, William, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 616. Bonner offers him a bribe to conform, *ib.*
- Huntingdon, Catherine Pole, countess of, II. ii. 57.
- Huntingdon, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Huntingdon, abbey of St. Mary, Augustinians, new-founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224. surrendered, 227.
- Huntingdon, Hugh, prior of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Huntingdon, Francis Hastings, second earl of, II. 455. ii. 77. 285. 325. 429. 537. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 122. he and the earl of Sussex conducted the protector to the Tower, II. 285. sat on the trial of the duke of Somerset, 369. ii. 61. allowed fifty men at arms, 62. sent out as governor to Bulloigne, II. 288. sent to apprehend the duke of Suffolk, 540. 541. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. signed the council's letter to the lady

- Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, II. 471.
- Huntingdon, George Hastings, first earl of, sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. assisted against the rebels of the north, 460.
- Huntingdon, earl of, see lord *Hastings*.
- Huntley, George Gordon, earl of, II. 69. III. 545. 548. 575. ii. 373. 376. 415. (as chancellor of Scotland, III. ii. 371.) had a command in the Scotch army, defeated by the English at Pinkey, II. 67. 69. taken prisoner, 70. ii. 6. one of the council to assist the earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, III. 535. the great seal taken from him, and himself imprisoned by the queen regent, 544. ii. 371. signed the bond of association with England, III. 552. signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, 630. ii. 482. also that acknowledging the regent Murray, III. 631. ii. 483. head of the popish party, III. 631.
- Huse, Anthony, notary public, II. ii. 511. III. ii. 330.
- Huss, John, I. ii. 329. II. 387.
- Hussey, John lord, I. 721. be-headed for being concerned in the Lincolnshire rebellion, 470. 713. ii. 443.
- Hutchinson, Dr., concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514.
- Hutton, — one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. I. ii. 139.
- Huys, Dr., III. ii. 124.
- Hyll, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Hynnings, convent of St. Mary, Lincolnshire, Cistercian nuns, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224. surrendered, 233. I.
- Iberians, king of, I. ii. 356.
- Idolatry, notice of Edward VI.'s collection of passages of scripture, in French, against, II. ii. 101.
- Ignatius, II. 335. ii. 296.
- Illyricus, II. 180. too severe in condemning the Helvetian churches, 348.
- Image-worship, an account of the progress of, II. 18. set up again in the east by Irene, I. 415.
- Images, article of 1536 about, I. 434. ii. 469.
- Images publicly broken, I. 486. injunction respecting them, 501. ii. 281. removed without authority out of a church in London, II. 17. many begin to pull them down, 22. at which Gardiner is much offended, *ib.* the protector writes to him about it, *ib.* he writes to Ridley who had preached against them, 23. an injunction respecting their removal, 56. censured, 59. orders for their general removal, 123. ii. 187. 544. cheats in images discovered, III. 254. an account of one in Kent, ii. 180. archbishop Lee's injunctions concerning them, 188. an order of council for their removal, III. 306. queen Elizabeth inclined to retain them in churches, II. 794. III. 557. ii.

390. an address made to her against them, II. 795. ii. 487.
- Imola, Joannes de, a canonist, considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201. and that the pope could not allow marriages within those degrees, 204.
- Impropriations in queen Mary's hands, resigned by her, II. 647. those belonging to the crown restored to it, *init.* queen Elizabeth, 767.
- Ina, king, I. 288. exempted the monastery of Glastenbury from episcopal jurisdiction, *ib.* 376.
- Incense, blessed for what superstitious purposes, II. 151.
- Incent, John, notary public, II. ii. 511. III. ii. 123.
- Inch-keith, fortified by the English, II. 174. taken by Dessie, *ib.*
- Indies, discovery of, brought great wealth into Europe, I. 12.
- Indulgences, application of, how and why committed to the friars, II. 136. an Essay of Indulgences printed after the Hours for the use of Sarum, ii. 212. notice of the traffick of them in Spain and Portugal, III. xlvii. a ship load of them captured, *ib.*
- Infallibility of the pope necessarily infers his power of deposing heretical kings, I. 496.
- Ingerth, Richard, prior of Langley Regis, I. ii. 203. 205.
- Inglefield, sir Francis, II. ii. 47. one of the lady Mary's household, II. 357. 359. why imprisoned, 358. master of the wards and liveries, *temp.* Q. Mary, 619. in a commission against heretics, 697. ii. 436. went beyond sea to live, on queen Elizabeth's succession, II. 793.
- Inglese, Pelerin, I. 138. 185. 487.
- Injunctions for all religious houses, I. ii. 217. the king's injunctions about religion, probably penned by Cranmer, I. 452. copy of them, ii. 250. much censured, I. 454. injunctions to the clergy made by Cromwell, ii. 279. struck at three main points of popery, I. 502. injunctions of archbishop Cranmer for the see of Hereford, 512. ii. 285. bishop Latimer's to the convent of St. Mary, Worcester, II. ii. 412. injunctions of archbishop Lee, III. 256. ii. 184. of bishop Sampson, III. 258. ii. 191. of bp. Shaxton, 196. bishop Bonner's to his clergy, I. 631. ii. 381. their character, I. 631. injunctions and articles for the visitation in 1547, II. 56. injunctions for the bishops, 58. all much censured, 59. the injunctions executed by the visitors, 73. not well received by Bonner, 74. his protest against them, ii. 162. his submission, *ib.* nor by Gardiner, II. 74. his letters about them, ii. 163. 165. injunctions at the visitation of the deanery of Doncaster, 182. for a visitation of chantries, 216. bishop Ridley's, for uniformity in his diocese of London, 292. injunctions ordered by queen Mary to be put in execution, 356. injunctions for the visitation by order of queen Elizabeth, II. 796. reflections upon them, 798.
- Innermaith, lord, signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570. and the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, 630. ii. 482.
- Innerwick, castle of, Scotland,

- taken by the protector Somerset, II. 67.
- Innocent II., pope, II. ii. 215.
- Innocent III., pope, II. 240. ii. 201. 210. maintained the obligation of the law of Moses as to forbidden degrees of marriage, I. 198. held that the church could not dispense with the laws of God, 205. advanced the notion of the corporal presence, II. 226.
- Innocent VIII., pope, pressed the entire repeal of the pragmatic sanction, III. 12.
- Innocent IX., pope, III. ii. 3.
- Innocent XI., pope, III. xi. xlviii. ii. 513.
- Innocentius, a canonist, considered the Mosaic prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 202.
- Inquisition, first set up in the county of Tholouse, against the Albigenses, II. 696. first introduced into Spain against the Moors, *ib.* rigorously exercised there by the Dominicans, *ib.* recommended by Paul IV. to be established by all princes, 697. king Philip's attempt to establish it in Flanders, the first cause of the revolt of the seven provinces, *ib.* a design to set it up in England, *ib.*
- Institution for the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, concluded in the convocation, and published by authority, I. 277. called also *the Bishops' Book*, 278. ii. 382. reduced into another form, *the Necessary Erudition*, &c. II. ii. 581. the clergy ordered by archbishop Lee to be provided with it, III. ii. 185.
- Instructions for the general visitation of monasteries, I. ii. 207. instructions for the commissioners for the dissolution of monasteries, I. 445. ii. 246. instructions for the president of the north, II. 446. ii. 310.
- Instrument of Dr. Parker's consecration as archbishop of Canterbury, II. ii. 508.
- Insurrections in certain counties quelled, II. ii. 8. 9.
- Interim, why ordered by Charles V. to be drawn up, II. 177. by whom composed, *ib.* received in the diet of Ausburg, 178. the papists offended at it as well as the protestants, *ib.* disapproved of by Bucer, *ib.* offered by Maurice to the Saxons, who reject it, 179. refused by other towns, *ib.* disputes concerning it in Germany, III. 381. the Lutherans for the most part compliant, 382. called *adiaphorists*, *ib.* the reformed generally firmer, *ib.* Mount's letter about it, *ib.* ii. 264.
- Interludes and plays, notice respecting, I. 636. II. ii. 583.
- Ipswich, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319. cardinal Wolsey founded a college there, 44. 45. finished, 112.
- Ireland, I. 320. Adrian IV. professed to give it to the crown of England, II. 588. right of the title of the king of England to that country, I. ii. 450. a rebellion there, 1548, II. 139. in an ill condition, 270. the natives generally joined the Scots against the English, being addicted to the old superstition, *ib.* Thomas's advice concerning the country, 271. state of affairs, 1552, 419. Henry VIII. changed the title of lord of Ireland into that of king, *ib.* authority of the English crown in Ireland at this time, *ib.* the native Irish an

- uncivilized and barbarous nation, II. 420. a rebellion quelled, *ib.* the reformation makes small progress there, 422. erected into a kingdom by the pope's bull, III. 471. the pope's agent attempts to raise a flame there, but is taken, 606. ii. 455. 458.
- Irenæus, II. 533. 572. 778. 796. ii. 466. 477.
- Irene, put out her own son's eyes, I. xvii. convened the second council of Nice, and set up the worship of images again in the east, 415. courted by the popes after the murder of her son, *ib.*
- Irthforth, nunnery of, Lincolnshire, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Isabella, of Arragon, I. 67. 80. ii. 15. 64. III. 167. 319. 337. ii. 69. 116.
- Isidore, I. 203. held that the church could not dispense with the laws of God, 205.
- Isle of Wight, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Isles, bishop of the, see *J. Campbell*.
- Isley, — concerned in Wiat's rebellion, II. 537.
- Isua, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Itel, Thomas, voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Ive, John, I. 57.
- Ivo Carnotensis, I. 203. determined that a man might not marry his brother's wife, 200. J.
- Jacob, I. 208.
- Jaggard, John, III. ii. 262.
- James, St., I. ii. 344. first bishop of Jerusalem, III. 246. ii. 170.
- James I., king of Scotland, I. ii. II. ii. 156. III. 336. 337.
- James IV., king of Scotland, III. 298. 611. ii. 237. 238. married Margaret, daughter of Henry VII., I. ii. 403. having invaded England, is defeated and killed by the earl of Surrey, I. 11. III. 31. queen Katharine's letter to Henry VIII. about his defeat, ii. 7.
- James V., king of Scotland, I. 458. 545. 616. ii. 415. III. 163. 164. 211. ii. 136. solicited by the northern rebels to aid them against Henry VIII., I. 470. why he did not encourage them, *ib.* incited by the pope to invade England after he had by bull deposed Henry VIII., 497. excused himself from an interview with Henry VIII. at York, 609. a breach ensued between them in consequence, *ib.* declares his zeal for the Romish religion, 617. Henry VIII.'s mission to him, 618. and offer of his daughter in marriage, *ib.* married first Magdalen, daughter of Francis I., *ib.* and afterwards Mary of Guise, *ib.* wholly guided by the clergy, *ib.* grants a commission against heretics, 620. the archbishop of Glasgow had been his tutor, 621. disturbed in his fancy, and why, 640. Oliver Sinclair his minion, *ib.* appointed him to command his army against England, which was defeated, *ib.* his death, *ib.* 605. III. 534. his character, I. 608. 619.
- James VI., king of Scotland, II. xv. xxviii. *pr.* ii. 173. 513. 515. 521. 528. III. ii. 494. son of lord Darnley and Mary queen of Scots, I. 650. his birth, III. 619. 622. ii. 473. 475. baptized according to the Roman church, III. 625. his mother

- resigns the crown to him, 629. the new settlement, *ib.* ii. 480. 481. the earl of Murray regent during his infancy, *ib.* crowned, III. 630. what made queen Elizabeth jealous of him, 632. married a daughter of the king of Denmark, 633. his mother left the crown of England to king Philip, if he continued a protestant, 628. ii. 478.
- Jarnac, M. de, sent on an embassy from France, II. ii. 52. 53. 54. 69.
- Jedburgh family, III. 631.
- Jegon, John, master of Bennet college, Cambridge, III. 120. ii. 29.
- Jehosaphat, I. 285. ii. 515.
- Jehu, I. xix.
- Jent, — not Jane, II. ii. 167. III. ii. 549.
- Jerdonensis episcopus, I. ii. 61. 62.
- Jerningham, Jernegam, sir Henry, made captain of queen Mary's guard, II. 503. he and the duke of Norfolk sent against Wiat's rebels, 540. signed certain orders of the privy-council, ii. 442.
- Jernyngham, Robert, I. ii. 34.
- Jerome, St., I. 279. 328. 358. 576. ii. 333. 344. 345. 351. 497. 529. 532. 534. II. 186. 798. ii. 206. 209. 342. 466. 467. 480. 519. III. ii. 438. 530. 539. 551. considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 200. equals the bishops of Eugabium and Constantinople to the bishop of Rome, 283. was against the corporal presence, 340. his argument for the celibacy of the clergy, ii. 534. his opinion upon divorce after adultery, II. 118.
- Jerome of Prague, II. 387.
- Jerome, William, a priest, persecuted for adopting Luther's doctrine, I. 590. his renunciation of some articles, 592. ii. 371. condemned in parliament, I. 594. 723. burnt as an heretic, *ib.* III. 286. 288. notice of his speech at the stake, I. 597.
- Jersey, isle of, divine service ordered to be there the same as in England, II. ii. 86.
- Jerusalem, styled the mother of all the churches, III. 246. ii. 170. St. James its first bishop, *ib.*
- Jerusalem, knights of St. John of, object of their institution, I. 551. two sorts, templars and hospitallers, *ib.* the templars suppressed by a general council, and such as were taken cruelly put to death, 552. owing to the pope and the king of France, 551. the hospitallers driven out of the Holy Land, 552. and afterwards out of Rhodes, *ib.* then they possessed Malta, *ib.* their great master depended on the pope and the emperor, *ib.* suppressed in England by act of parliament, *ib.*
- Jerveux, see *Gervaux*.
- Jesuits, notice of the order of, II. 657. their project for being established in England not entertained by cardinal Pole, 658.
- Jeulis, — captain of Heading, slain at its capture, II. ii. 98.
- Jewel, John, III. 562. first formed by P. Martyr, 522. his letters to Martyr about affairs in England, 523. ii. 350. III. 527. ii. 355. his letter to Bullinger, III. 527. ii. 358. one of the protestant disputants at the conference at Westminster, II. 776. ii. 473. his letter to P. Martyr, with an account of the disputation at Westminster,

- III. 528. ii. 360. his letter to P. Martyr about the bishops' opposition in the house of lords to any reformation, III. 529. ii. 363. he complains of want of zeal, and excess of caution, III. 530. his letter about the queen and her ministers being animated with more courage on the king of France's death, 532. ii. 365. sent into certain counties to preach, *ib.* his opinion of the ecclesiastical habits, III. 534. his letter to P. Martyr on the great progress of superstition in queen Mary's reign, 553. ii. 383. his letter to P. Martyr about the vestments, III. 555. ii. 386. another of his about the state of affairs, III. 555. ii. 388. another about the lawfulness of having images in churches, III. 557. ii. 390. he and Grindal were to confer with Parker and Cox about the lawfulness of images in churches, *ib.* commends Cecil much, III. 558. ii. 388. designed for the see of Salisbury, III. 561. parts of other letters of his, 562. 563. his letter to Martyr about his Apology and other matters, 565. ii. 400. character of his Apology, III. 565. an intention of having his Apology joined by convocation to the Articles, 584. another letter of his on public affairs, 575. 576. ii. 417. his letters to Bullinger about the dispute respecting the ecclesiastical vestments, III. 605. ii. 454. 456. part of his letter to Bullinger of the affairs of Scotland, III. 609. ii. 461. consecrated bishop of Salisbury, II. 806. the great ornament of his age for learning and piety, *ib.* Thomas Harding his antagonist, III. ii. 506.
- Joakim, John, I. ii. 96.
- Joan of Arragon, married to Philip duke of Burgundy, I. 68.
- Joan of Kent, see *Bocher*.
- Joanna, mother of Charles V., dies mad, II. 663.
- John, St., I. ii. 344.
- John xx. 21., I. ii. 278.
- John, king of England, I. 703.
- John Zapol Scœpus, king of Hungary, III. 187. ii. 100.
- John III., pope, II. ii. 214.
- John VIII., pope, II. 154.
- John X., pope, son of pope Sergius, I. ii. 510.
- John XV., pope, son of Leo, I. ii. 510.
- John XXI., pope, II. ii. 158.
- John XXII., pope, II. ii. 213. 214. 215.
- Johnson, Dr., II. ii. 182. 216. 233. 311.
- Johnson, Robert, notary public, III. ii. 330.
- Jonas, Justus, III. 221. ii. 151.
- Jones, Richard, his voluminous collections in the Bodleian library, III. 205.
- Jones, Walter, voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Joscelyn, John, he or archbishop Parker compiled the *Antiquitates Britannicæ*, III. 46.
- Joseph, I. 202.
- Josephus, I. 208. 212.
- Josias, I. 285. ii. 515.
- Josselin, sir Thomas, II. 582.
- Joyce, — secretary to Charles V., III. ii. 253. 254. III. 321.
- Joye, George, printed books at Antwerp in favour of the reformation, I. 323. his *Supper of the Lord* prohibited, ii. 390. his translation of the New Testament condemned, III. 98.
- Juana, Donna, III. 486.



- Judah, I. 208. 211.  
 Judd, — II. ii. 33.  
 Jugge, Richard, printer to queen Elizabeth, printed a declaration of certain principal articles of religion, II. ii. 520.  
 Julianus, the pope's nuncio in England, I. ii. 156. 158.  
 Julius II., pope, I. xviii. 13. 104. 113. 115. ii. 64. 108. III. 15. 57. 89. 108. 194. 196. ii. 116. his bull allowing Henry VIII. to marry Katharine of Arragon, the widow of his brother Arthur, I. ii. 15. why he readily granted it, I. 70. presents Henry VIII. with a golden rose, 37. his letter to archbishop Warham respecting it, ii. 7. called the council of Lateran, III. 12. 13. his death, 13.  
 Julius III., pope, as cardinal Monte, I. 98. 118. 246. ii. 42. 45. 73. 178. 179. 182. 183. 188. III. 143. ii. 42. 43. 44. as pope, II. 522. 619. ii. 46. 565. III. 384. 442. 444. 446. 451. 453. 471. 474. 478. ii. 3. 287. 308. 322. 327. 336. (as cardinal,) bribed over to support Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 244. chosen pope, III. 304. styled Julius III., *ib.* his strange conduct at his election, *ib.* his claim respecting Parma, II. ii. 40. cause of the war between him and the king of France, II. 386. queen Mary writes to him about being reconciled to the see of Rome, 517. his rejoicings, 518. his breve to cardinal Pole for reconciling England to the church of Rome, III. ii. 289. another empowering him to execute his faculties with relation to England, while he yet remained beyond sea, 297. another, containing more special powers, relating to the abbey lands, 299. erects Ireland into a kingdom, and confers the title of queen on queen Mary, III. 471. his bull about restoring church-lands, *ib.* reflections upon it, 473. his death, II. 620.  
 Justice clerk of Scotland, see *H. Balneaves*.  
 Justices of the peace, a commission of, issued, II. 25. copy of that for Norfolk, ii. 133.  
 Justification, article of 1536 about, I. 434. ii. 467. explanation of justification in the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 584.  
 Justin Martyr, II. 223. 320. 565. 781. ii. 466. 471.  
 Justin I. ordered the tongue of Severus to be cut out for anathematizing the council of Chalcedon, I. 47.  
 Justinian, emperor, II. ix. 119. 405. III. ii. 551. added many constitutions about ecclesiastical matters, when he digested the Roman law, I. 286.  
 Justinian II., why called Rhinotmetus, I. 47. burnt all the Manichees in Armenia, *ib.*  
 Juvenal, I. ii. 493.  
 Juxon, — burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 636.  
 K.  
 Kampsell, see *Camsele*.  
 Karne, see *Carne*.  
 Katharine of Arragon, I. x. 114. 203. 274. 295. 307. 413. 492. 563. ii. 64. 142. 151. 261. 262. 414. 430. 432. 440. II. ii. 328. III. 67. 68. 70. 76. 79. 82. 109. 110. 128. 130. 131. 145. 164. 194. 195. 215. 226. 232. ii. 38. 53. 69. 81. 116. 118. 515. 518. (as princess dowager, III. 188. ii. 100.) married to prince Arthur, son of Henry VII. of England,

I. 68. his death, *ib.* the pope's bull allowing her to marry his brother, (afterwards Hen. VIII.) 69. ii. 15. Henry's protest against the marriage, I. 71. ii. 17. remarried to him after he came to the crown, I. 71. lost two infant sons, 72. had one daughter, princess Mary, *ib.* beloved by her husband and the nation, *ib.* left regent by Henry VIII. on his crossing the sea, III. 31. her letter to him, with an account of James IV.'s defeat and death, ii. 7. the bishop of Tarbe, the French ambassador, first objected to the marriage, 73. probably at the suggestion of the king or Wolsey, *ib.* why she was hateful to Wolsey, 74. the king's scruples about his marriage with her, *ib.* 75. all the bishops except Fisher declare it unlawful, 76. the dangers likely to follow from it, *ib.* Wolsey promised to effect the divorce, 78. the arguments against the bull which allowed the marriage, 79. (see *Henry VIII.* for proceedings respecting the divorce;) complains much to the emperor and his brother of the king, but more of Wolsey, I. 113. advised by them to resist her divorce, *ib.* Campegio tries in vain to induce her to enter into a religious life, 116. proceedings of the legates respecting her divorce, III. 88. cited to appear, *ib.* I. 143. severe charges against her, 144. she and the king appear before the legates, 145. her severe reflections on Wolsey, III. 82. whom she chose for her council respecting the divorce, *ib.* I. 146. apprehensions of disorders on her account, III. 84. her speech be-

fore the legates, I. 146. and departure, *ib.* ii. 126. refuses to be tried by the legates, III. 88. her appeal, I. 147. end of the legates' commission, 155. the arguments in defence of her marriage with Henry VIII., 208. answers to them, 210. the king tries in vain to persuade her to depart from her appeal, 231. he removes from her, and never saw her more, *ib.* her different residences, *ib.* a member of the house of commons moves that she should be brought to court again, at which the king is much offended, 248. new endeavours to make her submit, 263. but in vain, 264. summoned to appear before archbishop Cranmer and certain bishops, 265. declared *contumax* for non-appearance, and sentence of divorce pronounced against her, *ib.* III. 89. ii. 542. the sentence, I. ii. 190. the censures passed at that time, I. 266. all persons excused her conduct, except for denying the consummation, 267. lord Mountjoy sent by the king to acquaint her with what had been done, 268. she still persists in the style and title of queen, though ordered to be treated only as princess dowager, 269. her death, 385. her letter in her last illness to the king, 387. news of her death received with some regret by the king, *ib.* A. Boleyn expressed too much joy at it, 388. her character, *ib.* her letter to the lady Mary her daughter, II. 482. her marriage with Henry VIII. confirmed by act of parliament under queen Mary, 508. her Life written by W. Forest, III. ii. 507.

- Keck, Anthony, Burnet's pecuniary obligations to, II. v.
- Kedderminster, Richard, abbot of Winchelcomb, opposed the restriction of the *benefit of clergy*, I. 24. and argued the point in a hearing before Henry VIII. against Dr. Standish, 25. sent by Henry VIII. to attend the council in the Lateran called by Julius II., 37.
- Keilway, — I. 24. 33. a lawyer of good reputation, and surveyor of the court of wards, temp. queen Elizabeth, III. ii. 540.
- Keith, Robert de, marichal of Scotland, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of that kingdom, II. ii. 158.
- Kelling, convent of St. Mary, Yorkshire, nuns, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Kemp, John, archbishop of York, I. 223. 224. ii. 160. wrote to pope Martin V. in behalf of archbishop Chichely, I. 224.
- Kemp, Thomas, bishop of London, I. 54.
- Kemper, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Kempis, Thomas à, II. 482.
- Kenisham, abbey of, Somersetshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Kenmore family, III. 631.
- Kennedy, — burnt for heresy in Scotland, I. 621.
- Kennelworth, abbey of, Warwickshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Kennet, White, bishop of Peterborough, III. 123. 501. ii. 31.
- Kent, Maid of, see *E. Barton*.
- Kent, Joan of, see *Bocher*.
- Kentwyne, William, monk of Glassenbury, II. ii. 430.
- Kenulph, king of Mercia, founded the monastery of Abington, exempting it from episcopal jurisdiction, I. 376.
- Kers, Scotch family of, slew the lord of Balcleugh, II. ii. 96. what was done with them, *ib*.
- Ket, Robert, II. 259. ii. 239. III. 474. a tanner, headed the rebellion in Norfolk, II. 242. he and his brother taken and hanged, 246. ii. 11.
- Keys, Martin, I. ii. 406. groom-porter, marries lady Mary Grey, II. 455. ii. 557.
- Keyser, — I. 53.
- Kilbye, Dr., concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Kildare, earl of, I. ii. 442.
- Killigrew, Henry, I. ii. 407.
- Killore, — a friar, burnt for heresy in Scotland, I. 620.
- Kilmainam, Ireland, the hospitalers' house there suppressed, I. 552.
- Kilmarnock, earl of, III. 631.
- Kilwinniny, commendator of, signed the bond of association with England, III. 553. and the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, 570.
- Kimme, see *Kyme*.
- King, ground of the claims of the popes and emperors to confer this title, II. 419.
- King of England, 1509. see *Henry VIII.*; 1547. see *Edward VI.*; 1681. see *Charles II.*; 1715. see *George I.*
- King, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- King, Robert, abbot of Osney, I. ii. 234. suffragan bishop, II. ii. 581. had the title of *episcopus Roanensis*, III. ii. 544.

- was afterwards bishop of Oxford, III. ii. 544. 581.
- Kings' Book, *see Differentia*.
- Kingsale, Courcy, barons of, allowed to cover their heads in the presence of the king, II. 504.
- Kingsmill, Richard, in the high commission for the province of York, II. ii. 491.
- Kingstead, abbot of, tried as a rebel, I. 714. executed, *ib*.
- Kingston, lady, III. ii. 259.
- Kingston, sir Anthony, cited to appear before bishop Hooper for adultery, III. 402. beats him, *ib*. fined, *ib*. sent to the Tower for his behaviour in the house of commons, II. 650. a fresh charge against him for rebellion, 651. died on his way to London, *ib*.
- Kingston, sir William, I. 398. his letter about queen A. Boleyn's behaviour before her death, I. 411. lieutenant of the Tower, *ib*. not lieutenant, but constable, III. ii. 522.
- Kingswood, abbey of, Gloucestershire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Kinloss, abbot of, signed the bond of association with England, III. 553.
- Kircaldy, — of the Grange, gained over by Henry VIII. to his interest, III. 311.
- Kircaldy, sir James, II. 15.
- Kircudbright family, III. 631.
- Kirkelles, monastery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Kirkham, abbey of, Yorkshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- Kirkstal, monastery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Kitchen, alias Dunstan, Anthony, II. 807. ii. 566. as abbot of Eynsham, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1534, I. ii. 474. made bishop of Landaff, I. 666. turned with every change of religion, *ib*. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the clergy to marry, II. 183. tried and condemned White, a fisherman, for heresy, 617. not present at, nor sent his proxy to, the convocation of 1559, III. 526. in two commissions to deprive certain bishops who favoured the reformation, II. 550. 551. ii. 359. 360. protested in parliament against the bill for restoring the first-fruits and tenths, &c. to the crown, II. 767. against that annexing the supremacy to the crown, 771. and against that about the appointment of bishops, *ib*. the only one of queen Mary's bishops who took the oath of supremacy to queen Elizabeth, 792. in the warrant to consecrate archbishop Parker, 805.
- Kite, John, bishop of Carlisle, III. 191. ii. 109. approved of Henry VIII.'s scruples about his first marriage, III. 72. present at the convocation of 1534, I. 291. opposed the reformation, 431.
- Knevet, — concerned in Wiat's rebellion, II. 537. routed, 540.
- Knevet, sir Henry, I. ii. 449. II. 340. III. 323. ii. 256. sent on an embassy to Charles V., I. 504.
- Knight, Stephen, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 617.
- Knight, William, secretary of state, and bishop of Bath and Wells, I. 122. 124. ii. 422. II. ii. 556. III. 70. as archdeacon of Chester, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. sent by

- Henry VIII. to Rome about his divorce, I. 90. his negotiations, 94. his letters to Wolsey on the subject, ii. 35. 42. and to the king, 38. sent ambassador to Rome to condole with the pope, III. 68.
- Knolles, sir Francis, II. ii. 487.
- III. 563. a defendant at a tilt and tourney, II. ii. 64. 66. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a protestant, *ib.*
- Knouall, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Knowls, Henry, II. ii. 99.
- Knox, John, II. 464. III. 406. 548. 649. ii. 366. 368. 461. one of Edward VI.'s six chaplains, II. 353. III. ii. 549. he and his party secede from the English refugees at Frankfort about the use of the English Liturgy, and remove to Geneva, II. 681. his writing indecently against the emperor also obliged him to depart, *ib.* accused of treason against the emperor, his son, and the queen of England, III. ii. 536. penned the Scotch confession of faith, II. 828. which agrees in most things with the Geneva confession, *ib.* his success in Scotland, III. 532. effected the reformation in Scotland without bloodshed, 540. expelled Scotland, III. ii. 473. 475.
- Knut, founded the monastery of St. Edmundsbury, exempting it from episcopal jurisdiction, I. 376.
- Kyme, — married Aſne Askew, I. 682. drove her out of his house for favouring the reformation, *ib.*
- Kyme, abbey of, Lincolnshire, Augustinians, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224. surrendered, 233.
- Kyme, Ralph, prior of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- L.
- Lacock, convent of St. Mary, Wiltshire, Augustinian nuns, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 225. surrendered, 231.
- Lainge, Walter, I. 615.
- Lambard, William, III. ii. 524.
- Lambert, — II. ii. 22.
- Lambert, alias Nicolson, John, II. 142. 232. 666. III. 103. ii. 526. some account of him, I. 505. brought before Cranmer and Latimer for his notions respecting the sacrament, 506. appeals to the king; *ib.* publicly tried before him, *ib.* arguments brought against him, 507. condemned, 509. burnt, *ib.* a learned and good man, *ib.*
- Lambeth library, I. ii. 3. n. 156. n.
- Lanc, Erasmus, fellow of Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, II. ii. 512.
- Lancaster, duke of, a favourer of Wickliffe, I. 45.
- Lancaster, Just., voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Lancaster, Thomas, voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Landaff, bishop of, 1517. *G. de Attica*; 1537. *R. Holgate*; 1545 — 1566. *A. Kitchen*.
- Lands, see *Enclosures*.
- Lanfranc, archbishop of Canterbury, II. 187.
- Langdale, Alban, disputed at

- Cambridge upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 220. one of the popish disputants at the conference at Westminster, 775.
- Langden, abbey of, Premonstratians, surrendered to Henry VIII., I. 384. ii. 223. 225.
- Langey, sieur de, see *Bellay*.
- Langie, M. de, treasurer to the emperor, II. ii. 99.
- Langley, Thomas, bishop of Durham, wrote to pope Martin V. in favour of abp. Chichely, I. 224.
- Langley Regis, convent of, Dominicans, I. 314. ii. 203. their subscription to the oath of succession and the king's supremacy, *ib*.
- Langres, bishop of, III. 20. ii. 58.
- Lansac, M. de, French ambassador, II. ii. 32. 35.
- Lanthony, abbey of, Gloucestershire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 225.
- Lanthony, abbot of, see *R. Hempsted*.
- Laodicea, council of, III. ii. 430. 437. made a canon against the popular election of the clergy, II. 89. appointed the same office of prayers to be used in the mornings and evenings, 148.
- Lasco, John à, II. ii. 288. III. 390. ii. 271. 438. 532. superintendant of the German church in London, II. 318. ii. 291. intermeddled with the disputes in the English church, II. 319. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. II. ii. 68. in another to revise the revisions of the ecclesiastical laws, II. 405. he and his congregation ordered to leave England on queen Mary's accession, II. 501. not admitted into Denmark nor into certain towns in Germany, *ib*. settled in Friseland, *ib*.
- Lassels, John, I. 624. burnt as an heretic, 685.
- Lateran, fourth council of, III. 23. 24. ii. 513. summoned by Julius II. chiefly against Lewis XII., III. 12. 13. the pragmatic sanction condemned in it, and why, 13. delivered over heretics to the secular power, I. 47. its threats against the secular power in case of non-compliance, 48. allowed the Greeks to have divine offices in their own tongue, II. 154. established the notion of the corporal presence, 226. the rooting out of heretics, and the pope's power of deposing heretical princes, decreed by the same council, *ib*. 744. see *Council*.
- Latimer, Hugh, I. 64. 330. 476. 478. ii. 139. II. 111. 235. 376. 464. 570. ii. 232. 550. III. 102. 103. 122. 123. 151. 425. 435. 436. 480. ii. 357. as bishop of Worcester, 530. chaplain to queen A. Boleyn, I. 347. obtained the bishopric of Worcester through her, *ib*. favoured Henry VIII.'s divorce, 175. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26—30. accused of heresy, I. 335. excommunicated by convocation, III. 146. signs certain articles, 147. I. 335. appeals to the king, III. 147. who remitted him to archbishop Warham, *ib*. is absolved on his submission, *ib*. preached the Latin sermon at the opening of the convocation of 1536, I. 427. signed, as a member of convocation,

the articles of 1536, ii. 473. and the judgment of certain bishops concerning the king's supremacy, 278. and a declaration of the functions and institution of bishops and priests, 487. his style of preaching, I. 427. supported the reformation zealously and simply, 429. 430. entertained the Lutheran notion of the sacrament, 506. his simplicity and weakness made him despised, 512. one of a committee named by the house of lords to draw up articles of religion, 514. his instructions at a visitation of the convent of Worcester, II. ii. 412. tried to persuade Forrest to recant, 715. opposed the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 216. forbidden to preach, III. 288. the good effects of his preaching, 375. resigns his see in consequence of the six articles, I. 499. 533. II. ii. 541. imprisoned for having spoken against them, I. 534. discharged from prison on Edward VI.'s accession, II. 51. lived privately, and employed himself at preaching, *ib.* kept at Lambeth by Cranmer, *ib.* the house of commons send the protector an address to restore him to his bishopric, 195. ii. 551. he preferred to go about and preach, II. 195. his advice to the king concerning his marriage, 313. on the trial of Joan of Kent, ii. 236. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. sent to the Tower, *init.* queen Mary, II. 500. III. 426. sent to Oxford to dispute concerning the sacrament, II. 562. never accounted very learned, but had served the reformation by his

preaching, *ib.* disputes, 567. his declaration on refusing to subscribe, 569. a special commission to proceed against him and Ridley for heresy, 638. 639. his saying to Ridley at the point of death, 641. suffered martyrdom, *ib.* III. 478. II. 51. his character, 641. unmarried, ii. 549.

Latimer, John Neville lord, married Katharine Parr, I. 652.

Latimer, John Neville lord, son of the preceding, one of the peers on the duke of Somerset's trial, II. 369. ii. 61.

Latimer, William, II. 252. 256.

Latymer, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.

Lauder, fortified by the English, II. 167. besieged by the Scots, 267.

Lauder, Henry, advocate of Scotland, one of the council to assist the earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, III. 536.

Lauderdale, John Maitland, duke of, III. 549. 639.

Launceston, abbey of, Cornwall, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 231.

Lauder, John, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 632.

Laurea, cardinal, his Life written by the abbot of Piggerol, III. 623. sent by the pope as his nuncio into Scotland, *ib.* 624. had been bp. of Mondovi, 624.

Laurence, I. 284. III. ii. succeeded Austin in the see of Canterbury, I. 206. excommunicated king Edbald for an incestuous marriage, *ib.* would not absolve him at the entreaties or threatenings of the pope, *ib.* this statement contradicted, III. ii. 523.

Laurence, Robert, prior of Bevoll,

- executed for denying Henry VIII.'s supremacy, I. 704. see *Lawrence*.
- Lausania, Jacobus de, determined that a man might not marry his brother's wife, I. 201.
- Lausbespine, M. de, secretary to Henry II. of France, II. ii. 69.
- Lautrech, M. de, I. 96. ii. 34. 37. 41. 45. III. ii. 18.
- Lavater, Ludolph, III. 521. ii. 357. 359. 362. 366. 440. 454. 456. 458.
- Laverock, — an old cripple, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 677.
- Law, common and statute, a bill for forming both into a body, passed the house of commons, but thrown out in the lords, II. 199.
- Laws of the Roman emperors against heretics, I. 46. of England against the same, 49.
- Lawrence, John, II. 571. a priest, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 617.
- Lawrence, Thomas, concerned in the affair of the Maid of Kent, I. 308. judged guilty of misprision of treason, 309.
- Lawrence, see *Laurence* and *Wardeboys*.
- Lawson, George, chaplain to Henry VIII., III. 191.
- Lawson, sir George, III. ii. 107. 108.
- Layfield, see *Leifield*.
- Layton, Leighton, Dr. Richard, I. 384. ii. 439. III. 253. arch-deacon of Buckingham, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. had been in Wolsey's service with Cromwell, I. 368. and in consequence employed afterwards by Cromwell, *ib.* advised a visitation of all monasteries, *ib.* one of the visitors, 369. account of his and Dr. Lee's visitation at York, III. ii. 126. one of the visitors of Glassenbury, III. 278. ii. 217. the northern rebels demand his imprisonment for bribery and extortion in visiting the monasteries, I. 464. dean of York, one of the committee appointed by convocation to examine the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves, 561. employed to search out the conspiracy against archbishop Cranmer, 657. III. ii. 504. see *Leighton*.
- Leafe, John, an apprentice, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 630.
- League, see *Clementine League*.
- Leaton, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Leaver, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Lectures, see *Sermons*.
- Ledington, see *Lethington*.
- Lee, — II. 517.
- Lee, Edward, archbishop of York, I. 260. 274. 366. 408. ii. 309. 429. II. ii. 556. III. 294. ii. 71. 127. 155. 527. sent ambassador to Spain about Francis I.'s release, III. 63. 65. suspected of favouring the pope, 190. 203. his vindication of himself, 190. 207. ii. 105. his letter to Cromwell expressing great zeal for serving the king in suppressing the lesser monasteries, III. 297. ii. 130. a known favourer of the pope's interests, and the head of the party against the reformation, I. 431. what bishops sided with him, *ib.* signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. his resolutions of some questions respecting



- sacraments, 314—336. bishops and priests, 340—358. confession, 360. excommunication, 363. and extreme unction, 367. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487. maintained in parliament that auricular confession was of divine institution, I. 738. signed the book of articles and ceremonies, 1536, III. 236. his injunctions to his clergy, 256. ii. 184. a zealous Thomist, III. 329. had been engaged in disputes with Erasmus, *ib.* he and lord Darcy surrendered Pomfret castle to the rebels in the north, I. 459. and swore to their covenant, *ib.* suspected of promoting the rebellion, *ib.* 460. recovered himself at court, 503. intercedes against the suppression of the monastery of Hexham, and why, *ib.* one of a committee named by the house of lords to draw up articles of religion, 514. supported the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 216. a bill drawn up by him and others for the enactment of the six articles, adopted by parliament in preference to one drawn up by Cranmer and others, I. 517. 518. one of those appointed to draw up *the Institution of a Christian Man*, 550. 572. his death, 666.
- Lee, Rowland, I. 366. ii. 430. III. ii. 269. married Henry VIII. to A. Boleyn, I. 255. afterwards made bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, *ib.* signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, by proxy, ii. 473. his injunctions to his clergy, III. 258. ii. 191. see *Legh*.
- Leechmeere, — senior bencher of the Middle Temple, II. 264.
- Leechmere, Richard, II. 264. 497. ii. 240. 348.
- Leechmere, Roger, II. ii. 348.
- Legatine synod held by Wolsey, III. 45.
- Legh, Lee, Dr. Thomas, III. 151. 203. 253. 292. ii. 46. in the commission to visit monasteries, I. 369. his letter to Cromwell concerning the visitation at York, III. ii. 126. the northern rebels demand his imprisonment for bribery and extortion in visiting the monasteries, I. 464. see *Lee*.
- Legorn, see *Milan*.
- Leicester, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Leicester, abbeyes of, Franciscans, Dominicans, and Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- Leicester, Robert Dudley, earl of, I. ii. 403. II. 480. 515. 558. ii. 56. III. 40. married sir J. Robsart's daughter, II. ii. 21. one of the gentlemen of Edward VI.'s chamber, 47. a defendant at a tilt and tourney, 64. 66. III. ii. 549. restored in blood by act of parliament, II. 725. his letter to the earl of Sussex about the treatment of Mary queen of Scots in England, 835. ii. 525.
- Leifield, (Layfield,) John, rector of St. Clement Danes, concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Leigh, see *Teigh*.
- Leighton, Dr. Edward, III. 294. ii. 227. 529. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, I. ii. 316—337. bishops and priests, 342—359. confession, 362. excommunication, 366. and extreme unction, 369. appointed prebend-

- ary of Westminster, I. ii. 375.  
see *Layton*.
- Leith, a mean village, taken by the protector Somerset, II. 70. fortified, 174. now one of the best peopled towns in Scotland, *ib*.
- Leland, John, II. ii. 578.
- Lenox, countess of, see *lady M. Douglass*.
- Lenox, Matthew Stewart, earl of, I. 663. II. 71. III. 632. sent over to Scotland by the French court to head the party against the Hamiltons, I. 649. laid aside on the Hamiltons' espousing the French interests, 650. fled into England, *ib*. married lady Margaret Douglas, *ib*. by whom he had lord Darnly, *ib*. gained over by Henry VIII. to his interest, III. 310. the terms, *ib*. accompanies the army sent into Scotland, II. 172.
- Lent, fasting in, declared to be only a positive law, II. 121. ii. 183.
- Lenton, abbot of, see *N. Heath*.
- Leo, emperor, deposed by Gregory III., and why, II. 20.
- Leo, pope, I. 356. III. ii. 3. owned that he could not change the decrees of the church, nor go against the opinions or practices of the fathers, I. 205.
- Leo III., pope, II. ii. 214.
- Leo X., pope, I. xviii. 7. ii. 261. II. ii. 578. III. 25. 32. 47. ii. 3. 8. 9. confers the title of Defender of the Faith on Henry VIII. for his book of the Seven Sacraments, I. 37. 38. ii. 261. III. 34. his gross flattery of the king, 34. made Wolsey a cardinal at that king's desire, I. 37. account of the concordat between him and Francis I., III. xlii. his death, I. 7.
- Leo, presbyter, father of pope John XV., I. ii. 510.
- Leofric, count, founded Coventry, III. ii. 525.
- Leonicus, — I. ii. 140.
- Lescelyne, Andrew de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Lesley, Norman, gained over by Henry VIII. to his interest, III. 311.
- Lesley, John, bishop of Ross, I. 611. 617. III. 540. ii. 527.
- Lethington, — III. ii. 416. 479. a favourer of the earl of Murray, III. 624. worked up the people against queen Mary and the earl of Bothwell upon their marriage, 627.
- Letter from the bishop of Arras to cardinal Pole, about his being legate, III. ii. 306. from N. Bacon to Dr. Parker, about his promotion to the see of Canterbury, II. ii. 495. 496. 505. 506. 507. from Barlow to Cromwell, complaining of the bishop and clergy of St. David's, III. ii. 124. from Francis earl of Bedford to Bullinger, III. 345. ii. 354. from Dr. Bennet to Wolsey, shewing that little was to be expected from the pope about Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. ii. 129. from A. Boleyn to Wolsey, I. 110. 111. to Henry VIII., protesting her innocence, ii. 242. to Gardiner, II. ii. 413. from Bonner to Henry VIII., upon his reading to the pope the king's appeal to a general council, III. ii. 49. from the same on being restored to his bishopric, II. ii. 348. from Bucer to Gropper, for countenancing the changes in favour of the old religion, 176. from Dr. Buckmaster to Dr. Edmonds, about his interview with the king concerning the answer

of the university of Cambridge, about his first marriage, III. ii. 29. from Bullinger to bishop Horn, about the ecclesiastical vestments, 424. from the same to Humphreys and Sampson, on the same, 427. from the same to the same, declining to enter further into the dispute, 442. from him and Gualter to the earl of Bedford, on the same subject, 443. from the same to bishop Grindal and bishop Horne, for quieting the dispute, 446. from the same to the same, on the same, 459. from Burnet to Ausont, upon a censure on his History of the Reformation, 511. from sir E. Carne to queen Mary, concerning the pope's dissembling about a peace, II. ii. 431. about the suspension of Pole's legatine power, 442. from sir G. Cassali to Wolsey, about Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. ii. 43. to Henry VIII., about his negotiations at Rome respecting his divorce, III. ii. 42. from J. Cassali to Wolsey, about his conference with the pope about his bull for the divorce of Henry VIII. being shewn to the king's council, I. ii. 66. from Cecil to Dr. Parker, about his promotion to the see of Canterbury, II. ii. 496. 506. 507. from Charles V. to the estates of Toledo, resigning the crown of Spain to his son Philip, III. ii. 337. from Clement VII. to Wolsey, I. ii. 121. about his own captivity, III. ii. 16. to give credence to Campana, I. ii. 76. about his avocation of the suit of Henry VIII.'s divorce to Rome, 131. from Anne of Cleves to her brother, about her marriage

with Henry VIII. being set aside, 312. from Edward VI.'s council to the archbishop of York, about a visitation, II. ii. 149. from the same to him, against the protector, 261. 263. from the same to Cranmer and Paget, about the same, 266. from the same to the bishops, for the use of the Book of Common Prayer, 272. from queen Mary's council, expressing jealousy of the lady Elizabeth, 441. from Cranmer to Cromwell, for an appeal from the pope to be made in his name, III. ii. 62. justifying himself upon some complaints made by Gardiner, 120. complaining of the ill treatment of the German ambassadors, 153. upon his proposed foundation at Canterbury, 213. to Henry VIII., in behalf of A. Boleyn, I. 402. about a further reformation, II. ii. 332. from Cranmer, Paget, and Smith, to the council, about the protector, 267. from Cromwell to bishop Fisher, about the Maid of Kent, I. ii. 195. to bishop Shaxton, in answer to an angry letter of his, 256. to bishop Holgate, directing him how to proceed in the reformation, 286. to Henry VIII., about his marriage with Anne of Cleves, 301. to the ambassador in France, with expostulations, III. ii. 110. to Henry VIII., when he was committed to the Tower, 218. from Croke to Henry VIII., concerning the opinions of foreign divines about his divorce, I. ii. 140. from princess Elizabeth to queen J. Seimour, I. 419. from Gardiner to Henry VIII., setting forth Clement VII.'s artifices, III. ii. 20. con-

cerning his divorce, II. ii. 417. from Gardiner and Fox to Henry VIII., about their proceedings in Cambridge relative to his divorce, I. ii. 136. from Gardiner to sir J. Godsalue, about the injunctions, II. ii. 163. from the German ambassadors to Henry VIII., about certain religious matters, I. ii. 493. his answer, 517. from the monks of Glassebury, for the new founding of that abbey, II. ii. 429. from bishop Grindal and bishop Horn, to Bullinger and Gualter, about the ecclesiastical vestments, III. ii. 449. from Gualter to Dr. Masters, advising a thorough reformation, 352. from Henry VIII. to the college of cardinals, about his divorce, I. ii. 46. to his ambassadors, to hinder an avocation of his suit of divorce to Rome, 122. from the same to the same, about his appearance before the pope's legates, 125. to the pope, about his divorce, I. 240. ii. 170. to Wolsey, recalling him home, III. ii. 19. to the university of Oxford, about his divorce, 31. 33. 34. to Clement VII., about his divorce, 36. to his ambassador at Rome, about his divorce, 63. to Pace, about the emperor's propositions to him, 155. to the bishops, directing them how to instruct the people, I. ii. 530. to Tonsal, against the divine institution of auricular confession, 547. three letters to Henry VIII. about the proceedings at Rome relative to his divorce, 176. 185. 188. from J. Hooker to Bullinger, about an image in Kent, III. ii. 180. from Hooper to Bullinger, giving an

account of the cruelty of the Spaniards in the Netherlands, 265. written out of prison, 333. from bishop Horn to Gualter, concerning the controversy about the habits of the clergy, 422. from Humphreys and Sampson to Bullinger, about ecclesiastical vestments, 435. from Jewel to P. Martyr, on the state of affairs in England, 350. from the same to the same, on the same, 355. from the same to the same, concerning the disputation with the papists at Westminster, 358. from the same to the same, on the debates in the house of lords, &c. 363. from the same to the same, on foreign affairs, 365. from the same to the same, before he went his progress into the western parts of England, 367. from the same to the same, on the progress of superstition in queen Mary's reign, 383. from the same to the same, concerning the earnestness of some about vestments and rituals, 386. from the same to the same, full of apprehensions, 388. from the same to the same, concerning the cross in the queen's chapel, 390. from the same to the same, concerning the council of Trent, &c. 400. to Bullinger, on the state of English affairs, 358. concerning the affairs of France, 417. about the succession and ecclesiastical vestments, 454. from the same to the same, on the state of affairs, 456. 461. from pope Julius II. to archbishop Warham, for giving Henry VIII. the golden rose, I. ii. 7. from queen Katharine to Henry VIII., upon the defeat of James IV., king

of Scotland, III. ii. 7. to her daughter the lady Mary, II. ii. 341. from sir W. Kingston, about queen A. Boleyn, I. 411. from secretary Knight to Wolsey, about Henry VIII.'s divorce, ii. 35. 42. from the same to the king, on the same subject, 38. from archbishop Lee to Henry VIII., vindicating himself from the charge of favouring the pope, III. ii. 105. to Cromwell, concerning the suppression of monasteries, 130. from Legh to Cromwell, concerning the visitation at York, 126. from the earl of Leicester to the earl of Sussex, concerning the queen of Scots, II. 525. from Magnus to Cromwell, concerning a convocation of York, III. ii. 46. from Maitland to Cecil, about the title of Mary queen of Scots to the English crown, I. ii. 401. from pope Martin V. to Henry VI., to repeal the statutes against provisors, I. 224. ii. 156. from the same to the parliament, for the same purpose, I. 224. ii. 158. from Martyr to Bullinger, on the state of the university of Oxford, III. ii. 269. from the lady Mary to Henry VIII., with her submission, II. ii. 343. 345. 346. from the same to Cromwell, about the same, 347. to the protector, upon some of her household being suspected of encouraging the Devonshire rebellion, III. ii. 262. from her, as queen, to certain justices, about a false report of her being with child, II. ii. 363. to get the popedom for cardinal Pole, 396. to king Philip, before he wrote to her, III. ii. 282. to the earl of Sussex, to take care of elections to the

parliament, 283. to cardinal Pole, 288. to lord Chandos, ordering the manner of bishop Hooper's execution, 332. to bishop Bonner, with certain injunctions, II. ii. 354. from Mary queen of Scots, delaying to ratify the treaty of Leith, III. ii. 412. from Mason to queen Mary, in praise of cardinal Pole, 313. to sir W. Petre, about a preacher that pressed the restitution of church-lands, 320. to Vannes, concerning a treaty begun with France, 336. from Melancthon to Henry VIII., to persuade him to a further reformation, I. ii. 488. from cardinal de Monte to cardinal Pole, full of high civilities, III. ii. 301. from sir T. More to Cromwell, about the nun of Kent, II. ii. 401. from cardinal Morone to cardinal Pole, about his delay in going to England as legate, III. ii. 302. from Mount to Musculus, concerning the Interim, 264. from the duke of Norfolk to the lords of the council, after he had been examined in the Tower, 255. from the earl of Northumberland to Cromwell, denying any contract between queen A. Boleyn and himself, 155. from Ormaneto to Priuli, about Pole's being appointed legate, 304. from Paget and Hobbey to the protector, about their conference with the emperor's ministers, II. ii. 245. 251. from sir W. Paget to Henry VIII., about his treating with the admiral of France, III. ii. 233. from the lords Paget and Hastings to queen Mary, concerning cardinal Pole, 317. from Dr. Parker to Bacon and Cecil, trying to excuse

himself from being archbishop of Canterbury, II. ii. 495. 497. 499. from king Philip and queen Mary to Bonner, to go on prosecuting heretics, 400. from cardinal Pole to Cromwell, justifying himself, III. ii. 172. to queen Mary, 284. to the bishop of Arras, upon king Philip's arrival in England, and marriage, 296. from the same to the cardinal de Monte, acknowledging the pope's favour, *ib.* to the bishop of Arras, about his being legate, 306. to king Philip, 308. to the pope, giving an account of his conference with Charles V. about churchlands, 309. to king Philip, desiring a speedy admittance into England, 314. from sir T. Pope, about the lady Elizabeth's answer to the king of Sweden's offer of marriage, II. ii. 454. from Ridley to his clergy, for a due performance of their duty, 325. to the protector, about the visitation of Cambridge, 327. from Dr. Sands to Dr. Parker, concerning some proceedings in parliament, 465. from the Scotch nobility to the pope, concerning the independence of Scotland, 158. from the princes of the Smalcaldic league to Henry VIII., about the council summoned to Mantua, III. ii. 151. from R. Smith to archbishop Cranmer, II. ii. 296. from the duke of Somerset to the lady Mary, about alterations in religion, 167. to Gardiner, about the points he was to handle in his sermon, 219. to Hobbey, about the rebellions at home, 239. to bishop Ridley about the visitation of Cambridge, 330. from Staphileus to Wolsey, about Henry

VIII.'s divorce, I. ii. 60. from bishop Thirlby, concerning the duke of Norfolk and his son, III. ii. 252. from Throgmorton to queen Elizabeth, upon Mary queen of Scots delaying to ratify the treaty of Leith, 412. from Tonstal to the protector, proving the subjection of Scotland to England, II. ii. 154. to Cromwell, upon the king's ordering the bishops to send up their bulls, III. ii. 128. to Pole, about his instructions concerning Henry VIII.'s divorce, 163. to Henry VIII. on the death of the queen, 181. from sir F. Walsingham to M. Critoy, about queen Elizabeth's proceedings against papists and puritans, II. 837. from Wolsey to sir G. Cassali, about Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. ii. 19. to pope Clement VII., about Henry VIII.'s divorce, 47. from the same to sir G. Cassali, directing him to make presents at Rome, 48. to J. Cassali, about the divorce, 55. to cardinal Campeggio, to hasten over to try Henry VIII.'s divorce, 61. I. 108. to G. Cassali, for the decretal bull respecting Henry VIII.'s divorce to be sent over, ii. 62. to obtain the pope's leave for the bull to be shewed to the king's council, 65. to Rome, for procuring the popedom, II. ii. 274. from Wolsey to Henry VIII., with a copy of the king's book for the pope, III. ii. 8. from the same to the same, about foreign news, and concerning Luther's answer to the king's book, *ib.* from the same to the same, with letters that the king was to write to the emperor, 10. from the same to the same,

- about the emperor's firmness to him, *ib.* from the same to the same, about his election to the popedom, 12. 13. from the same to the same, with his account of cardinal de Medici's election, 14. from the same to the same, concerning his marriage, 17.
- Letters, original, of the prisoners of the Gospel, temp. queen Mary, placed in Emanuel college library, Cambridge, II. 570.
- Letters patent for the free use of the scriptures, I. 540. ii. 291.
- Leven, Malcolm, earl of, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Leven family, III. 631.
- Lever, Thomas, II. 464. III. ii. 458. put into queen Elizabeth's head a scruple about the title of supreme head, II. 773. ii. 465. much commended by Calvin, 465.
- Levingston, lord, signed the bond acknowledging the regent Morton, III. 631.
- Levit. xviii. — I. 196. 199.
- Levit. xx. 21., I. 196. 199.
- Lewes, abbey of, Sussex, Cluniacians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Lewis VII. king of France, went on a pilgrimage to Becket's shrine at Canterbury, I. 489.
- Lewis XI. king of France, how induced to abrogate the pragmatic sanction, III. 8. his letter to the pope about it, *ib.* who makes *most Christian king* one of the titles of the French crown in consequence, 9. the parliament of Paris oppose his abrogation, *ib.* he removes the attorney-general for his opposition, but afterwards replaces him, 11. why he became indifferent about it, 10. his death, 11.
- Lewis XII. king of France, I. 13. 37. 70. 86. III. 15. 298. ii. 7. by a special edict appointed the pragmatic sanction to be forever observed, III. 12. the council of Lateran called against him, 13. called *the Father of Justice* by his council, 17. married Mary, sister of Henry VIII., I. 5. his death, *ib.* III. 13.
- Leyden, John of, a teacher of the anabaptists, II. 228. made their king, under the title of *the king of the new Jerusalem*, *ib.*
- Leyson, Griffith, a civilian, in the commission to deprive bishop Gardiner, II. 340. a judge on the trial of G. van Parre, ii. 239.
- Leystone, Gregory, abbot of, I. ii. 206.
- Liberius, pope, II. 676. III. ii. 516. condemned for heresy, I. 355.
- Lichfield, Clement, abbot of Evesham, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 473. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. see *Litchfield*.
- Lieutenants of shires appointed, II. ii. 18.
- Ligham, Peter, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Ligon, William, III. ii. 536.
- Lilleshall, abbey of, Shropshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Lilly, George, III. ii. 529.
- Linacre, Thomas, II. ii. 578.
- Lincoln, see *Missal*.
- Lincoln, abbey of, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Lincoln, archdeacon of, see *T. Bekingham*.
- Lincoln, bishop of, 1420 — 1425. *R. Fleming*; 1513. *T. Wolsey*; 1521 — 1547. *J. Longland*; 1547 — 1551. *H. Holbeach*;

- 1554—1556. *J. White*; 1556—1559. *T. Watson*; 1560—1570. *N. Bullingham*; 1705. *W. Wake*.
- Lincoln, earl of, see lord Clinton.
- Lincoln, see of, the see of Ely taken out of it, I. 603.
- Linda, town of, declared for the emperor in one of his wars, II. 179. refused to receive the Interim, *ib.* its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Lindsay, Patrick lord, III. 629. signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570. signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, 630. ii. 482.
- Lindsey, David de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Linlithgow, Alexander Livingston, earl of, III. 631.
- Linn, abbey of, Carmelites, Dominicans, Augustinians, and Franciscans, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Linsted, alias Fowle, Bartholomew, prior of Overy, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Lionell, — III. ii. 263.
- List, friar, I. ii. 433.
- Lister, sir Richard, as lord chief justice, II. 183. surrenders the chief-justiceship, II. ii. 76. III. ii. 549.
- Litany, ordered by an injunction to be said in the choir in English, and not in the processions, II. 57. set out in English, III. 315. notice of it, *ib.*
- Litchfield and Coventry, were never two different bishoprics, but two different seats of the same see, which had sometimes a third at Chester, II. ii. 583.
- Litchfield, bishop of, instance of this bishop being called bishop of Chester, temp. Edward III., III. ii. 541.
- Litchfield and Coventry, bishop of, 1360—1385. *R. Stretton*; 1534.—1542. *R. Lee*; 1543—1554. *R. Sampson*; 1554—1559. *R. Bayne*.
- Litchfield, dean of, see *L. Nowel*. See *Lichfield*.
- Liturgies, their origin in the primitive church, II. 147. how afterwards altered, 148.
- Liturgy, a new one resolved upon, II. 149. rules to be observed in drawing it up, 150. the superstitions in former offices, 151. the offices translated into the vulgar tongue, 153. specimens of some of the addresses to saints, ii. 221. the ecclesiastical habits retained, II. 155. alterations made in the Liturgy and other offices, 156—162. notice of the preface to the new form, 162. reflections on the new Liturgy, 163. the new form confirmed by act of parliament, 192. censures passed on it, 193. complaints of the tone of voice in which it was read, 209. orders respecting it, *ib.* some of the old abuses continued in the new service, 210. all received the new service except the lady Mary, 212. 213. 214. cause of a slight addition to the daily prayers, 267. this statement incorrect, III. ii. 529. a review made of the Book of Common Prayer, II. 319. Bucer's advice concerning it, *ib.* which was translated into Latin by Alesse, for his use, *ib.* most of Bucer's suggestions afterwards adopted, 321. some corrections made in the Book of Common Prayer, 350. an ac-



- count of kneeling in the communion, 351. an act passed authorizing the Book of Common Prayer according to the alterations, 390. much censured, 391. a commission for observing the Common Prayer, III. 402. the council order the lord chancellor to add a declaration touching kneeling at the receiving of the communion, 403. king Edward's Liturgy reviewed, II. 783. what alterations made, 784. see *Offices*.
- Lively, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Lizet, — president of the Sorbonne, III. 113. 115. 116. 118. 119.
- Lloyd, Dr., III. ii. 507.
- Lloyd, Oliver, III. ii. 79.
- Lloyd, William, successively bp. of St. Asaph, of Litchfield and Coventry, and of Worcester, II. iii. instigated Burnet to write the History of the Reformation, iv. overlooked it, iii.
- Lochlevin, prior of, signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570.
- Loke, William, I. 411.
- Lollards, notice of a severe act of parliament against them, I. 53. errors charged upon them that they did not hold, to make them more odious, 59. prepared the way for the reformation in England, 62.
- Lomas, John, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 676.
- Lombard, Peter, I. 20. 576. II. ii. 541.
- London, the plague breaks out there, 1532, I. 249. and again, II. 182. 276. notice of the sweating sickness there, II. ii. 44. the city joins the council against the protector, II. 281. a convocation there condemned Wickliff for disallowing the prohibition of certain degrees of marriage, I. 199. a disorder among the London clergy, owing to bishop Stokesly trying to induce them to pay part of a fine, imposed on those who had not conformed to the statute of provisors, I. 231. praise of the London clergy, II. xxi.
- London, abbeyes of, Dominicans, Augustinians, Franciscans, and Cross-friars, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- London, archdeacon of, I. ii. 377.
- London, bishop of, his precedence, I. 529.
- London, bishop of, 1426 — 1431. *W. Gray*; 1450 — 1489. *T. Kemp*; 1506 — 1521. *R. Fitz-James*; 1522 — 1530. *C. Tonstal*; 1530 — 1539. *J. Stokesly*; 1539 — 1549. 1553 — 1559. *E. Bonner*; 1550 — 1553. *N. Ridley*; 1559 — 1570. *E. Grindal*.
- London, Dr. John, I. 484. 485. 658. as dean of Wallingford, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. in the commission to visit monasteries, I. 369. ii. 224. 439. 440. his violent proceedings in suppressing the monasteries, III. 253. the abbess of Godstow's letter of complaint against him, III. ii. 178. concerned in the plot against Cranmer, III. 291. insinuated himself into Cromwell by the most servile flatteries, I. 652. after his fall, courted Gardiner, *ib.* and obtained a prebendary of Windsor, *ib.* active against certain who favoured the reformation, *ib.* 655. punished for perjury, 655. died in consequence, *ib.*

- London, Roger, I. ii. 257.  
 Londre, sir A. Brown's house, II. ii. 87.  
 Long, Thomas, III. 497.  
 Longford, — I. ii. 139.  
 Longforthe, — one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26.  
 Longland, John, bishop of Lincoln, I. 143. 147. ii. 416. 431. 437. III. 88. 124. 149. ii. 32. 72. 521. 522. chancellor of the university of Oxford, III. 177. confessor to Henry VIII., I. 74. 76. approved of Henry VIII.'s scruples about his first marriage, III. 72. appointed to cite the king before the legates to try his cause, 88. sent to Oxford to obtain the opinion of the university as to Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 171. concerned in the proceedings for pronouncing the sentence of divorce between the king and queen Katharine, 265. III. ii. 543. assists at the consecration of archbishop Cranmer, I. 260. present in the parliament of 1534, 291. opposed the reformation, 431. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487. a cruel persecutor, I. 62. 337. condemned Harding to be burnt for heresy, 337. Frith cited before him and bishops Gardiner and Stokesly, and condemned as an heretic, 342. managed by the duke of Norfolk and Gardiner against the reformation, 350.  
 Longlonde, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.  
 Longueville, M., III. ii. 249. governor to the duke of Orleans, 247.  
 Longueville, lord, his library, III. 153. ii. 49.  
 Loni, Geoffry, abjures, I. 65.  
 Lord admiral, 1539. the earl of *Southampton*; 1547. T. lord *Seymour*; 1549. viscount *Lisle*; 1555. lord *Howard*; 1556. lord *Clinton*.  
 Lord chamberlain, 1531. lord *Sandys*; 1547. lord *St. John*; 1551. lord *Darcy*; 1555. lord *Williams*.  
 Lord chancellor, 1503. *W. Warham*; 1530. *T. More*; 1533. *T. Audley*; 1543 — 1551. *T. Goodrick*; 1545. earl of *Southampton*; 1547. *R. Rich*; 1555. *N. Heath*.  
 Lord chief justice, see sir *R. Lister*.  
 Lord great chamberlain, see duke of *Somerset*.  
 Lord great master, (lord steward,) 1546. lord *St. John*; 1550. viscount *Lisle*.  
 Lord high treasurer, 1522. earl of *Surrey*; 1546. duke of *Somerset*; 1551. marquis of *Winchester*.  
 Lord keeper, see sir *N. Bacon*.  
 Lord mayor of London, 1536, I. 412.  
 Lord privy seal, 1539. *T. Cromwell*; 1547. earl of *Bedford*.  
 Lord vicegerent of ecclesiastical matters, had precedence of all, save the royal family, I. 528.  
 Lord warden, II. ii. 77.  
 Lord's day, disputes about its observance, II. 59. 60.  
 Lord's prayer, explanation of, in the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 583.

- Lords of the articles, in Scotland, what, II. 739.
- Lorrain, cardinal of, II. 816. ii. 41. 397. III. 29. 67. 157. 482. 573. 621. ii. 50. 413. 414. in a commission to treat with the English embassy about the marriage of Edward VI. with the French princess Elizabeth, II. 365. ii. 42. most in favour with the French king, III. 510. one of the French commissioners to treat with the English ambassadors about a peace between France and Spain, II. 621. effected only a truce, *ib.* in a commission to treat of peace between the king of France and the emperor, III. ii. 336. advised the French king to break the truce with Spain, II. 690. present at the marriage of the dauphin to Mary queen of Scots, 737. set up the pretensions of Mary queen of Scots to the English crown against queen Elizabeth, 751. he and the bishop of Arras agree to a peace between France and Spain, 735. his motives, 736. III. 510. he and his brother have the management of affairs on Francis II.'s accession, 823. 830. the queen-mother quarrels with them, 830. the party opposed to them, *ib.* the queen-mother reconciled to them, 832.
- Lorrain, dowager of, III. ii. 414.
- Lorrain, duchess of, III. ii. 414.
- Lorrain, Anthony, duke of, I. 543. 546. ii. 303.
- Lorrain, duke of, II. ii. 73. III. ii. 414.
- Lorrain, family of, obtain influence with Henry II. of France through his mistress Diana, II. 47.
- Lorrain, Francis, marquis of, I. 546. ii. 303.
- Lorrain, prince of, I. ii. 449.
- Lougher, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Louisa of Savoy, mother of Francis I., III. ii. 19. regent of France during her son's absence in Italy, III. 27. 28.
- Lubeck, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. 216. ii. 137.
- Lucas, John, master of requests, one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. ii. 123. in its committee for hearing suits, *ib.* in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, II. 404. ii. 68. III. 399. in a fresh commission, 399. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281.
- Lucian, — II. ii. 502.
- Lucius, king, I. 287. II. 786.
- Ludovico, — I. 504.
- Lumley, John lord, protested in parliament against the act debarring one Smith of the benefit of clergy, II. 650.
- Lunenburg, duke of, II. 330. III. 186. makes offers of marriage with the lady Mary, *ib.*
- Lunn, William, III. ii. 262.
- Luson, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Luther, Martin, I. xiii. xiv. 38. 59. 211. 611. ii. 13. 261. II. 216. 553. III. xlvii. 34. 47. 55. 214. 221. ii. 9. 151. 517. written against by Erasmus, III. 358. notice of the origin and progress of his doctrine, I. 60. notice of Henry VIII.'s defence of the seven sacraments against him, 63. to

- which he acrimoniously replied, I. 63. a paper of his for settling the difference among protestants respecting Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 216. ii. 235. III. 335. ii. 260.
- Lutherans abroad against Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. ii. 141. numerous at Padua and Ferrara, *ib.* their view of Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 215. the same as that of the Greek church, *ib.*
- Lutterell, — captain of Broughtie-Crag, II. ii. 8.
- Luxembourg, taken by the emperor, III. 313.
- Luxembourg, duke of, II. ii. 84.
- Lyll, Richard, civilian, in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. a judge on the trial of Joan of Kent, II. ii. 236. and on G. van Parre's, 239.
- Lyn, W., II. ii. 454.
- Lynsey, John, proctor at Cambridge, I. ii. 139.
- Lyons, see *Council*.
- Lyranus, I. 576.
- M.
- Macarius, I. 178.
- Macedonia, prince of, slain by a sally from Parma, II. ii. 46. 64. buried there, 64.
- Machabeus, — III. ii. 539.
- Mackbee, John, fled from Scotland into England to avoid persecution, I. 616. at first entertained by bishop Shaxton, 617. afterwards went to Denmark, and became chaplain to Christian II., *ib.*
- Mackdowgall, — fled from Scotland into England to avoid persecution, I. 616.
- Mackrall, — a monk, tried as a rebel, I. 714. executed, *ib.*
- Maclamore, — an Irish rebel, surrenders himself, II. ii. 28.
- Madew, Dr. John, disputed at Cambridge upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 220.
- Magdalen, daughter of Francis I., married to James V. of Scotland, I. 618. died of a consumption, *ib.* had been bred up in the queen of Navarre's court, *ib.*
- Magdeburg, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137. holds out against Charles V., II. 267. proscribed him, 331. its manifesto in its own vindication, *ib.* the siege formed, 333. Maurice gets appointed general against the place, *ib.* his object, *ib.* the siege why coldly prosecuted by Maurice, 385. persuaded by him to surrender, 386.
- Magnus, Thomas, III. ii. 107. 108. 110. one of Henry VIII.'s chaplains, III. 151. 191. his letter about the proceedings in the convocation at York, ii. 45.
- Magunce, cardinal of, III. ii. 9.
- Mainvil, Ninian, III. 392.
- Maitland, William, secretary of state to Mary queen of Scots, I. 699. his character, *ib.* deserted the queen, but afterwards returned to her, *ib.* his letter to sir W. Cecil touching the title of his queen to the crown of England, *ib.* ii. 401.
- Mallen, abbey of, Kent, nuns, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- Mallet, Dr. Francis, chaplain to the lady Mary, II. 356. put in the Tower for saying mass, 357. ii. 37. she intercedes for him, 41.
- Malmesbury, abbey of, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Malmesbury, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537. see *R. Frampton*.

- Malmesbury, William of, III. ii. 523.
- Malt, high and low price of, 1557, 1558. III. 496.
- Malton, monastery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Maltravers, lord, sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. an English hostage for peace with France, II. 307. ii. 14.
- Malvenda, — III. 354. his complaints about the council of Trent, 351.
- Malverine, Great, prior of, Worcestershire, favoured the reformation, I. 476.
- Malvern, John, appointed prebendary of Westminster, I. ii. 375.
- Malvern, alias Parker, William, abbot of St. Peter's, Gloucester, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 473. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. surrenders his abbey, 536.
- Mandate for the consecration of a suffragan bishop, I. ii. 206.
- Mandates of Edward VI. for the subscription of the articles of religion, III. ii. 273. 275.
- Manichees, a strange mixture between heathenism and Christianity, I. 46. punishable with death by the laws of the Roman emperors, *ib.* all those in Armenia burnt by Justinian, II. 47.
- Mannock, — I. 624.
- Mannynge, Thomas, prior of Butley, mandate for his being consecrated suffragan bishop of Ipswich, I. ii. 206.
- Mansfield, count, II. ii. 71. 72. 84. 89. defeated by the duke of Mecklenburg, 30.
- Mansfield, Gebhard and Albert, counts, their participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. 216. ii. 137.
- Mantua, cardinal of, I. 126. II. 620.
- Mantua, council of, III. 7. summoned by Paul III., protested against by the English convocation and Henry VIII., I. 439. letter from the princes of the Smalcaldic league against the council summoned there, III. ii. 151.
- Mantua, marquis of, I. 352.
- Mar, John Erskine, thirteenth earl of, III. 630. signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, *ib.* ii. 482.
- Marbeck, John, III. 289. condemned as an heretic, I. 652. 654. pardoned through bishop Gardiner, 654. his ingeniousness, 653.
- Marca, de, archbishop of Paris, II. x.
- Marcellus, pope, II. 24. held that the church could not dispense with the laws of God, I. 205.
- Marcellus Cervinus, chosen pope, II. 620. retains his own name, *ib.* his character resembled that of Adrian VI., *ib.* sets about a reformation of the papacy, *ib.* had been a legate at Trent, *ib.* dies twelve days after his election, 621. III. 482.
- March, George, a priest, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 618. additional act of cruelty to him, *ib.*
- March, Patrick de Dunbar, earl of, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Marche, John, II. ii. 511.
- Marches between England and Scotland, an intended subsidy for peopling the English side, I. 249.
- Marcionites, denied that Christ

- had a true body, or did really suffer, II. 224.
- Mare**, convent of, Franciscans, I. 314. ii. 203. their subscription to the oath of succession and the king's supremacy, *ib.*
- Marechal**, see *St. Andre*.
- Margaret**, lady, sister of Edward IV., III. ii. 485.
- Margaret**, aunt of Charles V., I. 169. II. ii. 275. 280.
- Margaret**, daughter of Henry VII., married James IV. of Scotland, I. ii. 403. married the earl of Angus after her husband's death, I. 650. III. 81. 611. their offspring, I. 650. this marriage why dissolved, III. 81. 611.
- Maria**, John, I. 181.
- Marichall**, William Keith, fourth earl, one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535.
- Marick**, convent of St. Anne, Yorkshire, Benedictine nuns, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of the lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224. surrendered, 234.
- Marigna**, marquess of, II. ii. 43. 93. 96.
- Marino**, John, minister of the Franciscans, wrote a book in favour of Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 181.
- Markets** held in churches and churchyards in the times of popery, II. 211.
- Markham**, sir John, removed from the charge of the Tower, and why, II. ii. 56. an ecclesiastical visitor in the north, 185.
- Marlborough**, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Marmaduke**, Dr., I. ii. 60. 61.
- Marmond**, abbey of, Cambridgeshire, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Marny**, Henry, I. ii. 18.
- Marriage**, forbidden degrees of, in Leviticus, considered by Aquinas to be moral and eternal, I. 75.
- Marriage** of a brother's widow decided against by the university of Padua, I. ii. 148. of Orleans, 144. by the faculty of the canon law at Paris, 143. and by the Sorbonne, 142. by the university of Angiers, 144. of Bourges, 145. of Toulouse, 146. and of Bononia, 147. the opinion of Œcolampadius against it, I. 186. Bucer's, in allowing it, *ib.* Phrygion's, against it, 187. Zuingle's against it, *ib.* Calvin's against it, 188. Melancthon's, *ib.* 189. the opinion of the Lutheran divines against it, 189. ii. 150. laws respecting marriage in Leviticus and Deuteronomy how reconciled, I. 178. what alone constitutes a true and perfect marriage, ii. 151. I. 202. the obligation of the law of Moses as to forbidden degrees of marriage still binding, 196. determinations of certain councils as to this point, 198. and of certain fathers, 199. and of certain modern writers, 200. and of certain schoolmen, 201. and canonists, *ib.* when completed, according to pope Nicholas and the council of Tribur, 203. marriage within the degrees prohibited by Moses forbidden by act of parliament, 295. an act about marriage, 567. archbishop Lee's injunctions respecting marriage, III. ii. 190. bp. Sampson's, 194. bp. Shaxton's, 198. bp. Bonner's, ii. 383. marriage of the clergy, one of the six articles respecting, I. 515. objections against it, 516. Cranmer's

- proposal in order to ascertain the point, 730. ii. 481. 482. Melancthon's defence of their marrying, 491. defence of it in a letter from the German ambassadors to Henry VIII., 509. allowed by scripture, *ib.* and practised in the primitive times, 510. the ill consequences of celibacy, 512. the king's reply, 530. drawn up by Tonsal, I. 736. celibacy proved from scripture, ii. 531. 534. never allowed in the primitive church for a priest to marry after he was in orders, 534. Jerome's argument for celibacy. *ib.* opinions of some of the fathers, *ib.* a proposition concerning it signed by convocation, II. 102. act passed allowing it, 183. 395. ii. 551. much inquired into, II. 183. arguments for it from scripture, 184. and from the fathers, 185. second marriages disapproved of, 186. the vows and other reasons against it examined, 188. Dr. Redmayn's opinion, ii. 222. books published against it, II. 555. an injunction respecting it, 796. observation upon it, 798.
- Marshall, — III. ii. 357.
- Marshall, Cuthbert, his preface to the English primmers prohibited, I. ii. 390. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 488.
- Marsham, sir John, the younger, III. xviii.
- Mart, a paper of Edward VI. concerning a free mart in England, II. ii. 115.
- Marts in England, consultation about, II. ii. 71.
- Martialis, said to have planted Christianity in Spain, II. ii. 478.
- Martin I., pope, I. 201. 209. set up monasteries in France, I. 375.
- Martin V., pope, III. 9. his endeavours against the statutes of *provisors* and *præmunire* in England, I. 221. expostulates with Chichely (whom he had raised to the see of Canterbury) for not opposing the statute against provisions, 222. his bull to him about it, ii. 152. suspends his legantine power, I. 223. the archbishop's appeal from him to the next general council, *ib.* II. 710. ii. 450. annuls the statutes, I. 223. applications made to him in favour of the archbishop, 224. who wrote the humblest submission to him, *ib.* his letter to Henry VI. for repeal of the statutes, *ib.* ii. 156. and to the parliament, I. 224. ii. 158. to no purpose, I. 226. restores archbishop Chichely to his legantine power, *ib.*
- Martin, Dr. Thomas, II. ii. 556. studied the law at Bourges, II. 556. publicly noted for his lewdness, *ib.* mistake on this point, III. ii. 535. made his court to Cranmer, II. 556. published a work against the marriage of the clergy, 555. Gardiner had great hand in it, *ib.* one of the royal commissioners at the trial of Cranmer, II. 664. 665. III. 477. in a commission for searching for and razing the professions against the pope, and the scrutinies made in abbeys, II. 685. ii. 423. in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436.
- Martine, — I. xi.
- Martinengo, abbot, II. 835.
- Martyr, Peter, II. 180. 224. 339. 499. ii. 350. 541. 542. 552. 553. 562. 567. III. 388. 390.

399. 468. 522. 523. 529. 553. 554. 555. 558. 561. 562. 593. III. ii. 359. 428. 436. 439. 442. 443. born at Florence, II. 109. had been an Augustinian monk, *ib.* his learning, *ib.* to what places he had moved, to escape danger for favouring the reformation, *ib.* goes into England on Edward VI.'s invitation, *ib.* III. 367. pension allowed him, II. 109. his view of Christ's presence in the sacrament, 217. challenged by Smith to dispute at Oxford upon that point, 218. disputes with Tresham, Chadsey, and Morgan, 219. wrote a consolatory letter to the protector Somerset on his fall, 286. his opinion in favour of the use of ecclesiastical vestments, 317. his letter to Bullinger about the state of the university of Oxford, III. 395. ii. 269. his praise of Edward VI., III. 396. ii. 271. his sorrow for Bucer's death, 338. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, 404. II. ii. 68. III. 398. in a fresh commission, 399. revised part, *ib.* a chapter written by him, 400. fled from Oxford to Lambeth for safety upon queen Mary's accession, II. 497. suffered to go beyond sea, 501. entertained Dr. Cox, when he fled from England, temp. queen Mary, 681. his wife's body taken up by order of cardinal Pole, and why, 695. ii. 562. taken up again in queen Elizabeth's time and replaced, II. 695. the earl of Bedford urged queen Elizabeth to send for him over, III. 529. ii. 363. his answer to certain questions in religious matters, III. 533. his opinion respecting the eccle-

siastical habits, *ib.* and upon the reception of popish priests who conformed, *ib.* Jewel first formed by him, 522. Jewel's letters to him, ii. 350. 355. 358. 360. 363. 365. 367. 383. 386. 390. 400.

Mary, Virgin, prayer to, II. ii. 221.

Mary, daughter of Henry VII., married to Lewis XII., I. 5. afterwards to Brandon, duke of Suffolk, 17. ii. 404. III. ii. 505.

Mary, queen, I. ii. xi. 303. 365. 387. 444. 464. 503. 545. 647. 659. ii. 415. 417. 432. 433. 434. 436. II. xx. xxiv. 50. 257. 272. 282. 363. 500. 546. 547. 644. 686. 688. 708. 725. 726. 767. 769. ii. 25. 26. 27. 31. 36. 37. 43. 48. 49. 242. 338. 339. 421. 423. 435. 460. 461. 462. 473. 532. 540. 547. 548. 554. 558. 562—568. 573. III. 188. 195. 196. 233. 301. 355. 368. 393. 400. 410. 413. 428. 447. 448. 449. 453. 457. 484. 490—493. 499. 507. 511. ii. 100. 116. 289. 296. 297. 300. 306. 315. 316. 336. 497. 507. 514. 533. 546. her parents, I. 72. her birth, *ib.* declared princess of Wales, *ib.* whether she bore the title of princess of Wales, II. ii. 578. bishop Veysey her tutor, *ib.* divers matches projected for her, I. 4. 8. 72. Charles V. how released from his promise to marry her, III. 63. project of marrying her to Francis I., or his second son the duke of Orleans, 66. proposal of a marriage between her and the duke of Orleans, 279. 297. ii. 235. a match between her and the duke of Cleves proposed by her father, III. 277. objections against her match with France, I. 73. the king's motives in making it, according to some,



*ib.* why it fell to the ground, 77. Henry VIII. not fully resolved to declare her illegitimate, 106. ii. 50. princess Elizabeth declared princess of Wales instead of her, I. 271. never forgave queen A. Boleyn's behaviour to her, 410. had been in danger of her life from her father, II. 481. her mother's letter to her on this occasion, 482. ii. 341. applies to Cromwell to befriend her, I. 417. preserved by Cranmer's means, II. 482. she submitted to her father, 483. I. 417. restored to favour, 418. her letters on this occasion, II. 483. ii. 343. 345. 346. 347. her marriage how restricted by her father's will, II. 7. writes to the protector against any alterations in religion until king Edward came of age, 79. his answer, 80. ii. 167. her letter denying that she or her servants were concerned in the risings, III. 363. ii. 262. the duke of Brunswick makes proposals for her, II. ii. 17. talk of her marriage with the infant of Portugal, *ib.* refuses to receive the new church service, II. 212. a treaty of marriage for her, 213. writes to the council about the new service, *ib.* who require her to obey, 214. the duke of Lunenburg offers to marry her, 330. continues to have mass said in her chapel, 353. had before the council, ii. 34. the emperor solicits for her being allowed to have it, II. 353. ii. 16. 34. 65. her excuses, II. 354. refuses to conform, *ib.* her design of flying the country prevented, *ib.* the king very earnest against her having mass, 355. the council write to her about

it, 357. ii. 47. ordered by them to use the new service, II. 357. some of her officers sent to the Tower, 358. certain persons sent to her by the council, *ib.* she continues intractable, 359. 361. nor would hear Ridley preach, 361. intercedes for Dr. Mallet, imprisoned for saying mass before her, ii. 41. Edward VI. induced to debar her from the crown on account of her religion, II. 456. the duke of Northumberland's design of getting her person fails, 459. upon Edward VI.'s death she succeeds, but is in great danger, 467. why she retires into Suffolk, *ib.* she writes to the council, 468. who declare for lady J. Grey, *ib.* and write to her to acquaint her of it, 471. Hooper's loyalty to her upon Edward VI.'s death, III. ii. 535. Poinet wrote a book justifying resisting her, 546. many declare for her, II. 475. she promises to make no alterations in religion, *ib.* III. 423. but her proceedings severe, 424. the council order forces to be sent against her, II. 476. the duke of Northumberland takes the command, *ib.* the council write to the emperor about her, 477. her party grows strong, *ib.* sir E. Hastings joins her, 478. and the council turns to her, *ib.* and proclaims her queen, 479. she sends the earl of Arundel to apprehend the duke of Northumberland, *ib.* enters London accompanied by the lady Elizabeth, 481. released Gardiner from the Tower upon her accession, 341. bore the title and exercised the power of supreme head of the church, for a time

after her accession, II. ii. 559. her desire to bring back the old religion, 484. considered Gardiner a crafty temporizing man, *ib.* advised by the emperor not to be too hasty in effecting a change in religion, 485. made Gardiner lord chancellor, *ib.* declares she will force no man's conscience, 490. publishes an inhibition of all preaching, 491. censures passed upon it, 492. ill requites the men of Suffolk, who first supported her title of queen, 493. rewards those who had served her, 503. is crowned, and discharges all taxes, 504. has an act passed confirming the marriage of her father and mother, Henry VIII. and queen Katharine, 508. much censured, 509. carries it severely towards the lady Elizabeth, 510. from what reasons, *ib.* the rumour of her being with child by Gardiner, absurd, III. 429. treats about a reconciliation with Rome, II. 516. writes to the pope, 517. and to cardinal Pole to come over, *ib.* pleased with a proposal of marriage to Philip, son of the emperor, 519. III. 430. the match disliked by her subjects, 430. sends to Pole to delay his coming, and why, II. 520. his advice to her, 521. ii. 351. but she prefers Gardiner's plans, II. 523. the house of commons petition against her marriage with Philip of Spain, 524. not like to be carried without much opposition, 524. ambassadors sent to her from the emperor about her marriage, 536. Gardiner had the chief hand in the treaty, *ib.* the articles agreed to, 537. the match generally disliked, 538. plots to oppose

it, *ib.* are discovered, 539. Wiat's rebellion favourable to her marriage, 544. who prevented her from pardoning him, III. 431. her letter with certain injunctions to the bishop of London, II. ii. 354. exerts her supremacy by granting commissions against the bishops who favoured the reformation, II. 550. a scheme suggested to her of becoming legally absolute, 558. consults Gardiner upon it, 559. who declares it naught, and most horrible to be thought on, and in consequence gets a law passed to prevent such designs, *ib.* great jealousies of the Spanish power, 560. her first letter to prince Philip, III. 434. ii. 282. two treaties about her marriage, III. 438. designs a reconciliation with Rome, 439. her letter to the earl of Sussex about burgesses for the parliament, *ib.* ii. 283. desires Pole to be legate, III. 440. his letter to her on being appointed, 441. ii. 284. her answer, III. 441. ii. 288. Mary meets king Philip at Winchester, and is married to him, II. 574. III. 455. proclaimed, II. 574. in an ill state of mind and body, *ib.* great discontents appear every where, 578. her letter to certain justices about a false report of her having been with child before the king came over, *ib.* ii. 363. goes in state to parliament, II. 584. fancies herself with child, 586. her and king Philip's order to certain justices for the government of their subjects, ii. 398. inclined to violent proceedings against the heretics, II. 601. declared by Gardiner to be the cause

of the persecutions for heresy, 611. resolves to surrender all the church-lands that were in her hands, 619. her letter to her ambassadors to get cardinal Pole elected pope, on Marcellus's death, 621. ii. 396. her application too late, II. 622. her ambassadors wait on Paul IV., who pardons her kingdom, *ib.* 623. confers on her the title of queen of Ireland, *ib.* III. 471. but requires the restitution of the church-lands, and the re-collection of Peterpence, II. 623. her and the king's letter to Bonner not to slacken the persecution of heretics, 625. ii. 400. believes herself to be with child, III. 456. expects to be delivered, 466. 468. II. 625. her failure, and afterwards the king's departure, cast her into an ill state of health and temper, 626. 627. cardinal Pole much in her favour, 631. pretended plots against her, and some put to the torture to make discovery, 633. has Peyto's attainder repealed, and makes him her confessor, *ib.* rebuilds the Franciscans' house at Greenwich, *ib.* orders all sir T. More's works to be printed, 634. and makes Rastal, the publisher of them, a judge, 635. her directions to the council touching the reformation of the church, II. ii. 410. gives Suffolk-Place to the see of York, instead of Whitehall, II. 646. the temper of parliament changed towards her, *ib.* an opposition made to her having two fifteenths, *ib.* she refuses it, *ib.* discharges the clergy of tenths and first-fruits, *ib.* reason of her animosity against Cranmer, 670. endows

certain religious houses, 684. offers to mediate between the emperor and the French king, III. 481. becomes jealous of the French, II. 706. and denounces war, 707. her troops at the battle of St. Quintin's, *ib.* they return home, not being well used, 708. would not receive cardinal Peyto as legate instead of cardinal Pole, 710. 711. wrote to the pope in Pole's favour, III. ii. 547. beginnings of a war with Scotland, II. 712. tries ineffectually to raise money without parliament, 714. loses Calais, 718. Guisnes, *ib.* great discontent against her government for the loss of Calais, 722. she herself never cheerful afterwards, *ib.* objections against an attempt to recover it, *ib.* ii. 454. her letters patent confirmed by act of parliament, II. 725. her sister Elizabeth hardly used all her reign, 727. her secret interview with her sister, 729. issues a proclamation against such as had books of heresy and sedition, 731. her expedition against France unsuccessful, 734. strange and unusual accidents, *ib.* she consents to a peace between England, France, and Spain, 735. her sickness, 740. and death, 741. her character, 743. her funeral celebrated, 757. bishop White preaches in her praise, *ib.* III. 523. ii. 351. a particular relation of the occasion of her death, III. 515. comparison of her reign and Elizabeth's, 516. the method in which she put her affairs, 488. a memorial prepared for her, *ib.* ii. 340. her incapacity to govern, III. 490. another document respect-

ing the regulation of affairs, III. 490. ii. 342. issued a proclamation for assigning the value of the coin, 551. the papal provisions in her reign, III. 508. a general treaty of peace opened, 510. further particulars respecting the persecutions in her reign, xxix.

Mary queen of Scots, II. 420. 473. 474. 827. ii. 38. 41. 283. 379. 380. 570. III. 513. 520. 534. 537. 547. 553. 565. 569. 609. 623. ii. 347. 368. 369. 370. 373. 374. 379. 413. 419. 493. the protector Somerset's proposals respecting her marriage, II. 67. 68. sent into France by the nobility to avoid a match with England, 169. the governor bribed to consent to it, *ib.* discontents about it, 175. the French refuse to give her up, when it was negotiated by the English, 305. the constable Montmorency's reasons against her marriage with the dauphin, 430. the French king in favour of the marriage, 431. commissioners sent to France about her marriage with the dauphin, 713. her marriage, 737. ii. 558. celebrated in an epithalamium, by Buchanan, II. 737. the convention of estates in Scotland acknowledge her husband as king, 739. the matrimonial crown sent to him, 740. her secret act respecting the succession to the Scottish crown perfidiously obtained by the French, III. 538. her pretensions to the crown of England set up by the French, against queen Elizabeth, II. 751. to lay down the arms and title of England, according to the conditions of a treaty, 828. her husband dies, 829. why on ill terms

with queen Catharine de Medici, *ib.* 830. sends a present to queen Elizabeth, III. 576. ii. 418. returns to her own country, III. 576. II. 829. she alone has mass, which was put down all the kingdom over, *ib.* negotiations with her about ratifying the Scotch treaty with queen Elizabeth, which she declines, III. 572. 573. 574. ii. 411. 412. this the origin of the jealousy between her and that queen, III. 572. jealous of lord James Hamilton, 575. marries lord Darnley, 611. his pretensions to the English crown, *ib.* his character, 612. she shews more zeal in her religion, *ib.* the demands of the reformed in certain articles of a petition offered her, 613. ii. 462. her answer, III. 615. ii. 465. the kirk's reply, III. 616. ii. 467. the parliament how managed by her with respect to religion, III. 617. the kirk's fresh petition to her, 618. ii. 470. disregarded by her, III. 619. her favourite, Rizzio, murdered, 619. 621. ii. 472. brings forth a son, III. 619. 622. ii. 473. has him baptized according to the Roman church, 625. her answer to the pope's letter, III. 624. reconciled to her husband, 619. ii. 473. he is supposed to be murdered by the earl of Bothwell, III. 622. 626. ii. 476. she marries the earl, and makes him duke of Orkney, III. 622. ii. 476. the nobles march against them, *ib.* she is taken prisoner, III. 628. ii. 480. resigns the crown to her son, III. 629. the new settlement, *ib.* part of her will, leaving the crown of England to king

- Philip, if her son continued a protestant, 628. ii. 478. why she took shelter in England, II. 835. sir H. Mildmay's advice about her treatment, ii. 520. and the earl of Leicester's letter upon it, 525. why executed, II. 836. Maitland, her secretary, deserted her, but afterwards returned to her, I. 699. Maitland's letter to Cecil about her title to the English crown, ii. 401. see *Scotland*.
- Mary of Guise, see *Guise*.
- Mason, Francis, wrote in defence of the English ministry, II. 809.
- Mason, sir John, II. 354. ii. 16. 19. 72. III. 369. 430. 481. 483. ii. 548. II. ii. 16. ambassador legier in France, 16. made a privy counsellor, *ib.* 122. in its committee for hearing suits, 123. recalled, at his own desire, from being ambassador in France, 36. one of the commissioners to make peace with France, 13. 37. sent ambassador to France, II. 304. ii. 282. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Gray was queen, II. 471. declares for queen Mary, 478. 479. queen Mary's ambassador at the emperor's court, III. 454. highly esteemed cardinal Pole, *ib.* part of his letter in praise of him, ii. 313. his letter to sir W. Petre about a preacher who pressed the restitution of church-lands, III. 457. ii. 320. his letter to Vannes on public affairs, III. 482. ii. 336. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a papist, *ib.*
- Mass-book, correction of, I. 589.
- Masses, private, one of the six articles respecting, I. 515. objections against it, *ib.* objections against them, in a letter from the German ambassadors to Henry VIII., ii. 498. what mass really is, *ib.* private masses militate against justification by faith in Christ, *ib.* 502. when first began, 498. 500. not allowed in the Greek church, 499. 500. the pretence of their being thanksgivings considered, 500. a main prop of popery, *ib.* the support of monkery, 501. the true nature and end of the sacrament, 503. not a sacrifice, *ib.* 504. the *opus operatum* the doctrine of the schools, 505. the death of Christ the only propitiatory sacrifice, 506. the king's reply, 517. drawn up by Tonstal, I. 736. the same arguments that are objected to private masses will apply against public, ii. 526. benefits of private masses, *ib.* the appointment of the mass does not restrict it from being private, 527. why it is a sacrifice, 529. so called by many of the fathers, *ib.* proof from Malachi, 530. private masses put down, II. 86. article against masses, ii. 518. masses every where set up, *init.* queen Mary, II. 554.
- Masses satisfactory, what, II. ii. 204. opinions as to their continuance, *ib.* see *Soul-masses*.
- Master of, — old title of earls' sons in Scotland, III. 631.
- Master of the horse, 1539. sir A. Brown; 1547. earl of Pembroke.
- Master of the rolls, see *J. Yonge*.
- Master, Richard, parson of Aldington, how far concerned in the business of the Maid of Kent, I. 304. 308. attainted of high treason, 308. executed, 309.

- Masters, Dr. Richard, physician to queen Elizabeth, III. 524. 525. ii. 352.
- Masters, Thomas, III. ii. 509.
- Mathildis, I. xviii.
- Matrimony called a sacrament in scripture, I. ii. 317. 320. 321. 322. 329. 332. notice of it, III. ii. 228.
- Mattersey, abbey of, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Matth. xiv. 4., I. 197.
- Matthew, — one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26.
- Matthew, Simon, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 488.
- Maud, empress, I. ii. 402. II. 474.
- Maudlin, — I. 723.
- Maurice, St., — one of the presidents of Charles V.'s councils, II. 272. ii. 245. 251.
- Maurice, duke, of Saxony, II. 107. 387. ii. 28. 36. 49. 59. 71. 72. 75. 78. 92. III. 315. son-in-law to the landgrave of Hesse, II. 104. a protestant, discontented and ambitious, 41. gained over by the emperor against the duke of Saxe, 44. put in possession of Saxony by the emperor, the duke being taken prisoner, 103. invested with the electorate at the diet of Ausburg, 177. offers his subjects the Interim, who reject it, 179. gets himself chosen general against Magdeburg, 333. his object, *ib.* coldly prosecutes the siege of Magdeburg, 385. his plans against the emperor, *ib.* his object, 386. persuades Magdeburg to surrender, *ib.* begins to be favourable to the protestants, H. ii. 60. his cunning in quieting the emperor's suspicions of him, II. 433. 434. begins to act openly against him, 438. takes Ausburg, *ib.* ii. 73. his demands, II. 439. his men defeated at Ulms, ii. 75. his success near Inspruck, 79. nearly takes the emperor, II. 439. agrees on a peace with him, ii. 88. the edict of Passaw secures the free exercise of religion, and he thus becomes the deliverer of Germany, II. 439.
- Mauritius, emperor, gave the title of universal bishop to the patriarch of Constantinople, I. 282. exclaimed against by Gregory the Great, *ib.*
- Maximilian II., son of the emperor Ferdinand, II. ii. 60. 75. king of Bohemia and Hungary, II. 661. III. 521. emperor, 41. 319. ii. 359. a most accomplished and virtuous prince, II. 268. 313. a design in Flanders of making him their prince, *ib.* served in Henry VIII.'s army in his war against France, I. 5. his death, 6.
- Maximus, emperor, I. 46.
- Maxwell, Eustace de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Maxwell, John lord, I. 639. II. ii. 27. 66. 154. III. 536. taken prisoner by the English, I. 640. one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535. signed a memorial against the queen regent's government in Scotland, 548. ii. 376. a papist, III. 632.
- May, — civilian, in a commission

- to revise the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. in a fresh commission, 399. II. ii. 68.
- May, William, dean of St. Paul's, II. 75. 247. 756. ii. 327. 349. 463. III. ii. 278. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 476. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 488. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126. in another against anabaptists, 229. a judge on the trial of G. van Parre, ii. 239. in a commission to examine certain charges against Bonner, II. 252. gives sentence against him, 261. in another for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, 404. Traheron placed in his stead, 405. designed for the archbishopric of York, III. 563. ii. 548. dies previously, III. 563.
- Mayo, — one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge, III. 409.
- Mazarine, cardinal, his method of managing the court of Rome, III. xii.
- Mean, marquis de, II. ii. 17. 18. son of the duke of Guise, a French hostage for peace with England, II. 307. ii. 14. 15. his arrival in England, 17. returns to France, 22.
- Mecardus, — a preacher at Augusta, II. ii. 90.
- Mecklenburg, George, duke of, II. ii. 59. 71. 79. defeated count Mansfield, 30. assists against Magdeburg, II. 333. captured by the Madgeburgers, ii. 36.
- Media Villa, Richardus de, considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201.
- Medici, Alexander de, made duke of Florence, I. 170.
- Medici, cardinal de, I. 128. III. 157. ii. 43. 50. 57. see *Clement VII.*
- Medici, Catharine de, niece of pope Clement VII., married to the duke of Orleans, afterwards Henry II. of France, I. 233. when queen, made the greatest figure that any queen of France had done for many ages, 234. why Francis I. favoured her marriage with his son, III. 133. her marriage with the duke of Orleans settled, I. 271. 272. the principality of certain towns and the duchy of Urbio given them, 272. why on ill terms with her daughter-in-law, Mary queen of Scots, II. 829. 830. took part in the government upon her son's accession, 830. quarrels with the cardinal of Lorraine and the duke of Guise, and joins the opposite party, *ib.* gains the king of Navarre, regent for Charles IX., over to her interests, 831. reconciled to the cardinal of Lorraine and duke of Guise, 832. Mohnuc lowered his high character by his adherence to her, 175.
- Mekins, Richard, a lad, tried for heresy, I. 599. burnt, 600.
- Melancthon, Philip, I. 510. 611. 735. II. 348. 434. 714. III. 210. 211. 221. 224. 225. 279. 289. 311. 335. 381. ii. 111. 115. 133. 135. 151. 260. his opinion as to Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 188. 189. his letter to the king to persuade him to a further reformation, ii. 488. highly valued by the king, who thought of bringing him

- over to England, I. 511. dedicated his Commentary on the Epistles to the king, III. 213. who sent him a present and a letter, *ib.* his going into France why prevented, 212. set a high value on Heath, 213. thought the ceremonies of popery might be used as indifferent, II. 180. wrote against predestination, 234. he and Bucer rank above all others for their care of preserving unity among the foreign churches, 338.
- Melsey, monastery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Melvil, sir James, II. 431. 439. 626. 796. 816. a page to Mary queen of Scots in France, 421. employed in many negotiations by the elector palatine, *ib.* often sent to the English court, *ib.* writ a narrative of all the affairs he had been concerned in, *ib.* employed by the French king to find the cause of certain disturbances in Scotland, 822.
- Melvil, John, a Scotch preacher, III. 424.
- Memingia, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Mendoza, — a gentleman of Henry II.'s chamber in France, II. ii. 41.
- Mendoza, Bernardine de, III. ii. 546. agent to Charles V., II. 176. why dismissed out of England, III. ii. 491.
- Meneteth, John de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Mennel, Robert, sergeant at law, one of the council in the north, II. ii. 312. 314. 316.
- Mentz, cardinal elector of, I. 121. II. 178. 332. III. 34. 188. ii. 100. goes to the council of Trent, II. 387.
- Merick, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Merick, Rowland, consecrated bishop of Bangor, II. 806.
- Merkes, Thomas, bishop of Carlisle, the only bishop who opposed the usurpation of Henry IV., I. 220.
- Merone, see *Morone*.
- Merton, abbey of, Surrey, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Merton, abbey of, Yorkshire, Augustinians, surrendered to Henry VIII., I. 385. ii. 225.
- Merton, John, prior of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Messer, — II. ii. 241.
- Metcalf, Nicholas, archdeacon of Rochester, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Meteren, Emanuel, III. 226. 231.
- Methodius, bishop of the Slavons, II. 154.
- Methuen, Henry Stewart, lord, one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535. signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, 630. ii. 482.
- Metz, taken by the constable of France, II. 438. ii. 73.
- Meulas, — III. ii. 379.
- Meutas, sir Peter, II. ii. 43. III. 482. captain of Jersey, II. ii. 86. imprisoned, III. ii. 336.
- Miconius, Frederic, minister of Gotha, sent over to England about a religious league between Germany and England, I. 735. signed a letter to Henry VIII. about religious matters, ii. 517.
- Micronius, Martin, a minister of the German church in London, III. 389. 390.



- Middlemore, Humphrey, a monk of the Charter-house, executed for treason, I. 706.
- Middleton, abbey of, Devonshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Middleton, — burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 632. see *Myddleton*.
- Midwives, why perhaps formerly licensed by the bishop, II. 160.
- Milan, see *Council*.
- Milan, Reggio, Pisa, Legorn, Parma, and Piacenza, the principalities of, given by Clement VII. as a marriage portion to the duke of Orleans, (afterwards Henry II.,) and Katharine de Medici, I. 272. the pope pretending to them in right of the popedom, *ib*.
- Milan, archbishop of, III. ii. 496.
- Milan, duchess of, daughter to the king of Denmark, a proposal for her marrying Henry VIII. unsuccessful, I. 541. 542.
- Milan, duke of, III. 33.
- Milan, duchy of, restored to Francis Sforza by Charles V., I. 170.
- Milan, see of, pretended to a patriarchal dignity and exemption, I. 284.
- Milan, university of, gave an opinion as to the lawfulness of a man marrying his brother's widow, I. ii. 426.
- Mildmay, sir Henry, II. 139. his advice about the treatment of Mary queen of Scots in England, II. 835. ii. 520.
- Mildmay, sir Thomas, II. ii. 82.
- Mildmay, sir Walter, II. ii. 76. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. ii. 123. in its committee to look to the state of the courts, 124. in a commission for calling in the king's debts, 64. in another to examine the account of the fall of money, 99. founder of Emanuel college, Cambridge, II. 570. obtained the original letters of the prisoners for the gospel, temp. queen Mary, from Fox, and put them into the library of his college, *ib*.
- Milevi, council of, III. 183. ii. 91. 530. decreed that any clerk who appealed beyond sea should be excommunicated, I. 281. decision upon divorce after adultery, II. 119.
- Mill, Walter, a priest, his martyrdom in Scotland, II. 817. his avowal of his tenets, *ib*. the nation much provoked by his death, 818.
- Missal of Sarum, supposed to have been compiled by Osmund, bishop of Sarum, II. 147. used in the southern parts, *ib*. missal of York used in the north, *ib*. missal of Hereford used in South Wales, *ib*. missal of Bangor used in North Wales, *ib*. missal of Lincoln used in that see, *ib*.
- Miranda, Bartholomew, king Philip's confessor, and afterwards archbishop of Toledo, III. 449. often visited the ex-emperor Charles V., II. 663. imprisoned on suspicion of heresy, *ib*. has an obit performed for himself, 664. sickens and dies, *ib*.
- Miraval, abbey of, Warwickshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Modena, declared by commissioners to belong to the duke of Ferrara, and not to the papacy, I. 233.
- Moguntinus episcopus, I. ii. 491. 511.
- Moleneux, sir Edmund, sergeant at law, one of the council in the north, II. ii. 312. 313. 316.

Molins, Hierom, I. ii. 141.

Molton, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.

Monasteries, cardinal Wolsey obtains a bull for visiting them, I. 38. their state, 42. Clement VII. reluctantly allows the suppression of some more in England, 112. exemptions of monasteries formerly granted by the pope, exempted still from the archbishops' visitations by act of parliament, 293. a general visitation of them designed, 367. advised by Dr. Leighton, *ib.* the visitation begun, 369. instructions for it, 370. ii. 207. injunctions for all religious houses, I. 373. ii. 217. an account of the rise and progress of the monastical state in England, I. 375. the exemption of monasteries from episcopal jurisdiction, *ib.* 376. 377. monasteries generally wasted by the Danes, and deserted, 376. but set up again by king Edgar, *ib.* arts used by the monks for enriching their houses, 377. most of them had the privilege of sanctuary, 378. the monks become generally corrupted, 380. upon which the begging friars grew much in credit, *ib.* Henry VIII.'s secret motives for dissolving these houses, 381. Cranmer's design in it, 382. the first monastery that was suppressed, *ib.* the proceedings of the visitors, 383. some houses resigned to the king, 384. list of religious houses, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, ii. 224. a list of surrenders, 225. forms of some confessions made with the surrenders, 236. of the

manner of suppressing the monasteries after they were surrendered, 238. the lesser monasteries suppressed by parliament, I. 388. reasons for doing it, 389. some account of the dissolution of monasteries, 445. instructions for the commissioners, *ib.* ii. 246. supposed revenue gained by the suppressions, I. 447. great discontents among all sorts of people, *ib.* endeavours to quiet them, 448. 449. why Cromwell advised the suppressed lands to be sold to the gentry, 448. yet people generally inclined to rebel, 450. archbishop Lee's letter concerning their suppression, III. ii. 130. a new visitation of monasteries, I. 471. some of the great abbots surrender their houses, 472. and why, 473. pensions allowed to certain abbots, *ib.* confessions of horrid crimes made in several houses, 475. the form of most surrenders, 477. divers opinions about these surrenders, 478. some abbots attainted of treason, *ib.* proofs in answer to Sanders that it was not for denying the king's supremacy, 480. the superstition and cheats of these houses discovered, 484. an act about the suppression of the greater monasteries, 521. this suppression universally censured, 523. to whom their property ought to have reverted, *ib.* dissolution of the great abbeyes, 536. the abbeyes sold or given away, 538. their supposed value, *ib.*

Moncada, Hugo de, III. 65.

Mondovi, bishop of, see cardinal *Laurea*.

Money, proclamation for shortening the fall of, II. ii. 43. in-

- stance of its change in value, III. 543.
- Monkbreton, abbey of, Yorkshire, Benedictines, I. ii. 230.
- Monkery, supported by the doctrine of private masses, I. ii. 501. increased in England from the days of king Edgar, I. 42.
- Monluc, — bishop of Valence, one of the greatest men of his age, II. 175. his character lowered by his adherence to Catherine Medici, *ib.* had been sent on an embassy to Constantinople, *ib.* appointed chancellor of Scotland, *ib.* not well received, *ib.* returns to France, 176. sent ambassador into England, 826. object of his mission, *ib.*
- Monrechia, taken from the emperor by the French, II. ii. 53.
- Montague, sir Edward, II. ii. 70. III. ii. 527. lord chief justice of the common pleas, one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son, and to the kingdom, II. 6. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 36. ii. 122. 145. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 262. 286. joins the council against the protector, II. 280. objected at first to the settlement of the crown on lady J. Gray, 456. 457. yielded through fear, 457. signed it, III. ii. 281. sent to the Tower for opposing queen Mary's title to the crown, II. 480. deprived of the chief-justiceship, and fined, 496. 497.
- Montague, James, dean of Worcester, (afterwards successively bishop of Bath and Wells, and of Winchester,) concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514.
- Montague, Henry Pole, lord, I. ii. 443. II. ii. 167. sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. tried for treason, 717. found guilty, 718. 529. executed, III. 269.
- Montague, viscount, see sir *A. Brown*.
- Montague, John Nevil, marquis of, III. ii. 505.
- Montagues, the, I. ii. 451.
- Montanus, condemned marriage, II. 185.
- Monte, cardinal, see pope *Julius III*.
- Monte, H. cardinal de, III. 445. Pole's letter to him, ii. 296. his complimentary letter to Pole on being appointed legate, III. 447. ii. 301.
- Monteagle, Thomas Stanley, lord, married Mary Brandon, daughter of the duke of Suffolk, III. ii. 505. sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. protests in parliament against the act for the marriage of the clergy, II. 395. and against a bill to prevent simony, 399.
- Monte alto, Willielmus de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Montecute, abbey of, Somersetshire, Cluniacians, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Monte fixo, Willielmus de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Monteith, William Graham, fifteenth earl of, III. 630.
- Montgrasse, monastery of, Yorkshire, Carthusians, I. ii. 235.
- Montmorency, — constable of France, II. 301. 307. 706. 822. ii. 13. 17. 53. 69. 93. 95. III. 75. 85. 87. 94. 105. 106. 109. 113. 116. 118. 134. 143. 168.

237. 482. 549. III. ii. 379. in the commission to receive Henry VIII.'s oath to a treaty with France, III. 68. (as great master,) why he opposed Melancthon's going into France, 212. in a commission to treat with the English embassy about the marriage of Edward VI. with the French princess Elizabeth, II. 365. ii. 42. his reasons against a union between the dauphin and the queen of Scots, II. 430. an enemy to the family of Guise, 431. takes Metz, Toul, and Verdun, 438. ii. 73. one of the French commissioners to treat with the English ambassadors about a peace between France and Spain, II. 621. only effected a truce, *ib.* in a commission to treat of peace between the king of France and the emperor, III. ii. 336. defeated and taken prisoner by the Spaniards at the battle of St. Quintin, II. 707. lost thereby his great reputation, *ib.* came again into power with the king of Navarre, regent during Charles IX.'s minority, 831. fell into disgrace on king Henry's death, 823. 830. at one time bore all the swing, ii. 18.
- Montmorency, — son to the constable, a French hostage for peace with England, II. 307. ii. 14. his arrival in England, 17.
- Montrose, master of, signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 631. ii. 482.
- Montross, provost of, in an embassy to France about the marriage of Mary queen of Scots to the dauphin, III. 543.
- Moore, John, bishop of Ely, III. x. 63. 88.
- Moore, William, p[re]sor of Worcester, III. ii. 74.
- Moors, the inquisition first introduced into Spain against them, II. 696.
- Mordant, John lord, sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728.
- Mordant, sir John, afterwards lord, son of the preceding, declares for queen Mary against lady J. Grey, II. 475. in a commission against heretics, 697. ii. 436.
- More, — priest, pardoned, III. ii. 528.
- More, Henry, II. ii. 512.
- More, sir Thomas, lord chancellor, I. xvi. 213. 248. 255. 324. 329. 330. 334. 480. 505. ii. 419. 421. 429. 434. 438. II. 473. 671. ii. 502. 541. 583. III. 189. 192. 193. 279. 329. ii. 103. 112. 519. 521. the year of his birth uncertain, II. ii. 584. speaker of the house of commons, I. 19. ill used by cardinal Wolsey, 64. bishop Tonstal's license to him for reading heretical books, ii. 12. answered some of Tindal's, I. 64. a bitter enemy to the reformers, *ib.* had the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, III. 95. his high character, I. 161. made lord chancellor, *ib.* III. 95. always a great favourer of the clergy, I. 233. had Bainham, a heretic, whipt and put to the rack in his own presence, 334. he and others drew up a paper to be read in churches, declaring a translation of the scriptures to be unnecessary, 325. resigns the chancellorship, foreseeing a total rupture with Rome, and disliking A. Boleyn, 251. how he had executed the office, *ib.* how far concerned in

- the business about the Maid of Kent, 302. 303. had but a mean opinion of her, *ib.* escaped punishment through lord chancellor Audley and Cromwell, 304. refuses to take the oath of succession, 315. efforts to induce him, 316. Cromwell tenderly favoured him, 317. offers to take another oath, *ib.* which archbishop Cranmer in vain advised to be accepted, *ib.* is proceeded against, *ib.* attainted, 321. the proceedings against him and bishop Fisher variously censured, *ib.* had, when in favour, urged the king to put the laws in force against heretics, 322. answered Fishe's *Supplication of the Beggars*, 326. was replied to by Frith, *ib.* Erasmus his great friend, 328. his trial and death, 709. his character, 711. III. 330. wrote against the reformers, I. 711. character of his writings, *ib.* 712. he and Fisher not the authors of Henry VIII.'s book against Luther, 712. III. ii. 522. 528. he and Erasmus brought the school system of arguing into ridicule, II. 219. his opinion of convocations, III. xli. this a mistatement, ii. 540. his thoughts of religion in his *Utopia*, III. 55. ii. 15. left out in the latter editions, *ib.* his subsequent change, III. 59. all his works ordered by queen Mary to be printed, II. 634. but his letter about the nun of Kent left out, *ib.* copy of it, ii. 401. Rastal published his works, but did not write his *Life*, I. 83. II. 635. did write his *Life*, III. ii. 522. his *Life* written by his son-in-law, Roper, I. ii. 419.
- Moreman, Dr. John, II. 239.
241. 529. 532. ii. 554.
- Moreton, William, an ecclesiastical visitor in the north, II. ii. 185. see *Morton*.
- Morgan, Henry, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. disputed at Oxford with P. Martyr upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 219. made bishop of St. David's, 552. sat on the trial of bishop Ferrar for heresy, 617. had been his chief accuser, 448. not present at, nor sent his proxy to, the convocation of 1559, III. 526.
- Morgan, Hugh, voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Morgan, Philip, bishop of Ely, I. 225. ii. 160.
- Morgan, sergeant, sent to the Fleet for hearing mass, II. ii. 35. as judge, pronounced sentence on lady J. Grey, II. 546. went mad shortly after, *ib.*
- Morice, Ralph, secretary to archbishop Cranmer, I. 533.
- Morinus, a learned priest of the Oratorian order, published the most ancient rituals he could find, II. 297. sent ambassador to the emperor, 450. his instructions, ii. 322. Wotton sent ambassador to the emperor in his place, 36.
- Morley, Edward Parker, lord, sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the clergy to marry, II. 183. from the act for the destruction of the old service-books, 294. from the bill for uniformity, 789. ii. 573. went beyond sea to live, shortly after queen Elizabeth's succession, II. 793.

- Morone, Merone, cardinal, II. ii. 431. 442. 443. III. 482. ii. 337. a great friend of cardinal Pole, II. 656. his letter to him about his delay in going to England as legate, III. ii. 302. imprisoned by Paul IV. on suspicion of heresy, 657. III. 508. had a high reputation for sanctity, 508.
- Morret, M., II. ii. 18.
- Mortier, Guillaud de, II. ii. 20. one of the French commissioners to make peace with England, II. 305. ii. 13.
- Mortimer, — II. 363. 473.
- Mortimer, sir John, married Margaret Nevil, daughter of the marquess of Mountague, III. ii. 505.
- Morton, John, cardinal, I. 57. III. 55. the first who set up the pretence of the prerogative of the archbishop's courts to the probate of wills in certain cases, 43.
- Morton, James Douglass, earl of, signed the bond of association with England, III. 552. he and the earl of Glencairn sent on an embassy to queen Elizabeth, 569. 570. their instructions, ii. 407. signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 630. ii. 482. takes the coronation oath for James VI., III. 630. afterwards regent, 631. see *Moreton*.
- Morton, or Norton, Richard, II. ii. 218. one of the council in the north, 312. 314. his salary, 315.
- Moses, I. 208. 212. 285.
- Moss, Robert, III. ii. 262.
- Most Christian King*, made a title of the French crown by Pius II., III. 9. why, ib.
- Moubray, Roger de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Mounslo, see *Anselme*.
- Mount, Christopher, III. 319. ii. 115. 134. 135. 136. an honest German, long employed by the crown of England, III. 211. 212. sent by Henry VIII. into Germany about a treaty, 277. 296. again sent into Germany, 311. 317. 318. his letter to Musculus about the Interim, 382. ii. 264. sent again into Germany by queen Elizabeth, III. 520. 521.
- Mountford, — II. ii. 32.
- Mountjoy, William Blount, lord, III. 324. ii. 258. sent by Henry VIII. to queen Katharine to acquaint her of her divorce, I. 268. his protestation against an act of parliament the only instance in Henry VIII.'s reign, 646.
- Mountmedy, town of, taken by the French, II. ii. 83. 84.
- Mountreville, taken by Villebone, II. ii. 88.
- Movillier, M., II. ii. 47.
- Mowse, William, master of Trinity-hall, Cambridge, III. ii. 539.
- Moyle, Thomas, one of the visitors of Glassenbury, III. 278. ii. 218.
- Moyne, M. le, III. 362.
- Muchelling, abbey of, Somersetshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Muirhead, Richard, secretary of Scotland, one of the council to assist the regent, the earl of Arran, III. 536.
- Mulberg, the duke of Saxony defeated and taken prisoner there by the emperor, II. 103.
- Munster, possessed by the anabaptist rebels, II. 228.
- Munster, bishop of, and dean of

- Bonne, brother to archbishop Herman, deprived for favouring the reformation, II. 105.
- Muraltus, — III. ii. 352. 369.
- Murder, procurers of, denied the benefit of clergy by act of parliament, II. 724.
- Murray, Alan de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Murray, Thomas Ranulph, earl of, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Murray, James Stewart, earl of, one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535.
- Murray, lord James Stewart, prior of St. Andrew's, earl of, II. 821. 822. III. 545. 573. 574. 621. 624. 627. ii. 411 — 415. 479. natural son of James V., 372. repulsed a landing of the English under lord Seimour, II. 171. a man of great courage and wisdom, *ib.* III. ii. 372. head of a faction against the duke of Chatelherault, *ib.* II. 432. one of the commissioners sent to France about the marriage of Mary queen of Scots with the dauphin, 713. III. 543. his health impaired in France, probably by poison, II. 738. a stickler for the French interest, 740. he and the earl of Argyle appointed to carry the matrimonial crown to the dauphin on his marriage with Mary queen of Scots, *ib.* signed the memorial against the queen regent's government, III. 548. ii. 376. signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570. queen Mary why jealous of him, 575. recommended to queen Elizabeth, *ib.* signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, ii. 482. made regent of Scotland upon the queen's resigning the crown to her son, III. 629. the bond acknowledging his authority, 631. ii. 482. signs the bond settling the kingdom, III. 630. favours the reformation, ii. 475. lord Abernethie one of his titles, 482.
- Murray, bishop of, see *P. Hepburn.*
- Musculus, Wolphgang, III. 382. ii. 264.
- Musgrave, — concerned in the northern rebellion, I. 469. routed by the duke of Norfolk, *ib.*
- Musgrave, sir Richard, appointed warden of the west-marches in the north, II. ii. 89.
- Myddleton, — one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. I. ii. 139.
- Mylsente, — one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26.
- Myndia, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- N.
- Naples, kingdom of, I. 10.
- Nase, John, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 476.
- Nauclerus, II. ii. 205.
- Navarre, conquered by Spain, I. 5.
- Navarre, king of, a weak prince, how he countenanced the protestants, II. 737. regent of France, during Charles IX.'s

- minority, II. 831. gained over by Catharine de Medici to her interests, *ib.* killed at the siege of Roan, 832.
- Navarre, queen of, I. 618. III. 299. ii. 238. 240. 244. wished to separate Francis I., her brother, from the see of Rome, III. 212. one of the most extraordinary women that any age has produced, II. 737. her character, *ib.* how she countenanced the protestants, *ib.* Henry IV. her son, *ib.*
- Navarre, princess of, married to the duke of Vendosme, II. ii. 52.
- Neale, — chaplain to bishop Bonner, II. 807. author of the Nag's-head fable about archbishop Parker's consecration, *ib.* the story confuted, *ib.*
- Nebynson, — one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562 upon certain proposed alterations in divine service, III. ii. 421. voted for them, 422.
- Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, a commission to draw it up-appointed by the king, and confirmed in parliament, I. 550. 572. notice of it, 572. its explanation of faith, 573. of the Apostles' Creed, 577. most excellent, *ib.* its explanation of the seven sacraments, 578. of the Ten Commandments, 582. of the Lord's Prayer, 583. of Ave Maria, *ib.* of free-will, *ib.* of justification, 584. and of good works, 586. notice of the king's preface to it, *ib.* the book variously censured, 587. speaks of bishops and priests as one and the same office, 732. brought into convocation, III. 305. treated by some bishops and divines, and published by the king's authority, *ib.*
- altered from the *Institution of a Christian Man*, II. ii. 581.
- Nelle, village of, razed, II. ii. 95. 97.
- Nemours, duke of, II. ii. 97.
- Neocæsarea, council of, declared the obligation of the Levitical law as to forbidden degrees of marriage, I. 198. forbade a priest to marry, ii. 533.
- Neru, Matthæus, a canonist, considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 202.
- Netherlands, Hooper's account of the cruelty of the Spaniards there, III. ii. 265. cause of the civil wars there against king Philip, II. 833. the protestants aided by queen Elizabeth, *ib.* declaration of the causes moving queen Elizabeth to aid the people oppressed there, III. 634. ii. 483. 496. the chief ground on which they justified the throwing off the Spanish yoke, II. 268. the first cause of its revolt, 696.
- Neville, sir Anthony, one of the council in the north, II. ii. 312. 313. 316.
- Neville, sir Edward, III. 269. executed for treason, I. 717. 719.
- Neville, sir Henry, I. ii. 405. I. 700. appointed to attend the lord admiral in an embassy to France, II. ii. 53. was one of the privy-chamber, 16. 53. knighted, 53. a challenger at a tilt and tourney, 60. 64. 66.
- Neville, Margaret, daughter of the marquis of Montague, the first wife of C. Brandon, duke of Suffolk, and widow of sir J. Mortimer, III. ii. 505.
- Nevison, Christopher, a judge on the trial of G. van Parre, II. ii. 239.



- New Abbey of Tower-hill, III. 262. ii. 203. founded by Edward III., III. 262.
- Newbotle, abbot of, signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570.
- Newburg, abbey of, Yorkshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Newcastle, abbeys of, Franciscans, Augustinians, Dominicans, and Carmelites, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- Newcastle, convent of St. Bartholomew, nuns, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 225. surrendered, 236.
- Newcastle, see of, an act passed for its erection, II. 442. 443. rendered abortive by Edward VI.'s death, 443.
- Neweham, John, prior of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Newham, abbey of, Devonshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- New-haven, in Picardy, built by Seimour, afterwards protector, II. 72. taken by the French, 265. ii. 9.
- New learning*, the reformation so termed by its opponents, I. 652.
- Newman, — burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Newshame, monastery of, Durham, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Newstead, abbey of, Nottinghamshire, Premonstratians, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Newstead, abbey of, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Newstead, convent of St. Mary, Nottinghamshire, Augustinian nuns, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- New Testament, Erasmus's Paraphrase upon, in English, ordered to be placed in all churches, II. 55. see *W. Tindal*.
- Nice, council of, I. 432. 516. ii. 461. 462. 510. 533. II. 185. III. 183. 244. ii. 91. why not truly general, I. 354. convened by Irene, 415. declared that the patriarchs of Alexandria and Antioch had the same authority as the patriarch of Rome, 280. established the worship of images, II. 20.
- Nicholas I., pope, I. 377. 603. ii. 511. II. 297. 581. ii. 221. when he determined a marriage to be completed, I. 203. pressed the celibate of the clergy, II. 187.
- Nicholas V., pope, III. 24.
- Nicholls, Benedict, bishop of St. David's, I. 225. ii. 160.
- Nicolas, — secretary to Francis I., III. ii. 56.
- Nicolas, sir John, one of the clerks of the council, II. 38.
- Nicolson, see *Lambert*.
- Nikke, or Nyx, Richard, bishop of Norwich, I. ii. 206. III. 43. opposed the reformation, I. 431. condemned in a præmunire for infringing the privileges of the town of Thetford, *ib.* III. 209. pardoned, 209. his death, I. 431.
- Nith, convent of St. Mary de, Glamorganshire, Cistercians, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Non-residence, an exemption for, on the ground of studying at the universities, restrained, I. 426.
- Non-residences, not sufficiently corrected at the reformation, II. xvi. xx.

- Norice, — a defendant at a tilt and tourney, II. ii. 64.
- Norfolk, a rebellion there headed by Ket, II. 242. ii. 10. object of the insurgents, II. 242. Parker went amongst them and preached against them, 243. the marquis of Northampton sent against them, *ib.* but is unsuccessful, 246. ii. 10. the rebels dispersed by the earl of Warwick, *ib.* Ket, their captain, hanged, 10.
- Norfolk, Agnes Tilney, duchess of, I. ii. 413. godmother to queen Elizabeth, III. ii. 543. attainted of misprision of treason for concealing queen K. Howard's ill conduct, I. 626. pardoned, 628.
- Norfolk, Elizabeth Stafford, duchess of, III. 324.
- Norfolk, Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, duke of, lord treasurer, I. 13. 81. 86. III. ii. 7. earl of Surrey, afterwards duke of Norfolk, lord treasurer to Henry VII. and Henry VIII., I. 4. humoured the sparingness of the one and the prodigality of the other, *ib.* beat James IV. of Scotland in the battle of Floudon Field, I. 11. III. 31. faction in Henry VIII.'s council between him, as lord treasurer, and bishop Fox, about the king's expenditure, I. 13. Wolsey raised by bishop Fox to strengthen his party against him, 14. restored to the dukedom of Norfolk, 17. continued lord treasurer until near the end of Henry VIII.'s reign, *ib.* earl of, one of the privy-council at the accession of Henry VIII., 466. lord high steward at the duke of Buckingham's trial, III. 324. ii. 258.
- Norfolk, Thomas Howard, duke of, son of the preceding, I. xvii. 155. 161. 255. 395. 400. 560. 564. 640. 688. 702. 710. 713. ii. 301. 302. 405. 435. 450. 452. II. 5. 10. 11. 12. 287. 312. 375. 384. 482. ii. 574. 583. III. 91. 113. 140. 141. 144. 145. 150. 162. 187. 210. 230. 275. 289. 310. 331. 370. 551. 568. ii. 30. 43. 100. 136. 155. one of Henry VIII.'s privy-council, I. 466. an enemy to Wolsey, III. 86. present at the king's marriage to A. Boleyn, 134. sent into France by the king about his divorce, but soon recalled, 139. I. 553. his letter to Montmorency about the king's divorce, III. 168. uncle to queen A. Boleyn, yet her mortal enemy, I. 349. at the head of the party against the reformation, *ib.* a dexterous courtier, *ib.* he and Gardiner great friends, and heads of the popish party, 350. 590. they managed bp. Longland, 350. acted as lord high steward at the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, 406. III. 228. sent against the rebels in the north, I. 461. 468. breaks them by delays, 463. advises a pardon, and why, 464. routed Musgrave and Tilby, 469. prevents fresh risings, *ib.* proceeds with martial law against many, *ib.* lord Darcy's accusation against him, 470. godfather to Edward VI., II. 2. ii. 3. proposes *the six articles* to parliament, I. 514. an instance of the enmity between him and Cromwell, 531. accused Cromwell of high treason in the king's name, 552. why he hated him, 553. dissuaded the king from pardoning him, 571. his character, 605. held in what esti-

- mation by the king, *ib.* his inroad into Scotland by the king's order, 639. sent to besiege Montrevel, III. 313. raises the siege, *ib.* had long been lord treasurer, I. 691. his services, *ib.* committed to the Tower, and why, 693. III. 320. Thirlby's letter about it, ii. 252. his letter to the lords of the council, III. 321. ii. 255. his submission to the king, I. 694. attainted by parliament, 695. his death prevented by the king's, *ib.* 696. Cranmer would not be concerned in his attainder, although the duke was his constant enemy, 697. the king might have lost his crown in the rebellion but for him, 714. excepted out of a pardon proclaimed at Edward VI.'s coronation, II. 30. 95. set at liberty upon Q. Mary's accession, 481. lord high steward at the trial of the duke of Northumberland and others, 486. considered never to have been truly attainted, *ib.* his attainder annulled by parliament, 514. III. ii. 546.
- Norfolk, Thomas Howard, duke of, grandson of the preceding, II. 740. 749. ii. 520. 523. 524. III. ii. 406. he and sir H. Jerningham sent against Wiat's rebels, II. 540. sent down to defend the marches against Scotland, 713. sent to treat with the lords of the congregation in Scotland, 825.
- Norman, — III. 378.
- Norris, Henry, I. 400. 405. III. 226. groom of the stole, in A. Boleyn's favour, I. 397. sent to the Tower, 398. beheaded, 413. see *Norice*.
- North, instructions for the lord president of the north, II. 446.
- ii. 310. regulations respecting his council, *ib.*
- North, sir Edward, afterwards lord, II. 14. 33. ii. 331. III. 310. 371. 467. 468. chancellor of the court of augmentation, I. 679. in a commission to inquire into the distribution of certain donations of the king, *ib.* one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son and to the kingdom, II. 6. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 36. ii. 122. 145. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 135. 233. 262. 286. 288. he and most of the council separate from the protector, and meet at Ely-house, II. 279. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, 471. in a commission against heretics, 697. ii. 436. dissented in parliament from the bill for uniformity, II. 789. ii. 573. and from that declaring the deprivation of certain popish bishops in king Edward's time to have been good, II. 790.
- Norths, the, I. ii. 451.
- Northallerton, abbey of, Yorkshire, Carmelites, surrendered, I. ii. 229. 233.
- Northampton, abbey of St. Andrew's, Benedictines, notice of their confession of crimes, I. 475. surrendered, ii. 226.
- Northampton, abbey of St. James's, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Northampton, abbeys of, Dominicans, Carmelites, Franciscans, and Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- Northampton, Henry Howard, earl of, son of the earl of Surrey, II. ii. 584.

Northampton, William Par, earl of Essex, marquis of, I. 700. ii. 405. II. 12. 13. 480. 756. ii. 21. 23. 31. 46. 54. 56. 57. 58. 464. 546. III. 356. 366. 369. 371. 385. 413. ii. 504. one of the privy-council appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. created marquis of Northampton, 30. ii. 4. one of Edward VI.'s council, II. 36. ii. 12. 122. 145. in its committee for matters of state, 124. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 149. 262. 273. 286. 288. 325. III. ii. 407. has a commission of array for certain counties during the protector's expedition into Scotland, II. 66. captain of the pensioners, 19. married Anne Bouchier, daughter of the last earl of Essex, 115. divorced from her as an adulteress, *ib.* a commission appointed to consider whether he might marry again, *ib.* before its decision he marries Elizabeth Brooke, daughter of lord Cobham, 116. his justification of himself before the council, *ib.* ordered to be parted from his wife till the commission had decided, *ib.* the grounds on which they decided that he might marry again, 117. 120. ii. 181. an act passed confirming his marriage, II. 396. sent against the Norfolk rebels, 243. ii. 10. but is unsuccessful, II. 246. ii. 10. joins the council against the protector, II. 280. one of the six governors of the king's person upon the protector's removal, 286. one of the embassy to France about Edward VI.'s marriage with the princess Eli-

zabeth, 365. the duke of Somerset charged with conspiring against him, 368. 370. one of the peers on his trial, 369. ii. 61. the duke asks his pardon, II. 373. in a commission to reform the order of the garter, 423. ii. 37. sent to the French king with the order of the garter, and about a treaty, 37. 38. 39. sets out, 39. 40. invests the king with the order, 41. negotiates, 42. 45. returns home, 47. his reward, *ib.* allowed one hundred men at arms, 62. he and others arranged certain matters at Eton college, 91. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Gray was queen, II. 471. brought to trial for his part against queen Mary, 486. confesses himself guilty, 487. had been a submissive fawner on the duke of Northumberland, 480. his second marriage annulled by parliament, 513. restored in blood, 560. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, 752. a protestant, *ib.* Northampton, lady marquess of, II. ii. 56.

Northumberland; John Dudley, viscount Lisle, earl of Warwick, duke of, II. xi. xxiv. 12. 14. 69. 310. 369. 372. 375. 383. 441. 455. 474. 517. 561. 673. ii. 21. 23. 25. 37. 46. 54. 58. 61. 62. 71. 77. 86. 89. 95. 239. 539. 550. 558. III. 366. 369. 371. 388. 394. 400. 431. 440. 493. (as lord admiral, II. ii. 31. 77.) was son to Dudley, who was executed, *init.* Henry VIII., II. 72. raised by king Henry to be admiral and vis-

count Lisle, *ib.* ii. 12. defended Bulloigne against the French, *ib.* acquitted himself with honour at the French court, about the peace, 73. his character, *ib.* one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son and to the kingdom, II. 6. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 36. ii. 12. 122. 145. in its committee for matters of state, 124. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 139. 233. 262. 286. 288. 325. created earl of Warwick, II. 30. ii. 4. made lord great chamberlain, 4. appointed lord lieutenant of the north during the protector's expedition into Scotland, II. 66. ii. 15. accompanies the protector in his expedition against Scotland, 5. nearly taken prisoner, 6. had a great share in the honour of the victory at Pinkey, II. 70. glad that the protector did not follow up the victory, *ib.* left by the protector to treat with Scotland, 72. he and others sent to lord Seymour to bring him to a submission, 204. quelled the rebellion in Norfolk, 246. ii. 11. surrenders his patent of admiral of England, 18. gained over to the party against the protector by the earl of Southampton, II. 276. he and most of the council separate from him, and meet at Ely-house, 279. one of the governors of the king's person upon the protector's removal, 286. supposed to have given secret assurances to the papists, 287. yet forsakes that party, finding the king so zealous for the reformation, *ib.* the earl of Southampton falls off from him in consequence, 288. detects

his plots against him, *ib.* praised by Hooper for his zeal for the reformation, to which he pretended at that time, III. 386. absented himself from the confirmation of the peace with France, II. 307. governs the councils, 308. applies to Cranmer to dispense with Hooper's wearing the episcopal vestments, 318. joined in alliance with the duke of Somerset, by his eldest son marrying the duke's daughter, 330. his ambitious designs, 362. 364. fatal to the duke of Somerset, 362. made warden of the north, ii. 52. made duke of Northumberland, II. 366. ii. 53. the duke of Somerset charged with conspiring against him, II. 368. 369. 370. 372. 374. ii. 557. one of the peers on his trial, II. 369. ii. 61. the duke asks his pardon, 373. probable cause of his delaying the execution of the duke of Somerset, III. 401. absolute at court after the duke of Somerset's death, II. 384. allowed one hundred men at arms, ii. 62. gives up the keeping of fifty men at arms to his son, the earl of Warwick, 67. he and others arranged certain matters at Eton college, 91. his motive in seeking the attainder of bishop Tonstal, II. 401. never after in friendship with Cranmer for opposing that attainder, 402. why he finds it necessary to call a new parliament, *ib.* in a commission to reform the order of the garter, 423. ii. 37. hated Paget for his friendship to the duke of Somerset, II. 425. deprived him of the order of the garter, *ib.* much censured for it, *ib.* the plunder he

contemplated out of the see of Durham, II. 443. carried the point he had in view in calling a parliament, 444. dissolves it, *ib.* the people why inflamed against him, 455. very attentive to the king in his illness, *ib.* how he persuaded the king to leave the crown to lady Jane Grey, who had married his son, 456. frightens the judges into compliance, 457. the people's jealousy of him increased by his advising a female quack to be tried for the king's recovery, 459. unsuccessful in his attempt to get the princesses Mary and Elizabeth into his hands, *ib.* unable to conceal the king's death for a time, as he wished, 460. those of the reformation suspected he had hastened the king's death, 464. he and the duke of Suffolk waited on lady J. Grey to acquaint her she was queen, 469. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her of it, 471. much hated, 475. perplexed whether to march against queen Mary, or to remain with the council, whom he could not trust, 476. marches against her, *ib.* none join him, 478. the earl of Arundel out of hatred to him induces the council to declare for queen Mary, *ib.* 479. he submits and is taken, 479. sent to the Tower, 480. the marquis of Northampton had been a submissive fawner on him, 480. brought to trial, 486. confesses himself guilty, 487. begs his life, but in vain, III. 427. Gardiner interceded for him, 428. but Charles V. urged his death, *ib.* his execution, II. 487. 488. professes himself a

papist at his death, *ib.* xii. his character, 488. why his life was not spared, 487. was chancellor of the university, and steward of the town of Cambridge, 477. sir A. Dudley his brother, 70.

Northumberland, duchess of, II. ii. 57. 58. III. 438.

Northumberland, Henry Percy, fifth earl of, placed his son, lord Percy, in Wolsey's service, I. 88.

Northumberland, Henry lord Percy, sixth earl of, I. 163. II. ii. 156. was in Wolsey's service, I. 88. for education, II. ii. 578. Anne Boleyn contracted to him, I. 88. child for it by Wolsey, 89. his letter to Cromwell, denying any precontract between himself and A. Boleyn before her marriage with the king, III. 230. ii. 155. left the court at the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford from sudden illness, I. 728. died without issue, II. 366.

Northumberland, Thomas Percy, seventh earl of, warden of the east and middle marches in the north, in the high commission for the province of York, II. ii. 490. 491. concerned in a rebellion, III. 579.

Norton, sir John, appointed to attend the lord admiral in an embassy to France, II. ii. 53. see *Morton*.

Norwich, bishop of, 1426—1436. *W. Alnewick*; 1501—1535. *R. Nikke*; 1536—1549. *W. Rugge*; 1550—1554. *T. Thirlby*; 1554—1558. *J. Hopton*; 1560—1574. *J. Parkhurst*.

Norwich, dean of, 1538. *W. Castleton*; 1702. *H. Prideaux*.

Norwich, dean and chapter, so altered from a prior and con-

- vent, III. 415. I. ii. 452. a commission for the surrender of the chapter, *ib.* III. ii. 281. an attempt to recover the property in queen Mary's reign, III. 416.
- Norwich, diocese of, mandate to it respecting certain articles of religion, III. 408. ii. 275. size of the diocese, III. 434.
- Norwich, see of, an exchange in its property made by Henry VIII., I. 431.
- Nostredame, dean of, III. 21.
- Notely, abbey of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- Noteley, Richard, abbot of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Nott, John, monk of Glassenbury, II. ii. 430.
- Nottingham, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Nottingham, abbeys of, Carmelites and Franciscans, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Nottingham, earl of, II. 808.
- Nottingham, Henneage Finch, earl of, lord chancellor, bishop Burnet attended to his censures, III. xix. the bishop's pecuniary obligations to him, II. iv.
- Nottingham, earl of, see *H. Fitzroy*.
- Novatian, I. 280.
- Novatus, condemned marriage, II. 185.
- Nowel, Alexander, his Catechism authorized, by letters patent, to be taught, II. 449. returned as a member of the first parliament of queen Mary, 506. why turned out, *ib.* dean of St. Paul's, chosen prolocutor of the convocation of 1561, III. 578. his Catechism agreed to in that convocation, 583. voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Nowell, Laurence, dean of Litchfield, one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562 upon certain proposed alterations, III. ii. 421. voted for them, 422.
- Noyon, town of, razed, II. ii. 95. 97.
- Nudegates, — II. ii. 54. 60. 61.
- Nudigate, — imprisoned as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, II. 367.
- Nudigate, Sebastian, a monk of the Charter-house, executed for treason, I. 706.
- Nuncotton, nunnery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Nunkeling, nunnery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 234.
- Nunnapleton, nunnery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Nunniton, nunnery of, surrendered, I. ii. 234.
- Nycols, — one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. I. ii. 139.
- Nyx, see *Nikke*.
- O.
- Oakam, — I. 655.
- Oath given to the Scots, who submitted to the protector, II. ii. 161.
- Oath of fidelity for a bishopric, temp. Henry VII., I. ii. 3.
- Oath of Roman catholics, why not so much trusted to by some as their word, III. 494.
- Oath required about the succession to the crown, temp. Henry VIII., I. 296. commissioners sent through the country to administer it, 313. former act

- about it confirmed by a fresh act, I. 318.
- Oath of supremacy, as it was made when the bishops did homage in Henry VIII.'s time, III. 390. ii. 268.
- Oaths sworn by the clergy to the king and the pope submitted by Henry VIII. to parliament for its consideration, I. 249. 250.
- Obizis, Joannes de, the pope's nuncio in England, I. ii. 157. 159.
- O'Brian, — II. ii. 65.
- O'Canor, — an Irish rebel, II. 420. taken prisoner, ii. 7. leaves his lordship, and is pensioned, *ib.*
- Ochinus, Bernardinus, III. 561. one of the most celebrated preachers in Italy, II. 109. forsook his former superstitions, *ib.* took shelter in England, III. 367. made canon of Canterbury, with a dispensation of residence, II. 109. had also an English pension, *ib.*
- O'Coniers, — II. ii. 99. queen Elizabeth had a great regard for him, III. 561. 562. puts himself under the protection of the king of France against the pope, II. 386.
- Octavio, duke of Parma, III. ii. 497. why attacked by the pope and imperialists, II. ii. 40.
- Odischalci, — III. xlviii.
- O'Docart, — an Irish rebel, II. 420.
- O'Donnell, an Irish rebel, II. 420.
- Œcolampadius, Joannes, I. 336. II. 553. his opinion against Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 186.
- Œcumenius, I. 576.
- Offa, king, II. 587. founded the monastery of St. Alban's, emptying it from episcopal jurisdiction, I. 288. 376.
- Offices of the church, a commission to examine into, II. 126. a general reformation of them set about, 147. various names of the old forms, 149. see *Liturgy*.
- Ogilby, James lord, signed the bond of association with England, III. 553. and the bond acknowledging the regent Murray, III. 631. ii. 483.
- Ogle, Lanfrid, archdeacon of Salop, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Ogle, lord, appointed sub-warden of the east borders in the north, II. ii. 33. resigns the wardenship of the middle marches in the north, 99.
- Oglethorpe, Owen, president of Magdalen college, Oxford, afterwards bishop of Carlisle under queen Mary, II. 740. ii. 552. III. 294. 509. ii. 227. one of those appointed to draw up *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 315 — 337. bishops and priests, 341 — 358. confession, 361. excommunication, 365. and extreme unction, 368. accused of being against the book of service, II. 334. his submission, and profession of faith, *ib.* ii. 295. more moderate in queen Mary's days than most others, II. 334. concerned in the disputation at Oxford upon the sacrament, against Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, 564. crowns queen Elizabeth, the rest of the bishops refusing to assist, 762. protested in parliament against the bill for re-



- storing the first-fruits and tenths, &c. to the crown, 767. against that annexing the supremacy to the crown, 771. against that about the appointment of bishops, *ib.* and against that for uniformity, 789. one of the popish disputants at the conference of Westminster, 776. refuses to take the oath of supremacy, 792. imprisoned for a short time, *ib.* his death, III. 558. ii. 391.
- Oisel, M. d', II. 713.
- Oking, Robert, signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, I. ii. 488.
- Oldcastle, sir John, notice of his pretended conspiracy, I. 52. his book prohibited, ii. 390.
- Oliphant, Laurence lord, taken prisoner by the English, I. 640. signed the bond acknowledging the regent Murray, III. 631. ii. 483. a papist, III. 632.
- Oliphant, William, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Olisleger, — I. 546. ii. 303.
- Olivares, count, Spanish ambassador, III. 629. ii. 480.
- Oliver, John, clerk, master of chancery, II. 31. ii. 139. one of Henry VIII.'s legal counsellors in the matter of his divorce from queen Katharine, III. ii. 543. a judge on the trial of G. van Parre, II. ii. 239. in the commission to deprive bishop Gardiner, II. 340. in an embassy to France, III. ii. 548. II. ii. 37.
- Omnibonus, Thomas, a Dominican, I. ii. 140. wrote in favour of Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 178. threatened by the emperor in consequence, 179.
- O'More,—an Irish rebel, II. 420. taken prisoner, ii. 7. leaves his lordship, and is pensioned, *ib.*
- Onclus, Joannes, III. ii. 455.
- O'Neal,—an Irish rebel, II. 420.
- Onuphrius, II. 621.
- Operinus, Joannes, printer, III. ii. 335.
- Ora pro nobis* sung to the saints, an injunction for its omission, I. 502. ii. 284.
- Orders why formerly considered a sacrament, I. ii. 486.
- Orders below deacons when introduced into the church, I. 732. ii. 487. what induced many to take merely the lower orders, I. 732. when abolished in England, 731. see *Bishops and Priests*.
- Orders, notice of, III. ii. 226.
- Ordination of priests and deacons, a manner of, authorized by parliament, II. ii. 13. a new office for ordination ordered to be prepared, II. 289. an act passed about it, 292. form of ordination in the primitive church, 296. how afterwards corrupted, *ib.* how restored in England at the reformation, *ib.* how afterwards altered, *ib.* 297. respective ages for ordination of bishop, priest, and deacon, 297. the additions brought into the church of Rome in giving orders, *ib.* interrogations and sponsions in the new English book, 298. no re-ordination required in queen Mary's days of those who had been ordained in king Edward's time, 581.
- Oren, bishop of, III. 352.
- Origen, I. 178. 576. ii. 544. 549. II. 153. 223. 528. 796. III. 577. ii. 530. considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still of

- force, I. 199. his opinion upon divorce after adultery, II. 118.
- Orkney, bishop of, 1540. *R. Reid*; 1562. *A. Bothwell*.
- Orleans, duke of, proposal of a marriage between him and Henry VIII.'s daughter Mary, III. ii. 235. III. 279. 297. promised to declare himself a protestant, 303. his death, 305.
- Orleans, duke of, see *Henry II. of France*.
- Orleans, (Aurelia,) university of, decided against Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 184. ii. 144. and against his being cited to Rome about his divorce, III. 138.
- Ormaneto, Nicholas, II. 599. III. 442. 445. 448. ii. 297. 303. a friend of cardinal Pole, II. 693. 699. appointed by him one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge, *ib.* also of Oxford, 695. III. 503. has the title of the pope's datary, II. 710. sent by cardinal Pole to the pope to mollify his anger against him, *ib.* his account of his audience with the bishop of Arras about Pole being appointed legate, III. 448. ii. 304. eminent for nothing but intolerable insolence, according to Calphil, III. 503.
- Ormesby, abbey of, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Osborn, John, groom of the chamber, I. ii. 406.
- Osiander, Andreas, I. 188. 348. his niece married to Cranmer, 185: wrote a book upon incestuous marriages, *ib.* prohibited because it favoured Henry VIII.'s divorce, *ib.* Cranmer imbibed from him the Lutheran notion of the sacrament, 506. too severe in condemning the Helvetian churches, II. 348.
- Osmond, Thomas, fuller, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 628.
- Osmund, bishop of Sarum, believed to have compiled the missal of Sarum, II. 147.
- Osney, abbey of, Oxfordshire, surrendered, I. ii. 234. converted into the see of Oxford, I. 601.
- Osney, abbot of, see *J. Barton*.
- Ossius, III. ii. 516.
- Ossory, lord, see *B. Fitzpatrick*.
- Ostiensis, a canonist, considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 202.
- Ostium taken by the Turks, II. ii. 53.
- Oswald, bp. of Worcester, I. 43.
- Otho, II. 652. III. 596.
- Otto, professor, III. xl. 522.
- Ottobonus, II. 652. III. 43.
- Overall, John, dean of St. Paul's, (afterwards successively bishop of Litchfield and Coventry and of Norwich,) concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Overy, abbot of, see *B. Linstead*.
- Owen, Lewis, bishop of Casana, III. 628. ii. 480.
- Oxford, John Vere, fifteenth earl of, II. ii. 70. III. 150. I. 405. sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, 728. one of Henry VIII.'s privy-council, 467.
- Oxford, John Vere, sixteenth earl of, son of the preceding, II. 400. 628. III. 465. 466. 468. 476.
- Oxford, see of, founded out of the monastery of Osney, I. 601. ii. 452.
- Oxford, university of, a convocation there condemned Wickliff for disallowing the prohibition of certain degrees of marriage, I. 199. the university wrote to

- pope Martin V. in favour of  
 archbishop Chicheley, 224. the  
 university refers the point of  
 Henry VIII.'s marriage with  
 his brother's widow to a com-  
 mittee, 171. ii. 426. their deci-  
 sion against it, I. 172. Wood's  
 account of the business cor-  
 rected, 156. why opposed, *ib.*  
 the king's letters to the uni-  
 versity about his divorce, III.  
 121. 122. 123. ii. 31. 33. 34.  
 the university exempted from  
 paying the subsidy, 1531, III.  
 153. the king's application to  
 the university whether the pope  
 had jurisdiction in England,  
 and their denial of any such  
 power, 177. ii. 72. I. 366. a  
 dispute there between P. Mar-  
 tyr and others respecting  
 Christ's presence in the sacra-  
 ment, II. 218. 219. Martyr's  
 letter to Bullinger on the state  
 of the university, III. 395. ii.  
 269. disputation concerning the  
 sacrament with certain mem-  
 bers of the convocation, against  
 Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer,  
 II. 563. censures passed upon  
 it, 568. visitation of the uni-  
 versity, by order of cardinal  
 Pole, 695. P. Martyr's wife's  
 body taken up, *ib.* the greatest  
 part of the university put their  
 hands to four out of five ar-  
 ticles of the lower house of  
 convocation in favour of the  
 old religion, 775. cardinal Wol-  
 sey founded a college there, I.  
 44. 45. finished, 112. a divi-  
 nity professorship founded there  
 by Margaret countess of Rich-  
 mond, 708. probably at bishop  
 Fisher's suggestion, *ib.* certain  
 professorships there founded by  
 Henry VIII., ii. 452.  
 Oxford, vice-chancellor of, see *R.*  
*Smith.*  
 Oxfordshire, a rising in, dispersed  
 by lord Gray, II. 237.  
 P.  
 Pace, Richard, II. ii. 281. III.  
 232. 233. ii. 12. 13. dean of  
 St. Paul's, one of Henry VIII.'s  
 ambassadors at Rome, III. 36.  
 his letter to the king about his  
 divorce, xxii. 68. le Grand's  
 perversion of it, xxiii. the king's  
 despatch to him about the em-  
 peror's motion of renewing his  
 friendship, 233.  
 Pacheco, cardinal, II. ii. 444.  
 Pacheco, Francisco, II. ii. 444.  
 Pachom, St., I. 375.  
 Packingham, Patrick, burnt for  
 heresy, temp. queen Mary, II.  
 637.  
 Packington, — a merchant, I.  
 324.  
 Padua, governor of, I. 178.  
 Padua, university of, decided  
 against Henry VIII.'s marriage  
 with his brother's widow, I.  
 183. ii. 140. 148. 426. III.  
 126. considered that the pope  
 could not dispense with divine  
 laws, I. ii. 149.  
 Page, — II. ii. 231.  
 Paget, sir William, afterwards  
 lord, I. 700. ii. 405. II. 11.  
 12. 13. 30. 46. 112. 278. 280.  
 283. 288. 289. 353. 368. ii.  
 31. 57. 396. 542. III. xxxix.  
 186. 188. 354. 356. 369. 371.  
 ii. 527. one of the clerks of the  
 signet, III. 181. sent by Hen-  
 ry VIII. to certain foreign  
 courts to make known his se-  
 paration from the see of Rome,  
 and the causes, *ib.* his instruc-  
 tions, *ib.* ii. 84. sent ambassa-  
 dor to France, III. 297. his  
 letter to the king about his ne-  
 gotiations with the French ad-  
 miral relative to a match be-  
 tween the lady Mary and the  
 duke of Orleans, *ib.* ii. 233.

- secretary of state, one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son and to the kingdom, II. 6. one of Edward VI.'s council, 36. ii. 145. signed certain orders of the privy-council, 135. 139. 149. 189. 233. sent over ambassador extraordinary to the emperor, II. 213. one of the commissioners to make peace with France, ii. 13. advanced from being secretary of state to be comptroller of the household, II. 269. his advice on foreign affairs, 270. sent ambassador to the emperor, 271. his instructions, ii. 242. an account of his conference with the emperor's ministers, II. 272. ii. 245. the result, II. 274. ii. 251. returns home, II. 275. one of the few who stuck firmly to the protector, 277. III. 364. warned him against his wilfulness, and of the storm gathering against him, 364. he, Cranmer, and Smith, write to the council in his behalf, II. 282. another letter of theirs about the council's directions, 284. ii. 267. surrendering his comptrollership, is made lord Paget of Beaudesert, II. 304. ii. 13. cited by writ to the higher house of parliament, *ib.* sent ambassador to France, II. 304. ii. 282. sent to the Tower, as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, II. 369. fined for misdemeanours as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, 424. degraded from being a knight of the garter, 425. and why, ii. 74. hated by the duke of Northumberland for his friendship for the duke of Somerset, II. 425. his confession of his frauds as chancellor of the duchy, ii. 81. surrenders his office, *ib.* his submission, *ib.* 82. why allowed to tarry in London, 84. his fine diminished, 100. he and the earl of Arundel sent to acquaint queen Mary of the council declaring for her, II. 479. he and lord Hastings sent to conduct cardinal Pole over to England, 584. III. 455. their letter about their interview with the emperor, 455. ii. 317. one of the ambassadors to effect a peace between France and Spain, II. 621. only effected a truce, *ib.* one of the select committee appointed by king Philip for the regulation of affairs during his absence from England, III. 490. ii. 342.
- Pagets, the, I. ii. 451.
- Paleano, duke of, II. ii. 434. 449.
- Palermo, archbishop of, II. 683.
- Pall, notice of the device set up by Paschall II. of archbishops receiving the pall from Rome, II. 683.
- Pallandus, — I. 548.
- Pallavicini, Sforza, III. ix. *pref.* ii. 518. 537. a Jesuit, wrote a History of the council of Trent in answer to father Paul's History, II. 437. its authenticity doubtful, *ib.* made a cardinal for this work, *ib.*
- Pallavicino, count, slain in battle against the Turks, II. ii. 89.
- Palm-Sunday, custom on, and why, I. 435. ii. 472.
- Palmer, — taken prisoner in Scotland, II. ii. 7.
- Palmer, sir Henry, II. ii. 22.
- Palmer, sir Thomas, II. 170. in a commission about a division of the debatable ground between England and Scotland, ii. 70. apprehended as an adherent of the duke of Somers-

- set, II. 367. informed against him; *ib.* 368. 371. ii. 53. 54. 55. 60. 61. his evidence probably a forgery, as he was discharged, and had a close friendship with the duke of Northumberland, II. 383. sent to the Tower as an adherent of the duke of Northumberland in opposing queen Mary's title to the crown, 480. condemned for his part against queen Mary, 487. beheaded, *ib.* 488. his behaviour at the block, III. 428. died unpitied, from his conduct to the duke of Somerset, II. 488.
- Palude, Petrus de, determined that a man might not marry his brother's wife, I. 201. and that the pope could not allow marriages within the prohibited degrees, 304.
- Paman, Henry, II. ii. 512.
- Panmur family, III. 631.
- Panormitanus, Abbas, Nicholas de Tudesca, II. 188. a canonist, considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 202.
- Panthaleon, St., prayer to, II. ii. 221.
- Panton, — vicar of St. Dunstan's, put in the pillory for seditious words, III. 424.
- Papacy, no constitution of the pope's is binding in any church, except it be received by it, I. 284. progress of the papacy from Gregory VII.'s time, III. 2. its power increased by the holy war, *ib.* the removal of the popes to Avignon, and the consequent schism, a check to it, *ib.* the council of Constance in too much haste to heal it, 3. the pragmatic sanction passed in consequence of the quarrel of Eugenius IV. with the council of Basil, 5. its regulations, *ib.* condemned by Pius II., 7. and abrogated by Lewis XI., 8. reestablished under Charles VIII., still complained of by the popes, 12. condemned by the council of Lateran, 13. the concordat put in place of it by Francis I., 14. its contents, *ib.* opposition made to it, 14—30. pope established his authority in England with great difficulty, I. 215. the encroachment of the papacy, *ib.* the laws made against it, 216. France supported the Avignon popes, England the Roman popes during the schism, 221. pope Martin V.'s endeavours against the laws in England injurious to the papacy, 221—225. to no purpose, 226. an act of parliament passed against appeals to Rome, 256. an act of parliament restraining the payment of *annates* to the court of Rome, 237. 239. ii. 162. the foundation of the breach that afterwards followed with Rome, I. 237. what sum was still allowed to be paid to that court, 238. the pope's authority gradually disputed against and lessened in England, 277. what publications appeared on the subject, 277. 278. the reasons for rejecting the pope's power, as deduced from them, 278. the reasons for the king's supremacy, from the same, 284. the necessity of extirpating the pope's power, from the same, 290. the pope's power in England preached against, 292. an act passed, taking away his power, *ib.* the judgments passed on it, 294. the papacy renounced by the

- convocation of Canterbury, III. 176. and of York, *ib.* the instrument of the latter, ii. 70. by the university of Oxford, III. 177. ii. 72. and by the prior and chapter of Worcester, III. 178. their instrument, ii. 74. Tonsal's statement against its pretensions and usurpations, III. 246. ii. 167. his opinion of the difficulty of reestablishing it in England, III. 245. ii. 169. Modena and Reggio declared by commissioners to belong to the duke of Ferrara, and not to the papacy, I. 233. declarations of the old canon law respecting the papacy, ii. 391. see *Pope*.
- Paper-office, III. ii. 8. 10. 20. 116. 141. 145. 155. 233. 252. 317. 320. 333. 337. 343. 345. 389. 398. 405. 411. 412. see *State Paper Office*.
- Paphnutius, II. 191. prevented the prohibition of the marriage of priests at the council of Nice, I. ii. 510. II. 185. a different account, I. ii. 533. unmarried himself, II. 185.
- Papists, attended the prayers and sacraments of the English church until forbidden by the pope, at king Philip's instigation, II. 800. why he interfered, *ib.* Walsingham's letter about queen Elizabeth's proceedings against them and puritans, 837.
- Par, Katharine, I. 683. 684. 685. II. 3. III. 255. 316. as queen dowager, II. ii. 550. 551. widow of lord Latimer, married to Henry VIII., I. 652. a secret favourer of the reformation, *ib.* one of those to whom the government was committed in the king's absence, 663. a design of the papists against her, 688. Gardiner and Wriothesley try to instigate the king against her, 689. her address in gaining the king over, 690. married to lord Seimour, II. 110. ii. 5. the protector offended at it, 5. dies, not without suspicion of poison, II. 199. her *Lamentation of a Sinner* published with a preface by Cecil, 200.
- Pare, George van, a Dutchman, his heresy, II. 231. 232. ii. 238. 239. burnt, *ib.* account of him, *ib.*
- Parfew, see *Warton*.
- Paris, George, II. ii. 67. a practiser between the earl of Desmond and other Irish lords, and the French king, 96. pardoned, *ib.* why imprisoned in Scotland, 97. 99.
- Paris, Matthew, I. 216.
- Paris, bishop of, see bishop *Bellay*.
- Paris, a council of, condemned the worship of images, II. 20.
- Paris, divines of, held that a general council could not make new articles of faith, that were not in the scriptures, I. 356. declared the pope to be subject to a general council, *ib.*
- Paris, faculty of the canon law, decided against Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 184. ii. 143.
- Paris, parliament of, opposed the abrogation of the pragmatic sanction, temp. Lewis XI., III. 9. still judged by it after the concordat was agreed to, 26. certain causes transferred by Francis from their jurisdiction to the great council's, 28. the remonstrance of the clergy to Henry III. upon it, *ib.*
- Parke, Gregory, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 658.
- Parker, Dr., chancellor of Worcester, the burning of Tracy's

- body committed to him, III. ii. 525. 543.
- Parker, Matthew, archbishop of Canterbury, I. 688. II. 103. 555. 654. 756. 773. 791. ii. 463. 465. III. 46. 433. 559. 578. 579. 584. 590. 610. ii. 527. 538. 545. 551. was chaplain to queen A. Boleyn, II. 362. who charged him with the religious education of her daughter Elizabeth, *ib.* procures the discharge of Dr. Smith's sureties, 334. III. ii. 532. 550. Bucer's most intimate friend, II. 338. preaches at his death, *ib.* ii. 33. III. ii. 533. one of his executors, 533. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, II. ii. 68. III. 398. lived privately in England, temp. Q. Mary, II. 682. wrote on the marriage of the clergy, 190. when written and published, III. ii. 530. designed to be archbishop of Canterbury, II. 758. III. ii. 368. the moderation of his desires, and his reluctance to accept the archbishopric, II. 758. 759. the queen's regard for him as her tutor, and sir N. Bacon's high esteem for him, the causes of his advancement, 759. his unwillingness to accept the see of Canterbury, 802. 804. letters that passed on the business, ii. 495. elected and consecrated, II. 805. III. 561. ii. 396. the fable of the Nag's-head confuted, II. 807. copy of the instrument of his consecration, ii. 508. answer to the objection against its canonicalness, II. 809. abp. Bramhall wrote in vindication of it, *ib.* new archbishop consecrates other bishops, 806. Tonstal and Thirlby lived with him in Lambeth, 793. he and Cox were to confer with Jewel and Grindal about the lawfulness of images in churches, III. 557. ii. 390. his letter to Cecil, pressing the filling up the northern sees, III. 563. ii. 398. whom he recommended, III. 564. ii. 399. recommends Nowel to the convocation of 1561, as prolocutor, III. 578. one of those to whom the book of discipline was referred by the convocation of 1561, 582. the queen writes to him with some acrimony to bring all to an uniformity of public worship, 587. one of those who drew up certain orders for uniformity, 588. one of the ecclesiastical commission, *ib.* he, Grindal, and Horn, thought by the opposite party to be too sharp about wearing the ecclesiastical habits, 606. ii. 458. the author of the *British Antiquities*, according to Strype, I. 263. III. 503. object of the work, I. vii. a statement therein corrected, 227. see *Malvern*.
- Parkhurst, his return to England, III. 559. goes to his church of Cleve, *ib.* refuses a bishopric, *ib.* made bishop of Norwich, 562. acknowledged to be moderate in the dispute about wearing the ecclesiastical vestments, 606. ii. 458. part of a letter of his, III. 607. Bullinger's and Gualter's letter to him, Grindal, and Horn, ii. 459. his letter to Bullinger about Scotch affairs, III. 619. ii. 472. what portion of the Bible was given him to translate, II. 813.
- Parks, a bill for appointing of, passed the house of lords, II.

195. thrown out in the commons, *ib.*

Parliament of 1427, I. 224. pope

Martin V.'s letter to it, to repeal the statutes against provisors, *ib.* ii. 158. archbishop Chichely's speech to the house of commons about it, I. 225. ii. 160. to no purpose, I. 226. the first parliament under Hen. VIII., I. 3. proceedings of the parliament of 1512, 13. Wolsey affected to govern without them, 15. spirited conduct of the house of commons to cardinal Wolsey about a subsidy, 19. parliament of 1529, I. 164. bills passed the house of commons against the clergy, 165. great opposition to them in the house of lords, *ib.* but passed, 166. the house of commons complain against a censure of bishop Fisher, 165. who excuses himself, 166. one act discharging the king's debts, 167. ii. 132. parliament prorogued, I. 169. sessions of 1531, the determination of the universities and learned men laid before it, respecting the king's marriage, 213. the commons desire to be included in the king's pardon of those who had not conformed with the statute of provisors, 228. he demurs at first, but afterwards grants it, 229. an act passed declaring poisoning to be treason, 230. the house of commons complain to the king against the proceedings in the ecclesiastical courts, 235. III. 145. an answer agreed to in convocation, 147. the king not satisfied with it, *ib.* the answer reconsidered, *ib.* gave two fifteenths to the king, 149. the house of commons reject a bill

about wards,

which had passed the lords, thereby giving great offence to the king, I. 236. and petitions to be dissolved, *ib.* his answer, *ib.* an act passed for restraining the payment of *annates* to the court of Rome, 237. 239. copy of the act, ii. 162. parliament prorogued, I. 237. another session of parliament, 247. not satisfied with the clergy's defence of the ecclesiastical courts, *ib.* the king much offended at a motion for bringing the queen to court again, 248. a subsidy voted for peopling the English side of the marches between England and Scotland, 249. the two oaths sworn by the clergy to the king and the pope, communicated by the king to parliament, for its consideration, *ib.* 250. the subsidy and oaths not finished, parliament being prorogued in consequence of the plague, 251. session of 1533, 256. passes an act against appeals to Rome, *ib.* parliament of 1534, 291. few bishops and 12 abbots present, *ib.* why many bishops perhaps stayed away, *ib.* pass an act for taking away the pope's power, 292. the judgments passed on it, 294. pass another about the succession to the crown, *ib.* and another about punishing heretics, 297. 298. very acceptable, as limiting ecclesiastical power, 290. passed a submission of the clergy, sent by convocation, 299. also an act for the election and consecration of bishops, 301. and another for depriving the bishops of Salisbury and Worcester, *ib.* also another about the Maid of Kent and her accomplices,



302. all the members of both houses take the oath of succession, 309. parliament prorogued, *ib.* fresh session confirm the king's supremacy, 318. and the oath of succession, *ib.* give the *annates* and tenths of ecclesiastical benefices to the king, *ib.* declare sundry things to be treason, 319. pass an act for suffragan bishops, *ib.* grant a subsidy, 320. end of the session, 322. parliament of 1555 annex the title of supreme head of the church of England to the crown, III. 199. session of 1536, I. 388. its chief business the suppression of the lesser monasteries, *ib.* parliament dissolved, 391. a new parliament called, 1536, 420. lord chancellor Audley's speech to it, *ib.* passed a new act of succession, 422. and two acts against the pope's authority, 424. 425. other acts, 426. dissolved, 424. parliament of 1539, 513. the parliamentary abbots summoned, *ib.* a committee of lords appointed to draw up articles of religion, *ib.* their names, 514. come to no agreement, *ib.* the duke of Norfolk proposes *the six articles* to parliament, *ib.* parliament prorogued for five days, 517. Cranmer and others appointed to draw up a bill for the enactment of the six articles, *ib.* archbishop Lee and others appointed to draw up another, *ib.* this last one adopted, 518. its preamble, *ib.* the act variously censured, 520. an act about the suppression of the greater monasteries, 521. another about the erecting new bishoprics, 524. its preamble and material parts drawn up by the king

himself, 525. an act about the king's proclamations, 527. another about precedence, 528. some acts of attainders, 529. parliament prorogued, 530. a question put to the judges, whether parliament could attain without trying the persons, *ib.* parliament of 1540, 548. no abbots present, *ib.* Cromwell's speech as lord vicegerent, 549. pass an act of attainder against Cromwell, 555. 556. copy of it, II. 292. petition the king to have the validity of his marriage with Anne of Cleves tried, I. 560. approve the sentence of convocation declaring the marriage null, 564. pass an act about the incontinence of priests, 565. another about religion, 566. and another about marriages, 567. dissolved, 569. certain persons attainted by parliament, 594. a new parliament called, 1542, 625. the bishops of the newly erected sees summoned, *ib.* the ill carriage of queen K. Howard laid before them, *ib.* the act about her, 626. censures passed upon it, 627. an act about hospitals, &c. 629. parliament of 1543, 642. gives great subsidies to the king, 643. its act for the advancement of true religion, 644. parliament of 1544, 659. act about the succession, *ib.* about the six articles, 660. about conspiracies, *ib.* for the remission of a loan of money, 662. parliament prorogued, *ib.* parliament of 1545, 676. gives chapters and chantries to the king, *ib.* the king's speech to both houses, 677. he dismisses the parliament, 679. parliament of 1547, 695. II. 85. attaints the

duke of Norfolk, I. 695. an act passed repealing former severe laws, *ib.* III. ii. 545. another, altering an act about the king's annulling acts passed in his minority, II. 83. another about allowing the communion in both kinds, 84. another about the admission of bishops into their sees, 88. another against vagabonds, 92. ii. 6. another giving the chantries to the king, II. 93. ii. 6. another giving him the customs of tonnage and poundage, II. 95. parliament prorogued, *ib.* acts that were proposed, but not passed, *ib.* a petition from the lower house of convocation to the upper, that the inferior clergy might sit in the house of commons, 97. ii. 170. 171. the matter urged again in the reign of Q. Elizabeth and king James, II. 98. ii. 173. considerations as to the right, II. 99. generally thought that the whole parliament sat together in one house before Edward III.'s time, 101. parliament of 1548, 182. passed an act about the marriage of the clergy, *ib.* 183. members who dissented from it, 183. much inquired into, *ib.* passed an act for confirming the Liturgy, 192. ii. 7. 8. censures passed upon it, II. 193. an adjournment for a few days, 195. the house of commons send an address to the protector to restore Latimer to his bishopric, who however prefers to go about and preach, *ib.* a bill for appointing of parks passed the lords, *ib.* thrown out in the commons, *ib.* passed an act about fasts, 196. some bills rejected, 198. the charges against lord Sei-

mour referred to parliament by advice of the council and consent of the king, 203. 204. a bill of attaint passes the lords, 205. some in the commons argue against attainders in absence, *ib.* the bill however passes the commons by a great majority, *ib.* parliament grants a subsidy, 209. ii. 8. is prorogued, II. 209. a notable disputation of the sacrament in the parliament house, ii. 8. parliament of 1549, II. 289. passed a severe law against tumultuary assemblies, 289. another against prophecies about the king or his council, 290. another against vagabonds, *ib.* another for a commission to reform the ecclesiastical laws, 291. another about the forms of ordination, 292. ii. 13. another about the duke of Somerset, II. 292. another for the destruction of the old service-books, 294. parliament prorogued, 295. ii. 14. 27. 30. parliament of 1551, 67. 71. dissolved, 73. parliament of 1552, II. 390. passed an act for bringing men to divine service, and authorizing the Book of Common Prayer according to the alterations, *ib.* much censured, 391. another concerning treasons, 392. another for the relief of the poor, 394. a bill passed the lords, but was lost in the commons, for the security of the clergy against *præmunire* in certain cases, 395. passed an act for the marriage of the clergy, *ib.* another confirming the marquis of Northampton's marriage, 396. a bill passed the lords, but lost in the commons, against double marriages, *ib.* passed an act

for suppressing the see of Westminster, and reuniting it to the see of London, *ib.* another against usury, *ib.* since repealed, 397. a bill against simony passed both houses, but not assented to by the king, 398. 399. a repeal of the entail of the duke of Somerset's estate passed, 399. the commons gave it much opposition, and rejected a proviso confirming the duke's attainder, 400. they rejected also a bill setting aside an intended marriage between the earl of Oxford's daughter and the duke's son, *ib.* they refuse to attain bishop Tonstal, 401. Cranmer also opposed the bill in the house of lords, and protested against it, 402. the parliament dissolved, 403. parliament of 1553, 441. grant a subsidy to the king after much discussion in the commons, *ib.* a bill passes the lords, but is thrown out in the commons, preventing any but priests or deacons from holding spiritual promotions, 442. an act passed for the suppression of the see of Durham, and for the erection of two new sees instead, *ib.* remarks upon it, 443. the king's death made it abortive, *ib.* parliament dissolved, 444. first parliament of Q. Mary, 505. great disorder in the elections of the new parliament, 506. a motion for a review of K. Edward's laws, *ib.* dropped, *ib.* the bill for tonnage and poundage passed, *ib.* 508. also an act for a declaration of treasons and felonies, 506. also two private acts for restoring the wife of the late marquis of Exeter, and for her son the

earl of Devonshire, 507. parliament prorogued for three days, *ib.* pass an act confirming the marriage of Hen. VIII. with queen Katharine, 508. much censured, 509. repeal the laws passed under K. Edward for religion, 511. a bill against those who attended not church or sacraments passed the commons, stopped in the lords, 512. an act passed against unlawful assemblies, *ib.* the queen's discharge of the subsidy confirmed, 513. the marquis of Northampton's second marriage annulled, *ib.* also the duke of Norfolk's attainder, 514. III. ii. 546. the attainder of Cranmer and others confirmed, II. 515. the commons displeased with the proposed marriage with Spain, address the queen not to marry a stranger, 524. parliament in consequence dissolved, *ib.* parliament of 1554, 556. many in the commons bribed by Gardiner, *ib.* the regal power asserted to be in a queen as well as a king, 557. the secret reasons for this act, *ib.* 558. the marquis of Northampton restored in blood, 560. the bishopric of Durham also restored, 561. the attainders of the duke of Suffolk and others concerned in the late rebellion confirmed, *ib.* a bill for reviving the statutes against Lollardy passed the commons, laid aside by the lords, *ib.* the commons intended to revive the statute of the six articles, but it was let fall, as not agreeing with the designs at court, *ib.* III. ii. 546. a bill to extirpate erroneous opinions of books laid aside, II. 561. another bill against Lollardy in some points,

as the eating of flesh in Lent, passed the commons, but was thrown out in the lords, II. 561. a bill passed in the commons against any molestation to those in possession of abbey-lands, *ib.* why laid aside in the lords, 562. parliament ended, *ib.* the king and queen go in state to parliament, 584. cardinal Pole's attainder repealed, *ib.* the cardinal makes a speech to parliament, 586. a conference of both houses upon it, 587. the parliament's petition to be reconciled to the see of Rome, *ib.* the cardinal's speech, *ib.* he grants them absolution, 588. they pass an act repealing all laws against the see of Rome, 589. the laws against heretics revived, 593. a bill passed the commons for voiding all leases made by priests, but is rejected by the lords, 594. an act passed declaring treasons, *ib.* another against seditious words, 595. another against spreading lying reports of any noblemen, judges, or great officers, *ib.* parliament dissolved, 596. parliament of 1555, its temper towards the queen much changed, 646. opposition made to her having two fifteenths, *ib.* she refuses it, *ib.* an act passed, after much opposition, for suppressing the first-fruits and tenths, and for resigning all impropriations in the queen's gift, 647. the commons reject a bill against the countess of Sussex and her children, 648. and another against the duchess of Suffolk and others, who had gone beyond sea, *ib.* and another for incapacitating several persons from being justices of the peace, *ib.* III. ii. 546. an act passed

debarring B. Smith of the benefit of clergy, II. 649. parliament dissolved, 650. parliament of 1558, 723. the abbot of Westminster and prior of St. John of Jerusalem sit in this parliament, 724. a subsidy granted, *ib.* all Frenchmen ordered to quit the country, *ib.* the abbot of Westminster's proposal for his abbey again being made a sanctuary, rejected, *ib.* the procurers of wilful murder denied the benefit of clergy, *ib.* sir Ambrose and sir Robert Dudley restored in blood, 725. the countess of Sussex's jointure taken from her for adultery, *ib.* a bill confirming the queen's letters patents, *ib.* parliament prorogued, *ib.* the commons will not agree to a subsidy, 740. they declare Elizabeth queen upon queen Mary's death, 747. 748. dissolved, 748. a new parliament summoned, 757. parliament meets, 762. III. ii. 547. lord Bacon's speech at its opening, II. 763. the omission of the title of supreme head in the summons decided not to nullify the parliament, *ib.* the tenths, and first-fruits, and impropriations that had belonged to the crown restored to it, 767. the commons address the queen to marry, *ib.* her answer, 768. the lords concerned in it, 769. the queen's title to the crown recognised, *ib.* the acts that were passed concerning religion, 770. Dr. Sands' letter about some proceedings, ii. 465. debates about the act of uniformity, II. 785. the bill passed, 788. an act passed, not without opposition, allowing the queen to take lands from void bishop-

- rics, and give impropriate tithes, 789. another, annexing all religious houses to the crown, *ib.* some private acts passed for declaring the deprivation of the popish bishops in king Edward's time to have been good, *ib.* a subsidy, two tenths, two fifteenths, and tonnage and poundage for life granted to the queen, 790. parliament dissolved, *ib.* bills that were proposed, but not passed, *ib.* an instance shewing that formerly the eldest sons of peers were not members of the house of commons, 295.
- Parliaments, acts of, passed in the nonage of the sovereign, liable to be repealed by his letters patent, by virtue of an act passed, temp. Henry VIII., I. 426.
- Parma, see *Milan*.
- Parma, duke of, see *Octavio*.
- Parpalia, — II. 834.
- Parrat, sir John, a defendant at a tilt and tourney, II. ii. 64. 66.
- Parry, Parrys, sir Thomas, one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. III. ii. 407. a protestant, II. 752.
- Parrys, — an Irishman, III. 569. ii. 407.
- Parson, — clerk, III. 355.
- Parsons, — was M. A. of Balliol college, Oxford, III. ii. 507. *n.* wrote *An Apologie for the Government of the Universitie against King Henry the VIIIth*, *ib.*
- Parsons, Robert, II. ii. 583. III. ii. 532.
- Partridge, — III. 254. 268.
- Partridge, sir Miles, II. ii. 54. 55. 61. imprisoned as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, II. 367. tried and condemned, 374. ii. 68. why little pitied, II. 374. hanged, 375. 383.
- Pary, — I. ii. 201.
- Paschal II., pope, his device of archbishops receiving the pall from Rome, II. 683.
- Passover, an alteration of the posture of eating the passover sanctioned by our Saviour, II. 352.
- Paston, — a defendant at a tilt and tourney, II. ii. 64.
- Paston, sir William, III. 415.
- Pates, Richard, made bishop of Worcester on Heath's translation to York, II. 650. notice of his being intended for that see before, *ib.* protested in parliament against the act debarring one Smith of the benefit of clergy for murder, *ib.* assists at the consecration of archbishop Pole, 682. 683. present at the convocation of 1559, III. 526. protested in parliament against the bill restoring the first-fruits and tenths, &c. to the crown, II. 767. against that for annexing the supremacy to the crown, 771. against that about the appointment of bishops, *ib.* and against that for uniformity, 789. refuses to take the oath of supremacy, 792. imprisoned for a short time, *ib.* went beyond sea to live, 793.
- Paul, St., I. ii. 344. prayer to him, II. ii. 222.
- Paul, put out of the see of Constantinople by the emperor Constantine, II. 262.
- Paul II., pope, III. 10. 472. ii. 3. 300. forbade the alienation of church-lands, 4.
- Paul III., pope, (previously cardinal Farnese,) as cardinal, I. 102. 126. 276. as pope, 361. 395. 444. 502. 545. 702. 703. ii. 307. 444. II. 40. 41. 45.

107. 749. III. xxxviii. 221.  
 222. 234. 277. 299 — 302.  
 339. 340. 341. 345. 347. 350.  
 ii. 149. 151. 156. 157. 176.  
 241. 242. 248. 251. 266. 513.  
 as cardinal, favoured Henry  
 VIII.'s divorce, III. 142. be-  
 comes pope Paul III., I. 424.  
 endeavours a reconciliation  
 with Henry VIII., *ib.* in vain,  
*ib.* had pronounced a sentence  
 of deposition against him for  
 beheading bishop Fisher, *ib.*  
 excommunicated and deprived  
 Henry VIII., 451. his bull a-  
 gainst the king, 492. ii. 260.  
 incites the kings of France and  
 Scotland against him, I. 497.  
 rejoiced at A. Boleyn's death,  
 III. 231. why he made Beaton,  
 archbishop of St. Andrew's, a  
 cardinal, I. 641. notice of his  
 league with Charles V. for the  
 extirpation of heresy, 697. he  
 and the emperor dispute about  
 the translation of the council  
 of Trent, II. 176. intent on  
 raising his bastard to eminence,  
 190. his death, 301. a vile and  
 lewd prince, I. xviii. made one  
 of his bastards prince of Parma  
 and Piacenza, *ib.*  
 Paul IV., pope, previously card-  
 inal Caraffa, as cardinal, II.  
 303. ii. 433. as pope, II. 659.  
 716. 755. ii. 422. 459. III.  
 xxxv. xxxvi. 508. 549. ii. 377.  
 547. as cardinal, acquainted  
 with Reg. Pole, I. 443. chosen  
 pope on Marcellus's death, II.  
 622. called Paul IV., *ib.* had  
 put on an appearance of great  
 strictness before, *ib.* and had  
 set up an order of monks,  
 called Theatines, *ib.* his dif-  
 ferent character as pope, *ib.*  
 receives the English ambassa-  
 dors, and pardons the king-  
 dom, 623. why confers the

title of queen of Ireland on Q.  
 Mary, 622. 623. presses the  
 restitution of the church-lands  
 and the re-collection of Peter-  
 pence, 623. his bull annulling  
 all the alienations of church-  
 lands, III. xxxvii. *pr.* ii. 33. a pro-  
 fessed and inveterate enemy of  
 cardinal Pole, II. 631. 632. re-  
 commends all princes to esta-  
 blish the inquisition, 696. why  
 offended with the emperor Fer-  
 dinand, 688. his extravagant  
 insolence, *ib.* an embassy comes  
 to him from Poland, praying a  
 reformation of certain things  
 in religion, which he refuses,  
 689. breaks the truce between  
 France and Spain, absolving  
 the French king from his oath,  
 690. III. 493. goes to war with  
 Spain, II. 691. Campania con-  
 quered from him by the duke  
 of Alva, 692. contrast of his  
 present with his former life,  
 when he quitted a bishopric  
 for a monastery, 693. sir E.  
 Carne's letter shewing how he  
 dissembled about a general  
 peace, ii. 431. much offend-  
 ed with cardinal Pole for suf-  
 fering the queen to aid the  
 Spaniards against the French,  
 II. 708. recalls his legatine  
 power, 710. sir E. Carne's let-  
 ter about it, ii. 442. summons  
 Pole to Rome on a charge of  
 heresy, II. 710. sets up Peyto  
 against him, *ib.* is mollified by  
 his sending Ormaneto to him,  
*ib.* his peace with king Philip  
 stops his hostility against him,  
 711. he restores him to his le-  
 gatine power, 712. the duke of  
 Alva having marched towards  
 Rome, obliges him to make peace  
 with Spain, 711. his ridiculous  
 conduct to Alva, 712. impris-  
 oned cardinal Morone for re-

- ligion, III. 508. publishes a constitution against heretics, II. 744. his haughty insolence to queen Elizabeth on her accession, 749. she recalls her ambassador, 750.
- Paul V., pope, III. xlix.
- Paul, friar, of Venice, I. 274. III. 337. 345. ii. 518. 533. encomium on his History of the Council of Trent, II. 437. III. ix. of great authority, I. v.
- Pallavicini answered him in another history, II. 437.
- Paulets, the, I. ii. 451.
- Pavia, battle of, I. 8.
- Payton, — a Franciscan, I. ii. 435.
- Peace between England, France, and Scotland, II. ii. 13. 14. the terms, *ib.*
- Peas, high price of, 1558, III. 496.
- Peckham, sir Edmund, one of the privy-council appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. cofferer of the household, one of Edward VI.'s council, 36. ii. 145. treasurer of the household, II. 445. he and most of the council separate from the protector, and meet at Ely-house, 279.
- Peckham, sir Robert, went beyond sea to live on queen Elizabeth's succession, II. 793.
- Peckover, John, fellow of Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, II. ii. 512.
- Pedder, John, dean of Worcester, one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562, upon certain proposed alterations in divine service, III. ii. 421. voted for them, 422.
- Pediland, — executed for high treason, II. 651.
- Peers, decided by the house of lords that it was not fit for any of the peers to appear or answer at the bar of the house of commons, I. 297. creation of peers, 1547, II. 30.
- Pelagians, I. 432. ii. 463.
- Pelagius, II. vii.
- Pellicanus, Conradus, III. ii. 354.
- Pembroke, countess of, II. ii. 56. her death, 69.
- Pembroke, sir William Herbert, earl of, I. 700. ii. 405. II. 11. 12. 14. 245. 310. 311. 368. 370. 455. 542. 740. ii. 23. 24. 58. 61. 77. 95. 464. 487. III. 356. 369. 371. 431. 499. (as master of the horse,) II. ii. 50. 53. one of the chief gentlemen of the privy-chamber, one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son and to the kingdom, II. 6. his appointed part at the coronation of Edward VI., ii. 137. one of that king's privy-council, II. 36. ii. 122. 145. in its committee for the calling of forfeits, 123. in another for matters of state, 124. signed certain orders of the privy-council, 135. 139. 286. 288. puts down an insurrection in Wiltshire, II. 236. ii. 8. employed against the rebels in Devonshire, 10. made president of Wales, 15. 22. married the marquiss of Northampton's sister, II. 367. made earl of Pembroke, *ib.* ii. 53. and lord Herbert of Cardiff, 53. allowed one hundred and twenty men at arms, 62. the duke of Somerset charged with conspiring against him, II. 368. 370. one of the peers on his trial, 369. ii. 61. the duke asks his pardon, II. 373. surrenders the mastership of the horse, ii. 74. gives up fifty men at arms, *ib.* signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown,

- III. ii. 281. one of the chief mourners at his funeral, II. 489. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary, to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, 471. declares for queen Mary, 478. 479. one of the select committee appointed by king Philip for the regulation of affairs during his absence from England, III. 490. ii. 342. carries a sword of state before the king and queen to parliament, II. 584. commanded the English at the battle of St. Quintin, 707. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, 752. a papist, *ib.* a mistatement, as he favoured the reformation, III. ii. 547.
- Pembroke, second earl of, see H. lord *Herbert*.
- Penance, secret, its commencement, II. 135. first brought into a method and under rules by archbishop Theodore, *ib.* how and why committed to the friars, 136. notice of it, III. ii. 228. not called a sacrament in any of the old authors according to bishop Heath, I. ii. 325. and Dr. Day, 326. and Dr. Coren, 327. article of 1536 about it, 464. I. 432.
- Penance, public, the want of, a great defect in the reformation, II. xvii. its excellent effect in the primitive church, *ib.* how abused by the church of Rome, *ib.* why it was not restored in England, xviii.
- Penniston, — a notary, III. 157. 158. see *Penyston*.
- Penny reduced, II. ii. 48.
- Penreth, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Penyston, — III. ii. 50. 52. 57. 58. see *Penniston*.
- Pepin, the crown of France given to him on Childeric's deprivation, I. 450.
- Percy, lord, a favourer of Wickliffe, I. 45.
- Percy, sir Henry, in the high commission for the province of York, II. ii. 491.
- Percy, Thomas, attainted in the Yorkshire rebellion, II. 366.
- Percy, Thomas, one of the secretaries to the high commission for the province of York, II. ii. 494.
- Peregrueux, bishop, II. ii. 47.
- Pereth, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Perigliano, count, II. ii. 88. 89.
- Perkham, — executed for high-treason, II. 651.
- Perkins, Humphrey, appointed prebendary of Westminster, I. ii. 375.
- Pern, Andrew, II. 50. 339. 532. III. 406. disputed at Cambridge upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 220. one of Edward VI.'s six chaplains, 353. ii. 63. vice-chancellor of Cambridge, preached at the burning of Bucer and Fagius, II. 694. turned so often and so zealously, that such turnings came to be nicknamed from him, *ib.* as dean of Ely, one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562, on certain proposed alterations in divine service, III. ii. 421. voted against them, 422. concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514. III. ii. 548.
- Person, Anthony, a priest, burnt as an heretic, I. 652. 654.
- Perth, James Drummond, earl of, III. 631.
- Perusino, cardinal, I. 98. ii. 42.
- Peter, St., I. ii. 344. prayer to, II. ii. 222. first bishop of Antioch, III. 246. ii. 170.



- Peter, bishop of Alexandria, II. ix.  
 Peter the Carmelite, I. 42.  
 Peter the Hermit, II. 210.  
 Peterborough, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, I. 679.  
 Peterborough, abbey of, exempted from episcopal jurisdiction, I. 376. converted into the see of Peterborough, 601. ii. 452.  
 Peterborough, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537. see *J. Chambers*.  
 Peterborough, bishop of, 1541 — 1556. *J. Chambers*; 1557 — 1559. *D. Pole*.  
 Peterborough, prior of, I. 23.  
 Peterborough, see of, see abbey of *Peterborough*.  
 Petrarch, had a license to marry and to hold his preferments, II. 188.  
 Petre, sir William, I. 365. 700. ii. 405. II. 280. 309. 310. 311. 456. 619. 646. ii. 16. 19. 21. 25. 26. 48. 55. 85. 92. 261. 414. III. xxxvi. 356. 366. 369. 371. 483. 563. as secretary, II. ii. 70. a master in chancery, he with Cranmer and others appointed to draw up a bill for the enactment of the six articles, I. 517. their bill not adopted, but one by archbishop Lee and others, 518. Cranmer's great friend, 663. made secretary of state, *ib.* one of those to whom the government was committed in the king's absence, *ib.* sent ambassador to the emperor, III. 317. one of the privy-council appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 36. ii. 122. 145. in its committee for the calling of forfeits, 123. in another for matters of state, 124. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 150. 233. 262. III. ii. 407. one of those appointed to examine the charges against lord Seimour, II. 201. in a commission against anabaptists, 229. in a commission to examine certain charges against Bonner, 252. never sat after the first day, 263. was now turning about to another party, *ib.* joins the council that had separated from the protector, and met at Ely-house, 279. sent ambassador to France, 304. one of the commissioners to make peace with France, ii. 13. in the commission to deprive bishop Gardiner, II. 340. one of those sent by the council to the lady Mary about her using the new service-book, 358. in a commission for calling in the king's debts, ii. 64. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, 68. III. 398. he and others arranged certain matters at Eton college, II. ii. 91. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, II. 471. as secretary, declares for queen Mary, 478. 479. one of the select committee appointed by king Philip for the regulation of affairs during his absence from England, III. 490. ii. 342. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a papist, *ib.*  
 Petres, the, I. ii. 451.  
 Petyt, William, counsellor of the Inner Temple, I. ix. x.  
 Petyt MSS., I. ii. 152. 401. II. ii. 410. 450. 457. III. 411. ii. 278. 280. 283. 419.  
 Pexall, Richard, sheriff of Hampshire, II. 733.

**Peyto, William**, Franciscan friar, II. 26. III. 147. ii. 537. preached against the king to his face, I. 306. reprimanded, 307. attainted of treason, 719. his attainer repealed, II. 633. brought back from abroad and made queen Mary's confessor, *ib.* an outrage committed on him, *ib.* made a cardinal and legate by the pope in opposition to cardinal Pole, 709. 710. ii. 584. his legatine power not admitted by the queen, II. 710. 711. made also bishop of Salisbury by the pope, 711. dies soon after, *ib.* was of an ancient Warwickshire family still remaining, ii. 584.

**Pflugius, Julius**, drew up the Interim, II. 714. his artifice in breaking up a conference about religion between papists and protestants, *ib.*

**Phagan, John**, monk of Glassenbury, II. ii. 430.

**Philip, I.** 208. 212.

**Philip, archduke**, father of Charles V., III. 97. ii. 485. 488.

**Philip, king of Spain**, and king in England, II. 525. 688. 705. 706. 726. 734. 764. 839. ii. 421. 423. 435. 522. 570. III. 339. 431. 437. 447. 448. 449. 483. 488. 489. 492. 499. 511. 512. 515. 519. 549. 609. ii. 265. 336. 340. 345. 346. 356. 377. 405. 461. 486. 489. 490. 494. 497. 546. son of Charles V., II. 267. terms on which he was received prince of Brabant, 268. their violation the chief ground on which the Netherlands afterwards justified their throwing off the Spanish yoke, *ib.* reason of his father proposing his marriage to Mary queen of England, 519. the emperor sends ambassadors to

England about his marriage with the queen, 536. III. 429. 430. the articles agreed on, II. 537. the match generally disliked in England, 538. disgusted at himself, III. 430. his pedigree derived from John of Gaunt, II. 560. which gave great offence, *ib.* queen Mary's first letter to him, III. 434. ii. 282. lands in England, II. 573. the queen meets him at Winchester and they are married, 574. III. 445. proclaimed II. 574. his father gives up to him the kingdom of Naples and the titular kingdom of Jerusalem on this occasion, *ib.* brings a great treasure with him to England, 575. makes his entry into London with great state, *ib.* obtains the release of the archbishop of York and other prisoners, *ib.* preserves the lady Elizabeth, 576. 729. 730. from what motives, 576. obtains the release of the earl of Devonshire, 577. little beloved by the English, *ib.* Gardiner magnifies him much in a sermon, 578. goes in state to parliament, 584. his and queen Mary's order to certain justices for the government of their subjects, II. ii. 398. some small favour shewn to some of the reformed at his desire, III. 459. clears himself from being the cause of the persecutions against heresy, II. 611. he and the queen write to the pope in favour of Cardinal Pole, III. ii. 547. his and the queen's letter to Bonner not to slacken the persecution of heretics, II. 625. ii. 400. what estranged him from the queen and England, and induced him to leave them, II. 626. Charles V. resigns his hereditary dominions to him

- III. 484. ii. 337. probably urged his father to resign, II. 661. what deterred him from burning his father's bones for heresy, III. 488. his paper for the regulation of affairs in England during his absence, 490. ii. 342. his attempt to establish the inquisition in Flanders the first cause of its revolt, II. 696. the French king set on a new war against him by the pope, after a truce had been sworn to, his oath having been dispensed with by the pope, III. 493. comes over to England for a short time to persuade the queen to declare war with France, II. 707. III. 500. lost the advantage of the victory at St. Quintin's by besieging the town instead of marching on to Paris, II. 708. the bishop of Arras most in his favour, III. 510. why urged by him to a peace with France, *ib.* makes peace, II. 735. a peace between him and the pope, 711. offers to recover Calais for the English, 722. the council's letter to him, with objections against the attempt, 723. ii. 454. queen Elizabeth on her accession writes to him, to thank him for having interposed with her sister for her preservation, II. 749. courts her in marriage, 750. she declines, *ib.* sets the papists in England against queen Elizabeth in consequence of her supporting the United Provinces, 800. what intended measures of his caused the Netherlands to revolt, 833. did all he could to embroil queen Elizabeth's affairs, 836. notice of a will of Mary queen of Scots leaving her kingdom to him, if her son became a protestant, III. 628. ii. 478.
- Philips, Roland, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 476.
- Philips, Walter, dean of Rochester, one of the non-compliers to the popish party in the convocation of 1553, II. 527. III. 429. recanted and subscribed, 429.
- Philips, Thomas, I. 297. his sufferings as an heretic, 345. set at liberty, 346.
- Phillips, — I. 719.
- Philpot, — II. 142.
- Philpot, Clement, attainted of treason by parliament, I. 594. 722.
- Philpot, John, archdeacon of Winchester, II. 571. III. 404. 405. 484. disputes in the convocation of 1553 concerning the sacrament, II. 527 — 535. had been a prisoner ever since he had disputed in the convocation, 658. his martyrdom, *ib.*
- Phocas, emperor, I. xviii. xx. gives the title of universal bishop to Boniface III., I. 282.
- Photius, II. 581.
- Phrygion, Paulus, his opinion against Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, and why, I. 187.
- Piacenza, see *Milan*.
- Pickering, sir William, II. ii. 46. 67. 69. 78. 91. 93. 94. III. ii. 369. sent on an embassy to France, II. 451. ii. 32. 37. returns, 35. sent there as ambassador legier, 36. queen Elizabeth's supposed inclinations for him according to Jewel, III. 528. ii. 359. his character and person, *ib.*
- Piercy, sir Thomas, tried as a rebel, I. 714. executed, *ib.*
- Pierpoint, D. G. I. ii. 246.
- Piers, John, II. ii. 54. 55.
- Pierson, Andrew, chaplain to archbishop Parker, II. ii. 509.

- what part of the translation of the Bible, 1559, was assigned to him, II. 813. III. ii. 548. voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, 422.
- Piggorol, abbot of, wrote the Life of cardinal Laurea, III. 623. whom he accompanied as secretary into Scotland, *ib.*
- Pigot, sir Francis, tried as a rebel, I. 713. executed, 714.
- Pigot, Robert, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Pigot, William, burnt for heresy - temp. queen Mary, II. 617.
- Pilgrimages, origin of, II. 135.
- Pilkington, James, II. 756. ii. 463. III. 478. disputed at Cambridge upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 220. designed for the see of Winchester, III. 561. ii. 396. made bishop of Durham, III. 565. II. 807. acknowledged to be moderate in the dispute about wearing the ecclesiastical vestments, III. 606. ii. 459. part of his letter about it, III. 606.
- Pinkey, battle of, the Scots defeated by the protector Somerset, II. 69.
- Pinsons, — III. xlii.
- Pipeldeth, abbey of, Northamptonshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Pipewell, abbey of, Lincolnshire, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- Pirry — mint-master, II. ii. 76. 82. III. ii. 549.
- Pisa, see *Council* and *Milan*.
- Pisane, cardinal, I. ii. 42.
- Pius II., pope, previously Æneas Silvius, I. 279. II. ii. 580. was secretary to the council of Basil, and wrote in its defence, III. 6. 7. gained over to the court of Rome, made a cardinal, and became pope, as Pius II., 7. rails against the council of Basil, and condemns the pragmatic sanction as heresy, *ib.* his joy at its abrogation by Lewis XI., 9. makes *most Christian king* one of the titles of the French crown in consequence, *ib.* disapproved of the celibate of the clergy, II. 188.
- Pius III., pope, III. ii. 59. 93.
- Pius IV., pope, III. 339. 606. ii. 3. 417. his overtures for a reconciliation rejected by queen Elizabeth, II. 834. 835.
- Pius V., pope, II. 838. III. 623. 624. ii. 3. resolves to contrive queen Elizabeth's death, II. 835. his sentence for her deposition, ii. 531.
- Plague breaks out in London, 1532, I. 249. in France, II. ii. 95.
- Plantagenet, Richard, I. ii. 402.
- Plate in churches, a visitation to inspect, II. 444.
- Plays and interludes, notice respecting, I. 636.
- Plimpton, abbey of, Devonshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Plough-Mondays suppressed, II. 121. ii. 185.
- Plummer, Christopher, attainted for refusing to take the oath of succession, I. 321.
- Pluralities, how far rendered necessary by the state of the church revenues at the reformation, II. 49. not sufficiently corrected, xvi. xx.
- Poinet, John, II. 789. ii. 34. wrote on the marriage of the clergy, II. 190. espouses Cheke's method of pronouncing Greek at Cambridge, 250. made bishop of Rochester, 319. ii. 24. why he kept his benefice in London, whilst bishop of Rochester, III. 381. translated to

- Winchester, *ib.* he, Cranmer, and Ridley, sent by the council to soften the king as to the lady Mary's having mass in her chapel, II. 355. partially succeed, 356. translated to the see of Winchester, 341. 342. ii. 35. sum allowed him for maintenance, 36. in a commission for revising the ecclesiastical laws, 68. III. 398. probably drew up the Catechism prefixed to the Articles published 1553, 410. falsely charged with being concerned in Wiat's rebellion, II. 543. wrote a book justifying resistance to Q. Mary, III. ii. 546. Sanders's false aspersion on him, II. ii. 556.
- Poinings, sir Adrian, appointed to attend the lord admiral in an embassy to France, II. ii. 53.
- Poinings, Mrs., II. ii. 56.
- Poisoning made treason by act of parliament, 1531, I. 230. boiling to death the punishment, *ib.* one so punished, *ib.*
- Poitiers, Diana, duchess of Valentinois, mistress to Henry II. of France, II. 47. the family of Lorrain gain influence over him by courting her, *ib.*
- Poland, an embassy from, to Paul IV. for a reformation of certain things in religion, II. 689. unsuccessful, *ib.*
- Poland, king of, see *Sigismund I.*
- Polanus, Volerandus, published an account of the disputation concerning the sacrament in the convocation of 1553, II. 535. printed an *Epistola Apologetica* of Cranmer, III. ii. 539.
- Pole, Arthur, brother of the cardinal, III. ii. 547.
- Pole, David, archdeacon of Salop and of Derby, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. only made bishop of Peterborough by the cardinal, his brother, II. 655. was not his brother, nor a bastard, III. ii. 547. sent his proxy to the convocation of 1559, III. 526. refuses to take the oath of supremacy, II. 792. imprisoned for a short time, *ib.* III. 562. in the warrant to consecrate archbishop Parker, II. 805. refuses to act, *ib.*
- Pole, sir Geoffrey, I. 717. III. 356. tried for treason, I. 717. 719. pardoned for having discovered the matter, 719. brother of the cardinal, III. ii. 547.
- Pole, Reginald, I. xii. xvii. 278. 363. 529. 569. 594. 702. 703. 716. 717. 720. 722. ii. 424. 426. 427. 443. 490. II. 239. 241. 484. 500. 601. 602. 617. 631. 638. 678. 686. 699. 705. ii. 559. 563. 580. 582. III. iii. xxxiv. xxxv. xxxvi. xxxviii. 252. 288. 314. 450. 477. 479. 488. 498. 502. 507. 508. 517. III. ii. 236. 524. 537. as legate, II. 646. probably, as dean of Exeter, assented in convocation to the acknowledgment of Henry VIII. as supreme head of the church in so far as was lawful by the law of Christ, I. 228. his descent, 442. esteemed for his learning and virtues, *ib.* had the deanery of Exeter and other dignities given him by Henry VIII. to defray his education at Paris, *ib.* III. 237. how he first incurred the king's displeasure, I. 443. returned to England, *ib.* went to Padua, *ib.* his acquaintance there, *ib.* much considered there, III. 237. accounted one of the most eloquent men of his time, I. 443. sent for home by the

king, I. 443. refuses to come, disapproving of his proceedings, *ib.* Sampson's vindication of the proceedings sent to him, *ib.* whereupon he writes his book *de Unitate Ecclesiastica*, 444. its character, *ib.* deprived by the king of his dignities in England, *ib.* which however were made up to him by the pope and emperor, *ib.* answers to his book, 445. concerned in invectives published at Rome against the king, 491. 497. thereby incurring his implacable hatred, 492. wrote first against king Henry's divorce, III. 238. his paper of instructions on the subject sent to the king, 239. ii. 159. his high opinion of Tonstal, III. 241. ii. 162. refers his book of instructions to his judgment, *ib.* Tonstal's answer to him, III. 242. ii. 163. his vindication of himself, III. 247. ii. 172. attainted of treason, I. 719. king Henry demands of the French king to deliver him up, being in his kingdom, III. 251. king Francis orders him to depart, *ib.* he retires to Cambray, *ib.* excepted out of a pardon proclaimed at Edward VI.'s coronation, II. 30. lived as legate at Viterbo, 302. suspected of heresy, *ib.* one of the pope's legates at the council of Trent, *ib.* I. 680. supported there the German doctrine of justification by faith, II. 302. wrote against the Interim, *ib.* proposed as pope by cardinal Farnese on Paul III.'s death, and why, *ib.* his indifference loses the popedom, 303. hated Gardiner as false and deceitful, 485. queen Mary writes to him to return to England, 517. appointed legate for England by queen Mary's

desire, *ib.* III. 440. his letter to her on the occasion, 441. ii. 284. her answer, III. 441. ii. 288. his advice to her, II. 521. ii. 351. Gardiner's methods preferred, II. 523. enmity between them in consequence, *ib.* the breve containing his power as legate, III. 442. ii. 289. stopped in Flanders by the emperor, till he had more power, II. 518 — 540. III. 445. ii. 546. his letter of congratulation to the bishop of Arras on Philip's marriage with queen Mary, III. 445. ii. 296. another on the same subject to the cardinal de Monte, *ib.* the breves, with fuller powers, sent to him, III. 445. 446. ii. 297. 299. cardinal de Monte's complimentary letter to him, III. 447. ii. 301. another from cardinal Morone about his delay in going to England, III. 447. ii. 302. Ormanet's interview with the emperor about his appointment, III. 448. ii. 304. is still put off by delays, III. 449. the bishop of Arras's letter on the subject, *ib.* ii. 306. his letter to the bishop on the same, III. 449. ii. 307. his letter to king Philip, III. 450. ii. 308. the reason of those delays, III. 450. his letter to the pope about his interview with the emperor about church-lands, 451. ii. 309. Mason's high opinion of him, III. 454. ii. 313. another letter of his to king Philip, desiring a speedy admittance into England, III. 454. ii. 314. lords Paget and Hastings sent to conduct him to England, II. 584. III. 455. their letter about him, ii. 317. his attainder repealed by parliament, II. 584. comes to

London, 585. and makes a speech to parliament, 586. his speech to them upon their desire to be reconciled to the see of Rome, 587. grants them absolution, 588. had a commission under the great seal to exercise his legantine power, 596. his character and conduct after his return, 598. is for moderate courses against heretics, 599. a proof of his willingness to prevent rigorous proceedings against heretics, 609. would have openly hindered the persecution of heretics, if he had not feared the pope, 632. 656. not so mild towards heretics as bishop Burnet had at first represented him, III. 502. carries his powers beyond the limits set him, 457. deposes power to the bishops to reconcile all persons to the church, 460. that sent to the bishop of Norwich, *ib.* ii. 322. the method of executing it, 326. his instructions to the bishops and their officials, 327. Q. Mary's letter to get him elected pope without his knowledge upon Marcellus's death, II. 621. ii. 396. her application too late, II. 622. why maligned by Gardiner to Paul IV. who was his professed and inveterate enemy, 631. much in the queen's favour, *ib.* makes canons in convocation for reforming the clergy, 651. the heads of his reformation, *ib.* only made his brother bishop of Peterborough, 655. not his brother, III. ii. 547. cardinal Morone his friend, II. 656. would not listen to the propositions of the Jesuits to establish them in England, 657. why thought to have

hastened Cranmer's execution, 657. cleared from this suspicion, III. ii. 536. notice of his letter to Cranmer, shortly before his execution, III. 470. consecrated archbishop of Canterbury, II. 682. notice of his sermon about the pall, 683. remark on his altered style of writing, 684. orders a visitation of the university of Cambridge of which he was chancellor, 693. he and Gardiner sent to mediate a peace between the emperor and the French king, III. 482. ii. 336. his remembrance of certain things to be spoken of by the queen to her council, drawn up by her order, III. 488. ii. 340. one of the select committee appointed by king Philip for the regulation of affairs during his absence from England, III. 490. ii. 342. seldom attended, III. 491. the pope much offended with him for his suffering the queen to aid the Spaniards against the French, II. 708. his legatine power recalled, 710. sir E. Carne's letter about it, ii. 442. himself summoned to Rome on a charge of heresy, II. 710. Peyto set up against him, *ib.* the king, queen, and parliament write to the pope in his favour, III. ii. 547. sends his friend Ormaneto to the pope and mollifies him, *ib.* this storm against him soon went over by the peace between king Philip and the pope, 711. is restored to his legatine power, 712. dies immediately after queen Mary, II. 741. leaves all his property to Prioli, who had refused a cardinal's hat to live with him, *ib.* his character, *ib.* had his counsels

- been followed, he would have done much towards reducing England to popery again, II. 742. his idea of the unity of the church kept him firm to the papacy, 743. notice of the national synod held by him, III. 494. Arthur and Geoffrey his two brothers, ii. 547.
- Polesloo, convent of St. Katharine, Devonshire, Benedictine nuns, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 225. surrendered, 231.
- Poligny, — II. 62.
- Pollard, Richard, one of the visitors of Glassenbury, III. 278. ii. 218.
- Pollesworth, nunnery of, Warwickshire, had a great character from the commissioners for suppression of monasteries, III. 253. surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Polley, Margery, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 632.
- Pollini, Jerome, published in Italian an account of the reformation in England, I. vi. little better than a translation of Sanders's History, *ib.*
- Polybius, III. ii. 517.
- Polycrates, his ancestors bishops for seven generations, I. ii. 510. himself the eighth, *ib.*
- Polygamy, lawfulness of, much controverted at the time of the reformation, I. 188.
- Pomeran, — III. 221. ii. 151.
- Pomerania, duke of, III. 181. ii. 84.
- Pomeren, Bermin and Philip, dukes of, their participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. 216. 217. ii. 133.
- Pomery, sir Thomas, II. ii. 239.
- Pomfret, abbey of, Yorkshire, Dominicans, surrendered, I. ii. 230. 235.
- Pomfret castle surrendered by archbishop Lee and lord Darcy to the rebels in the north, I. 459.
- Pomponius, I. ii. 536.
- Pondde, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Pontius, Constantine, canon of Sevil, confessor to Charles V., III. 486. of great piety and learning, *ib.* taken up by the inquisition for being a protestant, *ib.* died in prison, *ib.*
- Pont-Robert, abbey of, Sussex, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Pooly, — III. ii. 263.
- Poor, an act passed for the relief of, II. 394.
- Poor-box, an injunction for one being placed in every church, II. 57. 58.
- Pope, Aquinas maintained that the pope had power to dispense with the laws of the church, but not with the laws of God, I. 75. on what grounds pope's bulls were generally annulled, 79. usual to elect a pope in the same place where the predecessor died, 126. cannot grant a dispensation for a man to marry his brother's widow in the opinion of the university of Orleans, ii. 144. and of the faculty of the canon law at Paris, 143. and of the Sorbonne, 142. and of the university of Angiers, 144. of Bourges, 145. of Toulouse, 146. and of Bononia, 147. cannot dispense with divine laws in the opinion of the university of Padua, 149. and of Zuinglius, I. 187. and of certain schoolmen and canonists, 204. his *fulness of power* restrained to



- the pastoral care of souls, 205. cannot change the decrees of the church, nor go against the opinions or practices of the fathers in the opinion of certain popes, *ib.* instances of bishops refusing to submit to the pope's decrees, 206. maintained by some that the pope can dispense with the laws of God, 209. when consecrated promises to obey the canons of the first eight general councils, 282. arguments against the pope being the supreme head of the church, 355. declared by the council of Basil only vicar of the church, and not of Christ, 356. considered by the council of Constance and the divines of Paris to be subject to general councils, *ib.* had only a right of calling councils, and presiding in them, not of overruling them, or of having a negative vote on them, *ib.* infallibility of the pope infers his power of deposing heretical kings, 496. his power of deposing heretical princes decreed by the fourth council of Lateran, II. 226. how held in the Gallican church, III. ii. 513. see *Papacy*.
- Pope, 1523. *Clement VII.*; 1536. *Paul III.*; 1550. *Julius III.*; 1555. *Marcellus III.*; 1556. *Paul IV.*; 1561. *Pius IV.*
- Pope, — II. ii. 441.
- Pope, sir Thomas, II. 726. in a commission against heretics, 697. ii. 436. his letter about the lady Elizabeth's disinclination to marry, 457.
- Popery, answer to the plea of its having been changed since the reformation, III. xlvii. xlviii. xlix. warning respecting popery to those in authority, xlix. and more particularly to the clergy, I.
- Portugal, infant of, talk of his marrying the lady Mary, II. ii. 17. 242.
- Portugal, infanta of, married to Charles V., I. 9.
- Portugal, infanta of, III. ii. 235.
- Potier, William, abjured certain errors, I. 59.
- Potkyn, William, notary public, III. ii. 49.
- Poulton, — III. ii. 540.
- Poulton, abbey of, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- Poundage, see *Tonnage*.
- Powel, Edward, I. ii. 424. 433. attainted for refusing to take the oath of succession, I. 321. 594. 722. executed, 595. 724.
- Powis, lady Anne, II. ii. 68. 81.
- Powis, lord, sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728.
- Premunire*, statute of, I. 198. pope Martin V.'s endeavours against it, 200—203. to no purpose, 226. transgressions against that statute, excepted out of Henry VIII.'s pardon, and why, 168.
- Pragmatic sanction passed at an assembly at Bourges under Charles VII., in consequence of the quarrel between Eugenius IV. and the council of Basil, III. 5. the effects it had, 6. condemned by Pius II., 7. but observed in France till the king's death, *ib.* Lewis XI. how induced to abrogate it, 8. the parliament of Paris oppose its repeal, 9. the honest courage of the attorney-general about it, 10. reestablished under Charles VIII., 11. still complained of by the popes, 12. condemned by the council in the Lateran, 13. the con-

- cordat put instead of it by Francis I., III. 14. opposition to the concordat in its favour, 15 —30. the parliament still judge by it, 26.
- Prat, M. de, commanded the horse of the army in the Low Countries, II. ii. 85.
- Prat, — chancellor of France, III. 15. 16. 22. 26. 28. 67. concerned in the concordat between Leo X. and Francis, I., 13. answered the parliament's objections to the concordat, 24. rewarded with a cardinal's cap, *ib.* 28.
- Pratt, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Pray, see *De-la-Pray*.
- Prayer for departed souls, old form of, II. 61. how altered, *init.* Edward VI., 58.
- Prayers, mandate for publishing and using certain prayers in English, I. 664. ii. 398.
- Preachers, some restraints put upon, II. 122. 125. ii. 189. a proclamation against seditious preachers, III. ii. 104.
- Preaching, the manner of, temp. Henry VIII., I. 633. an order about preaching, III. 178. 179. ii. 79. prohibited for a time, 1536, III. 208. ordered, temp. Edward VI., that whoever had benefices given them should preach before the king, II. ii. 15. how far restricted, *init.* Edward VI., 540. entirely restrained for a time, II. 166. forbidden without a special license, III. 374. much censured, *ib.* an inhibition of all preaching on the accession of queen Mary, II. 491. circumstance that gave rise to it, 490. censures passed upon the inhibition, 492. brought to great perfection, xxi.
- Precedence, an act about, I. 528.
- Predestination, an article which Shaxton was required to sign at his recantation, I. ii. 401. doctrine of predestination much abused, II. 233. Luther changed his mind upon it, 234. Melancthon wrote against it, *ib.* Calvin and Bucer maintained it, *ib.* Hooper deborted men from canvassing it, *ib.*
- Prerogative of the kings of England respecting bishoprics before the reformation, I. 22. in ecclesiastical affairs, 215.
- Presbyteræ*, priests' wives so called, II. 187.
- Priane, cardinal, III. 173.
- Price, Ellice, I. 487. empowered to visit certain monasteries, 369.
- Price, J. ap, see *Ap-Price*.
- Prices of certain eatables fixed by proclamation, II. ii. 31.
- Prideaux, Humphrey, dean of Norwich, III. 414. ii. 282.
- Priests, an act about the incontinence of, I. 565. the age for ordination, II. 297. an act passed against affronting priests, 511.
- Priests and bishops, a declaration of their functions and divine institution, I. ii. 483. in this declaration, and in the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, bishops and priests are spoken of as one and the same office, I. 732. why both schoolmen and canonists had laboured to confound the distinction, 733. III. ii. 504.
- Primas totius Angliæ*, archbishop Cranmer's vindication of his bearing this title, III. 200. ii. 120.
- Princes, see *Heretics*.

- Priscillian, I. 46.
- Prise, Jo., voted in the convocation of 1562, against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Priuli, — II. 599. III. 448. ii. 304.
- Privy-council, see *Council*.
- Proclamation by Henry VIII. against bulls from Rome, I. 194. for the Bible to be had in every church, ii. 378. against seditious preachers, III. ii. 104. respecting pensions, II. ii. 28. another against exporting corn, tallow, &c. *ib.* another about the prices of certain articles, 30. about farms, &c. 38. another about seditious bills, 39. another about exchange or re-exchange, *ib.* for shortening the fall of money, 43. another about the value of groats and testourns, 44. another against rumours of debasing the coin, 45. against regratters and fore-stallers, 45. touching the prices of cattle, 50. 60. touching the calling in of testourns and groats, 53. against those who innovated in religion without authority, II. 122. ii. 185. of lady J. Grey's title to the crown, 337.
- Proclamations, an act about, I. 527.
- Proctor, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Proctors of the clergy, probably implies the lower house of convocation, in certain statutes, II. 101.
- Prophecies, act passed against, II. 290.
- Prosper, I. 576.
- Protector, see duke of *Somerset*.
- Protestants persecuted in France, II. 715.
- Protestation of archbishop Warham against all the acts passed in parliament to the prejudice of the church, III. ii. 48.
- Providellus, the greatest canonist in Italy, I. 244. employed by Henry VIII. about his divorce, *ib.* ii. 186. 187.
- Provision of the clergy, arguments in favour of, II. xiii.
- Provisions, papal, in queen Mary's reign, III. 508.
- Provisors, statute of, I. 216. 220. pope Martin V.'s endeavours against it, 221—225. ii. 152. to no purpose, I. 226. transgressions against the statute excepted out of Henry VIII.'s pardon, and why, 168.
- Provost, title of the chief magistrate in Edinburgh, II. 173.
- Prudentius, II. 194.
- Prussia, duke of, II. ii. 59. III. 181. ii. 84.
- Pryn, John, signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, I. ii. 488.
- Psalms, singing of, brought in, II. 194. zeal in singing, III. 558. derived from the Jews, according to Bullinger, 594. ii. 429.
- Pucchi, cardinal, I. 93.
- Puebla, D. de, Spanish ambassador in England, I. 114.
- Pullen, — one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562 upon certain proposed alterations in divine service, III. ii. 421. voted for them, 422.
- Pulpit, ordered by an injunction to be in every church for preaching, II. 57.
- Purgatory, Frith's reasoning against, I. 327. St. Ambrose and St. Jerome did not believe it, 328. St. Austin in some places has expressed his

- opinion against it, in others doubtfully, I. 328. first preached up by the Benedictine monks, *ib.* article of 1536 about it, 436. ii. 472.
- Puritans, Walsingham's letter about queen Elizabeth's proceedings against them and papists, II. 837.
- Puteo, cardinal, III. 477.
- Py, not Pyso, August, II. ii. 77. III. ii. 549.
- Pye, John, canon of Bangor, I. ii. 162.
- Pye, William, dean of Chichester, II. 532.
- Q.
- Queen dowager, see *C. Par.*
- Queensberry family, III. 631.
- R.
- Rabanus Maurus, I. ii. 317. wrote against the corporal presence, II. 225.
- Rabbet, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514.
- Radcliffe, Dr., concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Radulphus Flaviacensis, see *Flaviacensis*.
- Raed, John, I. ii. 18.
- Raince, — French ambassador at Rome, III. 172. 173.
- Rains, great, 1561, III. 576. ii. 419.
- Rainscroft, — I. 715.
- Ramsay, William de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Ramsey, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- Ramsey, abbot of, see *J. de Wardeboys*.
- Ramsey, monastery of, exempted from episcopal jurisdiction by Edward the Confessor, I. 377.
- Randolph, — III. ii. 383.
- Rastal, John, a printer, and kinsman of sir T. More, I. 327. his Dialogues on Purgatory answered by Frith, *ib.* his book called *the Church* prohibited, ii. 390.
- Rastall, William, sergeant, I. 81. 83. 303. ii. 403. 419. in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436. published sir T. More's works, but did not write his Life, I. 83. II. 635. did write a Life of him, III. ii. 522. left out an act of parliament in his edition of the statutes because unfavourable to the papacy, 540. a judge in queen Mary's reign, *ib.* II. 635. lived in Flanders in queen Elizabeth's, *ib.* there wrote and printed his book of Entries, *ib.*
- Ravenna, Henry, cardinal of, I. 98. 247. ii. 43. his opinion heard as an oracle in the consistory, from his learning and virtue, I. 243. bribed over to support Henry VIII's divorce, *ib.* 246. copy of the promise made to him, ii. 175. the bishopric of Litchfield and Coventry offered him, I. 254.
- Ravenna, see of, pretended to a patriarchal dignity and exemption, I. 284.
- Ravens, Dr., concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514.
- Ravis, Thomas, dean of Christ Church, (afterwards successively bishop of Gloucester and of London,) II. 813. ii. 173. n. concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, 514. a man of great worth, II. 99.
- Rawlins, Richard, bishop of St. David's, III. 202. ii. 124.
- Rawson, Richard, archdeacon of Essex, signed, as a member of

- convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Raynaldus, Odoric, III. 107. 108.
- Rayne, John, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Read, sir Richard, in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436. see *Red*.
- Reading, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- Reading, Hugh, abbot of, I. 225. 479. 522. ii. 160. 258. 260. 446. III. 277. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 473. had a dispute with bishop Shaxton, in which he had the better of the bishop, I. 481. present at the parliament of 1539, 513. attainted of high treason, 479. 536. 722. not for denying the king's supremacy, 481. very rich, 479.
- Rebellion in Lincolnshire, I. 456. demands of the rebels, *ib.* the king's answer, *ib.* the duke of Suffolk sent against them, who quiets them, 458. a new rebellion in the north, *ib.* Ask commanded the rebels, 459. who grew very formidable, *ib.* their march called *the pilgrimage of grace*, *ib.* archbishop Lee and lord Darcy surrendered Pomfret castle to them, and swore to their covenant, *ib.* took York and Hull, 460. besieged in vain Skipton and Scarborough castles, *ib.* the duke of Norfolk and others sent against them, 461. they advance to Doncaster, 462. the duke breaks them by delays, 463. their demands, 464. the king's answer, 465. he grants a pardon, *ib.* the rebellion quieted, 468. new risings, but soon dispersed, 469.
- the chief of the rebels executed, 470.
- Rebellions, the protector's letter about them, II. ii. 239.
- Records, examined in queen Mary's time, and all things against the religion of Rome erased, I. xi. 314. the commission for searching for and razing the professions made against the pope, and the scrutinies made in abbeys, II. 685. ii. 423.
- Red, — civilian, in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, II. ii. 68.
- Redman, Dr. John, III. 294. 361. ii. 227. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, I. ii. 315—337. bishops and priests, 341—359. confession, 361. excommunication, 365. and extreme unction, 368. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 488. the signature is *Redman*, but appears to be *Edmonds*, III. ii. 544. appointed prebendary of Westminster, I. ii. 375. one of those appointed to draw up *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. the most learned and judicious divine of his time, 575. wrote, at Cranmer's command, a short treatise on faith and good works, *ib.* in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126. supported the marriage of the clergy, 190. unmarried himself, 191. his opinion, ii. 222. why of great authority, II. 191. espouses Cheke's method of pronouncing Greek at Cambridge, 250. master of Trinity college, Cambridge, preaches a sermon on Bucer's death, 338. ii. 33.
- Redmayn, William, III. ii. 129.

Reformation, the first step that was made in the reformation of the church, I. i. the design of the reformation, ii. Romish account of it, viii. the Cotton library has a most valuable collection of original papers respecting it, x. rather conceived than brought forth in the reign of Henry VIII., xiii. that king made way for it, xiv. answer to the objection against it from his character, xvi. dean Colet's remarks upon a reformation of the church in his sermon before a convocation, III. 48. 52. sir T. More's thoughts of religion in his *Utopia*, 55. beginning of the reformation in England, I. 45. how begun by Luther in Germany, 60. begging friars the first preachers in its favour, 61. the Lollards prepared the way for it in England, 62. German books in its favour translated in England, *ib.* sir T. More a bitter enemy to it, 64. its progress, 322. cardinal Wolsey no great persecutor of heretics, and why not, *ib.* Henry VIII. at first probably allowed the preachers of Luther's doctrine, and why, 323. but was urged by sir T. More to enforce the laws against heretics, *ib.* Tindal, Joye, Constantine, and a few more at Antwerp, wrote against the old religion, *ib.* Tindal's translation of the New Testament of great influence, *ib.* burnt publicly by bp. Tonsal, 324. this created a prejudice against the clergy, *ib.* a paper drawn up by certain divines, to be read in every parish, stating that a translation of the scriptures was not necessary, 325. answer to the objection of only the poorer sort fa-

vouring the reformation, 329. the cruel proceedings against the reformers, *ib.* articles which some were induced to abjure, 335. a stop put to the cruel proceedings against heretics by an act of parliament, 346. reflections on the breach between Henry VIII. and the pope, III. 175. the convocation of Canterbury renounces the pope's authority, 176. as does that of York, *ib.* the instrument of the latter, ii. 70. the king's application on the same subject to the university of Oxford, and their answer, III. 177. ii. 72. the instrument of the prior and chapter of Worcester to the same purport, III. 179. ii. 74. the reformation promoted by queen A. Boleyn, I. 347. and Cranmer, *ib.* and Cromwell, 349. the duke of Norfolk and Gardiner opposed to it, *ib.* reasons against the reformation, 350. reasons for it, 351. the bishops proceed against those who desired a reformation, III. 202. complaints against the monks and friars, 206. some queries put by Cranmer in order to the correcting of several abuses in the church, I. 729. ii. 476. some considerations offered by him to the king to proceed to a further reformation, I. 730. ii. 479. tendency of the articles of 1536 towards a reformation, I. 437. the king's injunctions about religion, 452. ii. 250. much censured, I. 454. injunctions to the clergy made by Cromwell, ii. 279. struck at three main points of popery, I. 502. the popish party gain ground at court, 510. letter from Melancthon to Henry VIII., to forward the reforma-

tion, ii. 488. a letter from the king to his bishops, directing them how to instruct the people, I. 738. ii. 539. a letter from Cromwell to bishop Holgate, directing him how to proceed in the reformation, I. 512. ii. 286. letter from the German ambassadors to Henry VIII., against taking away the chalice, against private masses, and the celibate of the clergy, 493. his answer, 517. an act about confirming what should be settled about religion by a commission appointed for that purpose, I. 566. its progress stopped by Cromwell's death, 571. a persecution of protestants, 590. 599. act for the advancement of true religion, 644. a new persecution of protestants, 652. the reformation termed the *new learning* by its opponents, *ib.* a mandate for publishing and using certain prayers in English, 664. ii. 398. a new design for a reformation, I. 681. the king severe against the reformers, III. 263. part of his proclamation respecting religion, ii. 204. new significations put on the old rites, III. 268. the design of the six articles, 271. prosecutions upon the six articles, 289. some steps made in setting out true religion, 293. some more of the answers to the seventeen queries upon the sacraments, *ib.* ii. 225. Cranmer's letter to Henry VIII. concerning a further reformation, and against sacrilege, II. 404. ii. 332. a design for a further reformation, II. 48. a visitation made over England, 52. what most damped those who designed the reformation, 53. some ho-

milies compiled, 54. articles and injunctions for the visitation, 56. its progress, III. 356. Gardiner at the head of the opposition to it, 358. intemperance of some of the reformed party, 359. some further advance in the reformation, II. 120. certain processions and ceremonies forbidden, 122. a proclamation against those who innovated without authority, *ib.* ii. 185. orders for the general removal of images, II. 123. ii. 187. some restraints put on preachers, II. 125. ii. 189. bishops and divines examine the offices of the church, II. 126. a set of questions about the priests' single communicating, with the commissioners' answers, 127. ii. 192. a new office for the communion set out, II. 132. variously censured, 134. instructions for commissioners to examine the state of chantries and guildable lands, 139. ii. 216. a general reformation of all the offices of the church set about, II. 147. a new Liturgy resolved upon, 149. rules to be observed in drawing it up, 150. particulars respecting it, 150—162. all preaching for a time restrained, 166. a new visitation, 1549, 209. a new office for ordination ordered to be prepared, 289. 296. an act passed about it, 292. another for a commission to reform the ecclesiastical laws, 291. the reformation proceeds vigorously, after the protector's fall, 294. letter of the council to all the bishops, ordering the use of the English service, *ib.* ii. 272. an act passed for the destruction of the old service-

books, II. 294. a review made of the Book of Common Prayer, 319. articles of 1551, 342—347. ii. 297. some corrections made in the Book of Common Prayer, II. 350. an act passed authorizing the Book of Common Prayer according to the alterations, 390. much censured, 391. an act passed about fasts and holydays, 393. another for the marriage of the clergy, 395. the articles agreed to by the convocation of 1552, 403. some of them partly altered in queen Elizabeth's reign, *ib.* a reformation of ecclesiastical courts considered, 403. the chief heads of the book drawn up by commissioners as a revision of the ecclesiastical laws, 404—414. chiefly done by Cranmer, 405. put into Latin by Haddon and Cheke, *ib.* the king's death prevented the improvements from being effected, 406. the bad lives of those who professed the gospel, III. 416. much lamented by the reformers, 417. the providence of God towards the reformed, 420. the designs for changing religion on the accession of Q. Mary, II. 484. she declares she will force no man's conscience, 490. the consultations among the reformed doctors upon the chancellor only being allowed to grant licenses to preach, 495. many in England fly beyond sea, 501. orders to prevent them, 502. king Edward's laws for religion repealed, 511. the queen treats about a reconciliation with Rome, 516. proceedings of the convocation of 1553, 526. disputes about the sacrament, *ib.* censures upon it, 535. cardinal

Pole's commission to the bishops to reconcile all in their dioceses to the church of Rome, III. ii. 322. the method of executing it, 326. instructions for the bishops in their visitations in favour of the old religion, II. 549. ii. 354. proceedings against the bishops that adhered to the reformation, II. 550. ii. 359. 360. the mass everywhere set up, II. 554. a disputation at Oxford upon the sacrament between Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, and certain members of the convocation, 563. the prisoners in London set out in writing their reasons for not disputing by word of mouth, 570. an act passed repealing all laws against the see of Rome, 589. another reviving the laws against heretics, 593. consultation about the way of dealing with heretics, 598. cardinal Pole is for moderate courses, 599. Gardiner is for violent ones, 600. to which the queen is inclined, 601. proceedings against them, 602. the persecutions for heresy much censured, 609. 611. a petition against persecution, 613. arguments for persecuting heretics, 614. cardinal Pole in convocation makes canons for reforming the clergy, 651. heads of his reformation, *ib.* his designs for reforming the church, 655. the reformation spreads, notwithstanding all the persecutions, 680. the reformers return to England on queen Elizabeth's accession, III. 521. the numbers of the different classes of clergy who resigned their benefices on account of religion on queen Elizabeth's accession, II. 802. Gualter's



letter to Dr. Masters, advising a thorough reformation in England, III. 524. ii. 352. a consultation about the change of religion on queen Elizabeth's accession, II. 752. Beal's advice, 753. not approved of, *ib.* the queen's feelings and principles, *ib.* a method of reformation proposed, 754. ii. 459. the heads of it, II. 755. the forwardness in many to a reformation, 757. certain proclamations about religion issued by the queen, *ib.* the acts that were passed concerning religion, *init.* queen Elizabeth, 770. the supremacy re-annexed to the crown by parliament, 771. particulars of the conference at Westminster between nine papists and nine protestants, 775—783. ii. 466—487. Jewel's account of the disputation at Westminster, III. 528. ii. 360. his account of the bishops' opposition in the house of lords to any reformation, III. 529. ii. 363. his complaint of want of zeal and excess of caution, III. 530. Cox's account of the state of religious affairs, 531. bishop Jewel's letter on the improvement of public measures with regard to religion upon the king of France's death, 532. ii. 365. 367. debates upon the passing the act of uniformity, II. 785. arguments for the changes made in the service, 787. a short profession of doctrine ordered to be read in all churches till articles could be prepared, 810. ii. 516. differences between it and the articles of king Edward's reign, II. 810. the chief object in the alterations made under queen Elizabeth, 812.

the beginnings of the divisions of this church, 814. proceedings of the convocation of 1561, with regard to the articles, III. 578. the proposed alterations in the Book of Common Prayer, out-voted, 580. 581. Nowel's Catechism agreed to, 583. a controversy about the use of things indifferent, 586. great diversity in practice, 587. the queen writes to abp. Parker to bring all to an uniformity, *ib.* orders set out by the bishops, 588. bp. Horn's letter to certain divines at Zurick about ecclesiastical vestments, 590. ii. 422. Bullinger's answer, III. 591. ii. 424. his answer also to Sampson and Humphreys, III. 593. ii. 427. their reply, III. 596. ii. 435. Bullinger's and Gualter's answer, III. 599. ii. 442. their letter also to the earl of Bedford, III. 600. ii. 443. and to Grindal and Horn, 446. their reply, III. 602. ii. 449. Sampson reduces the dispute to seven questions, III. 604. Jewel's opinion of the matter, 605. ii. 454. the last letter from Zurick on the subject, III. 607. ii. 459. Grindal's further notice of it, III. 620. ii. 473. bp. Burnet's observations on the deficiencies of the reformation, III. 634. arguments against the reformation considered, II. vii. that of the unity of the church being broken by the reformation, *ib.* that of the reformation not being begun by the major part of the bishops and clergy, viii. that of the persons who governed the affairs at court being weak or ill men, xi. that drawn from the spoliation of church-lands, xiii. that

- of the clergy having no interest in the consciences of the people, nor any inspection into their manners, II. xvi. that of the people's changeableness in religion in the reigns of Henry, Edward, and Mary, xxii. see *Scotland*.
- Regent of Scotland, see earl of *Arran*.
- Reggio, declared by commissioners to belong to the duke of Ferrara and not to the papacy, I. 233. see *Milan*.
- Registers, injunction respecting, I. 501. ii. 283.
- Regratters and forestallers, proclamation against, II. ii. 45.
- Regunete, count of, II. ii. 21.
- Reid, Robert, bishop of Orkney, one of the council to assist the earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, III. 535. one of the commissioners sent to France about the marriage of Mary queen of Scots with the dauphin, II. 713. III. 543. died in France, probably by poison, II. 738.
- Reiffenberg, colonel, II. ii. 72. 89.
- Religion, nature of, II. xxviii. sir T. More's thoughts of religion in his *Utopia*, III. 55. an act about religion, I. 566.
- Religious houses endowed by queen Mary, II. 684. all the former records concerning them are razed, 685. commission for that purpose, *ib.* ii. 423.
- Religious orders exempted from paying the subsidy, 1531, III. 153.
- Rentling, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137.
- Reports, false, against noblemen, judges, or chief officers, an act against, II. 595. a circular letter to the justices against malicious reports, III. 266. ii. 207.
- Repps, see *Rugge*.
- Repton, abbey of, Derbyshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- Requests, certain things which the commissioners of the requests were not to meddle with, II. ii. 79.
- Resby, John, charged with heresy in Scotland, I. 610. burnt, *ib.*
- Residence of the clergy, an attempt made at the council of Trent to have it declared to be of divine right, II. xx. 42.
- Restitutus, bishop of London, II. 187.
- Retainers allowed to certain persons, II. ii. 15.
- Reux, see *Rue*.
- Rever, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Reynolds, Dr., concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Reynolds, Richard, a monk of Sion, executed for denying Henry VIII.'s supremacy, I. 704.
- Rhinegrave, the, II. 168. ii. 7. 20. 92.
- Rite, — married the duke of Norfolk's sister, III. 324. ii. 258.
- Rich, Hugh, friar Observant, II. ii. 403. 404. 408. 409. concerned in the affair of the Maid of Kent, I. 308. attainted of high treason, *ib.* no mention of his execution, 309.
- Rich, sir Richard, afterwards a baron, II. 12. 14. 628. III. 356. 366. 415. 465. 466. 468. 470. 492. 504. ii. 545. as lord chancellor, II. 202. 203. ii. 26. 48. solicitor-general, I. 710. one of the privy-council appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. created a baron, 30. one of

- Edward VI.'s privy-council, 36.  
 ii. 122. 145. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 233. 262. 273. 286. 288. made lord chancellor, II. 81. III. ii. 529. falls sick, II. ii. 27. III. ii. 545. he and others sent to lord Seimour to bring him to a submission, II. 204. joins the council against the protector, 280. one of those sent by the council to the lady Mary about her using the new service-book, 358. a friend of the duke of Somerset, 375. reason of his offering to resign the seals, *ib.* taken from him, *ib.* ii. 63. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. dissented in parliament from the bill for uniformity, II. 789. ii. 573.
- Riches, the, I. ii. 451.
- Richard I., II. ii. 155.
- Richard II., I. 49. 50. 217. 221. 256. 257. 298. ii. 429. II. 101. 257. 613. ii. 373. 375. III. ii. 540. son of the Black Prince, I. ii. 402.
- Richardson, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Richardus, N., II. ii. 396.
- Richer, John, fellow of Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, II. ii. 512.
- Richmond, abbey of, Yorkshire, Franciscans, I. ii. 231.
- Richmond, Margaret Beaufort, countess of, II. 474. founded divinity professorships at both universities, I. 708. probably at the suggestion of bishop Fisher her confessor, *ib.* her death and character, 12.
- Richmond, Mary Howard, duchess of, I. 691. II. 57. 58. III. 324.
- Richmond and Somerset, duke of, see *H. Fitzroy*.
- Richumbee, II. ii. 30. read Ricebank, III. ii. 548.
- Ridley, Dr., one of queen Katharine's council in the trial about her divorce before the pope's legates, I. 146.
- Ridley, Nicholas, successively bp. of Rochester and of London, I. xx. *pr.* ii. 424. II. 11. 75. 141. 221. 311. 464. 480. 497. 528. 570. 603. 702. 785. 789. 815. ii. 34. 348. 555. III. 376. 377. 378. 386. 389. 435. 436. 479. 524. ii. 181. 351. 357. 504. where born, II. 248. preached against images and holy-water, 22. Gardiner's letter to him in consequence, 23. designed for the see of Rochester by Henry VIII., 51. when consecrated, *ib.* sided with Cranmer in favour of the reformation, *ib.* in a commission to decide whether the marquis of Northampton might marry again, having divorced his first wife for adultery, 115. which decides that he might, 117. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 193. 195. 198. 200. 202. 204. 206. 208. 209. supported the marriage of the clergy, II. 190. unmarried himself, 191. ii. 549. one of the commissioners to preside at a disputation at Cambridge upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 220. his own views altered by Bertram's book on the subject, *ib.* communicated the matter to Cranmer, 221. published all the arguments upon it in his book *De Cena Domini*, *ib.* the preface to that book probably written by Grindal, 732. not written by Grin-

dal, but Whittingham, III. ii. 537. his book answered by Gardiner, II. 221. to whom he replied, *ib.* he and Cranmer try in vain to change Joan Bocher's heretical notions, 231. ii. 18. a judge on her trial, 236. and on the trial of G. van Parre, 239. protested in parliament against a clause in the act for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. in the first commission for their revision, *ib.* in a commission against anabaptists, II. 229. one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge, and appointed to preach on the occasion, 247. disapproved of some of the objects of the visitation, 248. III. ii. 545. the protector writes a chiding letter to him in consequence, II. 248. his answer to the protector, and the protector's reply, ii. 327. 330. in a commission to examine certain charges against Bonner, 252. gives sentence against him, 261. made bishop of London, 308. ii. 14. visits his diocese, II. 325. contents of his articles, 326. his injunctions, *ib.* ii. 292. he orders the altars to be turned to tables for the communion, II. 327. the reasons for this change drawn up by him, III. ii. 545. his argument for the retention of the ecclesiastical vestments, II. 315. prevailed with the king not to dispense with the oath of supremacy in Hooper's consecration, III. 389. had endeavoured to have the German church in London remodelled according to the church of England, 390. why he insisted on Hooper's wearing the habits at his consecration, *ib.* sent to Gardiner in the Tower, III.

373. in the commission to deprive him, II. 340. the deprived bp. Heath placed in his family, III. 377. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. ii. 122. in its committee for hearing suits, 123. he and Cranmer probably drew up the articles of 1551, II. 343. their contents, 343 — 347. copy of them, with their differences from those set out in Q. Elizabeth's time, ii. 297. remarks upon them, II. 347. he, Cranmer, and Poinet, sent by the council to soften the king as to the lady Mary's having mass in her chapel, 355. partially succeeded, 356. he or Cranmer probably wrote the council's letter to her against her having mass performed, 357. visits her, 361. she refuses to hear him preach, *ib.* put in the commission for revision of the ecclesiastical laws in the room of bishop Goodrick, 405. ii. 68. III. 398. intended for the bishopric of Durham had Edward VI. lived, II. 443. a sermon of his the cause of Edward VI.'s charitable foundations, 454. he and Cranmer much disliked for opposing the spoliation of the church, 464. his letter directing his clergy to a due discharge of their duties, 465. ii. 325. preaches in favour of lady Jane Grey's title to the crown, II. 477. and against the legitimacy of the lady Mary and Elizabeth, III. ii. 533. removed to Oxford to dispute concerning the sacrament, II. 562. disputes, 565. wrote an account of it, 548. his declaration on refusing to subscribe, 568. his letters of all those written by the prisoners for the Gospel have the greatest connection and force both in

- matter and expression, 570. reconciled to Hooper, who had been at variance with him, 610. a special commission to proceed against him and Latimer for heresy, 638. his conduct and defence, *ib.* his cheerfulness and composure before his death, 639. his conversation at the stake, and solicitude about certain tenants of the see of London, 640. his death lingering, 641. III. 478. his character, II. 641. Bonner's ingratitude to him, *ib.* and Heath's, 642. had been allowed no intercourse with Cranmer, whilst both were prisoners at Oxford, *ib.* first changed Cranmer's mind as to the corporal presence, 666. the most generally esteemed of all the reformers, III. 365.
- Ridley., Regist, II. ii. 292. 325.
- Ridolphi, cardinal, I. 98. ii. 42.
- Rie, M. de, II. ii. 78.
- Rings, see *Cramp-rings*.
- Risby, Richard, friar Observant, II. ii. 402. 403. 404. concerned in the affair of the Maid of Kent, I. 308. attainted of high treason, *ib.* executed, 309.
- Risey, see *Rouse*.
- Rishton, Edward, I. ii. 412. II. ii. 575. continued Sanders's History of the English Schism in Queen Elizabeth's Reign, 569.
- Ritius, Paulus, considered the Mosaic prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201.
- Rituals, the most ancient, published by Morinus, II. 297.
- Riverius, Franciscus, II. ii. 291.
- Rizzio, David, an Italian, recommended to Mary queen of Scots, III. 621. ii. 475. made by her secretary of state, and governed all her councils, *ib.* lord Darnley conspires against him, *ib.* is murdered, III. 619. 621. ii. 472. 475.
- Roan, M. de, slain in battle, II. ii. 98.
- Roanensis episcopus, see *R. King*.
- Robdemac, castle of, taken by the French, II. ii. 82.
- Robert, king of Scots, II. ii. 156. 159.
- Roberts, — voted, in the convocation of 1562, for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Robertson, Robinson, Dr. Thomas, III. 294. ii. 227. 529. one of those appointed to draw up *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 315 — 336. bishops and priests, 340 — 358. confession, 360. excommunication, 365. and extreme unction, 368. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 488. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126.
- Robins, Dr., one of those appointed to draw up *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572.
- Robsart, sir John, his daughter married to sir R. Dudley, II. ii. 21.
- Robynson, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Rocester, abbey of, III. ii. 154.
- Rochester, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, I. 679.
- Rochester, bishop of, 1504 — 1535. *J. Fisher*; 1535 — 1538. *J. Hilsey*; 1540 — 1543. *N.*

- Heath*; 1547 — 1550. *N.*  
*Ridley*; 1550. *J. Poinet*; 1551.  
*J. Scory*; 1554 — 1558. *M.*  
*Griffith*; 1559 — 1571. *E.*  
*Guest.*
- Rochester, abbey of, surrendered,  
 I. ii. 234.
- Rochester, priory of, converted  
 into a deanery and chapter, I.  
 602. ii. 452.
- Rochester, John, a monk, executed  
 for treason, I. 706.
- Rochester, sir Robert, II. ii. 47.  
 48. one of the lady Mary's  
 household, II. 357. 359. why  
 imprisoned, 358. sent to the  
 Fleet, ii. 48. removed to the  
 Tower, *ib.* comptroller of Q.  
 Mary's household, II. 619. one  
 of the select committee appointed  
 by king Philip for the regula-  
 tion of affairs during his ab-  
 sence from England, III. 490.  
 ii. 342. signed certain orders  
 of the privy-council, II. ii. 442.
- Rochford, lady, I. 396. 625. at-  
 tainted of treason for being  
 concerned in queen K. How-  
 ard's ill conduct, 626. beheaded,  
 627. her bad character, *ib.*
- Rochford, George Boleyn, lord,  
 I. 396. 627. III. 100. 115. 150.  
 169. 210. 226. 322. ii. 136.  
 255. present at his sister A.  
 Boleyn's marriage to Henry  
 VIII., III. 134. her friend, I. 396.  
 sent to the Tower, 398. had  
 been made a viscount, 406.  
 tried with his sister, *ib.* list of  
 the peers that tried them, 728.  
 condemned, 407. beheaded,  
 413. his speech at his execu-  
 tion, III. 229.
- Rochford, viscount, see earl of  
*Wiltshire.*
- Rochpot, M. de, II. ii. 15. one of  
 the French commissioners to  
 treat of peace with the English  
 ambassadors, II. 305. ii. 13.
- Rochsurion, prince of, II. ii. 97.
- Rockely, Rockbey, John, one of  
 the council in the north, II.  
 ii. 312. 314.
- Rodoanus, Gulielmus, episc. Ne-  
 biensis, III. ii. 3.
- Rodolph, August, duke of Bruns-  
 wick Wolfenbuttle, III. viii.
- Rodolphe, cardinal, III. 173.
- Roger, archbishop of York, III.  
 267. ii. 209.
- Rogers, — II. ii. 32.
- Rogers, — sent to view Ports-  
 mouth, II. ii. 77.
- Rogers, sir Edward, II. ii. 56.  
 487. III. ii. 551. one of the  
 council appointed to be at-  
 tendant upon Edward VI., II.  
 ii. 12. one of queen Elizabeth's  
 first privy-council, II. 752. a  
 protestant, *ib.*
- Rogers, John, II. 528. 570. 571.  
 ii. 564. he and Bradford allay  
 a tumult at St. Paul's Cross  
 upon Bourn's preaching in  
 praise of Bonner, II. 491. how  
 treated for this, 494. prebend-  
 ary of St. Paul's preached in  
 defence of the reformation after  
 queen Mary's accession, 602.  
 refused to fly to Germany,  
 even for the sake of his family,  
*ib.* esteemed one of the most  
 learned of the reformers, 603.  
 brought before the council, but  
 refuses to comply with the old  
 religion, *ib.* tried, 604. con-  
 demned, 605. refused permis-  
 sion to see his wife, *ib.* his  
 martyrdom, *ib.*
- Roksby, — made marshal of Ber-  
 wick, II. ii. 93.
- Rom. I. 16., I. ii. 484.
- Rom. x. 14., I. ii. 486.
- Rome, besieged by Charles V., I.  
 8. taken and sacked by the  
 duke of Bourbon's army, 10.
- Rome, bishop of, II. 377.
- Rome, church of, considered the

- sacraments to be effectual *ex opere operato*, II. 159. hence it allowed women to baptize, *ib.* how it abused the custom of fasting, 197. its additions to the service for giving orders, 297. has no regular rule about allowing the ordination of schismatics, 581. poverty of its lower clergy, III. xxxviii.
- Romero, II. 266.
- Ronayer, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Roper, — II. 539.
- Roper, — priest, pardoned, III. ii. 528.
- Roper, George, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 658.
- Roper, Mrs., I. 303. II. 634. her character, I. ii. 439.
- Roper, William, II. ii. 401. III. ii. 521. 528. in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436. wrote the Life of sir T. More, his father-in-law, I. ii. 419.
- Rose, — an embroiderer, III. ii. 231.
- Rose, — a minister, II. 602.
- Ross, bishop of, see *R. Cairncross*.
- Ross, William, earl of, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Ross, lord, signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 631. ii. 482.
- Rosse, — executed for high treason, II. 651.
- Rossen, Martin, he and de Rue take several towns, II. ii. 95.
- Rostiter, abbey of, Staffordshire, Augustinians, I. ii. 227.
- Rosto-Bassa, leader of the Turkish army, II. ii. 49. spoiled Transilvania, *ib.*
- Rothea, Andrew Lesly, earl of, II. 15. one of the commissioners sent to France about the marriage of Mary queen of Scots with the dauphin, 713. III. 543. died in France, probably by poison, II. 738.
- Rough, John, II. 730. III. 506. a preacher in Scotland, I. 675. why he went to England, *ib.* had a benefice in Yorkshire in king Edward's days, II. 702. one of the faithful shepherds of the gossellers, temp. queen Mary, 680. 702. burnt for heresy, 675. 680. 702.
- Rouse, Risey, Richard, I. ii. 431. cook to bishop Fisher, attainted for poisoning, I. 229. and boiled to death, 230.
- Rowland, Thomas, abbot of Abingdon, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Rowthale, Thomas, I. ii. 18.
- Roxburgh castle, given up by the Scotch to the English, II. ii. 6. fortified, *ib.* II. 71. the protector Somerset assists with his own hands, 71. sir R. Bulmer has the command, *ib.*
- Roxburgh family, III. 631.
- Roy, town of, razed, II. ii. 95. 97.
- Roys, friar, his book against the seven sacraments prohibited, I. ii. 390.
- Rubay, — a French advocate, made lord chancellor of Scotland by the queen regent, III. 544. ii. 371.
- Rubeus, Petrus Maria, III. ii. 43.
- Rue, M. de, II. ii. 259. he and Rossen take several towns, 95. 97. takes the town and castle of Heading, 98.
- Ruffinus, I. ii. 356.
- Rufford, — notice of her husband being murdered by B. Smith, II. 649. 650.

- Rugge, alias Reps, William, I. 173. as bishop of Norwich, II. ii. 35. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. I. ii. 137. 138. 139. abbot of St. Bennet's, made bishop of Norwich, I. 431. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. supported the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 216. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 192. 194. 196. 199. 201. 203. 205. 207. 208. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the communion in both kinds, II. 84. from that giving the chantries to the king, 94. from that allowing the clergy to marry, 183. and from that confirming the new Liturgy, 192. prevailed upon to resign, to make room for Thirlby, 309.
- Rupa, abbey of, Yorkshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Rushworth, John, II. 38.
- Russel, — a Franciscan friar, burnt for heresy in Scotland, I. 621.
- Russel, sir John, of great integrity and virtue, I. 479.
- Russel, lord, see earl of *Bedford*.
- Russels, the, I. ii. 451.
- Ruthal, Thomas, bishop of Durham, I. 28. 85. 86.
- Ruthven, William lord, one of the council to assist the earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, III. 535.
- Ruthven, William lord, grandson of the preceding, II. 820. signed a memorial against the queen regent's government in Scotland, III. 548. ii. 376. signed the bond of association with England, III. 553. signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, 630. ii. 482. afterwards earl of Gowry, III. 629.
- Rutland, countess of, II. ii. 57.
- Rutland, Henry Manners, second earl of, son of the succeeding, II. ii. 17. 32. 77. employed in the war against Scotland, II. ii. 8. sent to command in the English marches, II. 266. one of the embassy to France about Edward VI.'s marriage with the princess Elizabeth, 365. ii. 37. one of the peers on the duke of Somerset's trial, II. 369. ii. 61. allowed fifty men at arms, 62. protested in parliament against the act for the marriage of the clergy, II. 395. against a bill to prevent simony, 398. and against the act debarring one Smith of the benefit of clergy for murder, 650.
- Rutland, Thomas Manners, first earl of, sat on the trial of Q. A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. assisted against the rebels of the north, 460.
- Rydall, — printer, III. 479.
- Rye, low price of, 1558, III. 496.
- Ryeval, abbey of, Yorkshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- Rymer, Thomas, III. xxiv. 61. 70. 71. 72. 75. 100. 114. 126. 138. 154. 209. 276. 309. 310. 311. 390. 424. 457. 508. 509. ii. 36. 63. 110. 268. 537.
- S.
- Sackville, sir Richard, one of Q. Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a papist, *ib*.
- Sacrament, articles respecting, which Shaxton was required to sign at his recantation, I. ii.



399. article of 1536 about it, I. 433. ii. 467. defence of its being administered in both kinds in a letter from the German ambassadors to Henry VIII., 493. both kinds not confined to the clergy, 496. not in the power of the church to make the distinction, *ib.* the Greek church have always given it in both kinds, 497. how often administered in the primitive times and by the Greek church, 499. its end and object, 503. not a sacrifice, 504. the difference between it and a sacrifice, 507. the king's reply, 517. drawn up by Tonsal, I. 736. those that receive the bread do in fact receive both the body and blood of Christ, ii. 519. arguments from scripture for giving the bread only, 520. from the fact that some nations have not wine to give, 524. if the sacrament could not have been given in one kind only, Christ would not have suffered the practice, 525. two of the six articles respecting it, I. 514. objections against them, 515. a notable disputation on it, in the parliament-house, II. ii. 8. the manner of Christ's presence in the sacrament examined, II. 215. the Lutheran view of it, and that of the Greek church, *ib.* notion entertained in Switzerland, *ib.* a paper of Luther's for settling the difference among protestants respecting this point, ii. 235. III. ii. 260. public disputations about it at Oxford and Cambridge, II. 217. 220. Cranmer published on the subject, 221. answered by Gardiner, *ib.* to whom he replied, *ib.* the manner of the

presence explained according to the scripture, *ib.* and from the fathers, 223. schoolmen who wrote against the corporal presence, 225. corporal presence plainly and strongly contradicted in some Saxon homilies, 226. when the notion began to prevail, *ib.* when established, *ib.* a curious remark of the progress of this opinion, *ib.* disputes concerning it in the convocation of 1553, 527. censures upon it, 535. an account of it published by Volemandus Poleanus, *ib.* disputation at Oxford concerning it, between certain members of the convocation against Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, 563. censures passed upon it, 568. popish custom of laying the sacrament into the sepulchre on Good Friday, and taking it out on Easter day, 583. see *Communion and Corporal Presence*.

Sacraments, the seven, in the Roman church, can only be proved by tradition, I. 207. explanation of them in the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, 578. resolutions of certain divines upon them, ii. 314. resolutions of certain divines respecting some questions concerning them, *ib.* what a sacrament is by the scriptures, *ib.* by the ancient authors, 316. how many there be by the scripture, 320. by the ancient authors, 322. whether the word sacrament be and ought to be attributed to the seven only; and whether the seven sacraments be found in any of the old authors, 325. whether the determinate number of seven sacraments be a doctrine either of the

- scripture or of the old authors, and so to be taught, I. ii. 328. what is found in scripture of the matter, nature, effect, and virtue of the seven sacraments, I. 331. some more of the answers to the seventeen queries upon the sacraments, III. 294. ii. 223. 225.
- Sacramentaries, who so called, I. 505. Henry VIII. excited against them by Gardiner, *ib.* and against Lambert in particular, who had appealed to him, *ib.*
- Sacrifice, the sacrament not a sacrifice, I. ii. 503. the death of Christ the only propitiatory sacrifice, 506. the difference between a sacrament and sacrifice, 507.
- Sadler, sir Ralph, II. ii. 31. 76. 77. III. 323. ii. 257. sent ambassador into Scotland, I. 648. one of the privy-council appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. made a banneret, ii. 6. master of the wardrobe, one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. 36. ii. 122. 145. in its committee for hearing suits, 123. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 233. 262. 288. joins the council against the protector, II. 280. fifty men at arms appointed to him, ii. 68. his men at arms set aside, 83. Sanders's false aspersion on him, 546.
- Sadoletti, — I. ii. 490. acquainted with Reg. Pole. I. 443.
- Sagante, abbot, III. ii. 296.
- St. Alban's, abbey of, Benedictines, founded by Offa, I. 376. exempted by him from episcopal jurisdiction, *ib.* 288. plundered before its surrender, 473. surrendered, ii. 230.
- St. Alban's, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- St. Alban's, abbot of, 1536. *R. Catton*; 1539. *R. Boreman*.
- St. Alban's, monks of, I. 379.
- St. André, M., mareschal, II. ii. 39. 42—47. 69. 73.
- St. Andrew's, archbishop of, see *J. Hamilton*.
- St. Andrew's, prior of, see earl of *Murray*.
- St. Andrew's, university of, founded by archbishop Wardlaw, I. 609.
- St. Asaph, bp. of, 1518 — 1535. *H. Standish*; 1536 — 1554. *R. Warton*; 1555 — 1558. *T. Goldwell*; 1559 — 1561. *R. Davies*.
- St. Austin's, monastery of, near Bristol, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- St. Bartholomew's hospital, III. 262. ii. 203. founded by Edward VI., II. 454.
- St. Bennet's in the Holm, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- St. Clair, Henry de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- St. Columba, isle of, in the Frith, garrisoned by the protector Somerset, II. 70.
- St. David's, bp. of, 1418 — 1433. *B. Nicholls*; 1523 — 1535. *R. Rawlins*; 1536 — 1547. *W. Barlow*; 1548 — 1553. *R. Ferrar*; 1554 — 1559. *H. Morgan*.
- St. Edmundsbury, abbey of, Benedictines, founded by Knut, I. 376. exempted by him from episcopal jurisdiction, *ib.* no scandals found there by the visitors, 474. surrendered, I. ii. 234.

- St. Edmundsbury, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- St. Edmundsbury, John, abbot of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 473. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. according to Dugdale, he was not summoned to this parliament, III. ii. 526. surrendered, I. 536. his pension on surrender of his abbey, 474.
- St. Edmundsbury, monks of, I. 379.
- St. Frideswide monastery, dissolution of, or Wolsey's college at Oxford, I. 44.
- St. Gelman's Selbe, monastery of, Yorkshire, I. ii. 235.
- St. George's hospital, III. 262. ii. 203.
- St. George, order of, changed to the order of the garter, II. ii. 110.
- St. German's in Cornwall, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- St. German's, abbey of, Cornwall, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- St. Helen's, nunnery of, London, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- St. Jacobo, cardinal, II. ii. 446.
- St. John, lord, see marquis of *Winchester*.
- St. John's, prior of, I. 86. summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, 537. sent by Henry VIII. to attend the council in the Lateran called by Julius II., 37.
- St. Leger, sir Anthony, II. 284. ii. 25. 32. 82. appointed deputy of Ireland, 26. recalled, II. 420. ii. 7. sent over again, II. 422. banished the king's chamber till he answered certain charges of the archbishop of Dublin against him, ii. 64. acquitted of the charges, II. 425. taken again into the privy-chamber, ii. 74.
- St. Leger, sir John, II. 12. 14.
- St. Martin's, Ironmonger-lane, church of, images removed therefrom without authority, II. 17. 21.
- St. Maur, or Seimour, family of, came into England with William the Conqueror, II. 1. often famous in war, *ib.*
- St. Maur, (now Seimour,) Roger, married one of the heiresses of lord Beauchamp, II. 1.
- St. Michael, monastery of, near Kingston-upon-Hull, Carthusians, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- St. Osith, abbey of, Essex, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 233.
- St. Oswald, monastery of, in the patronage of the archbishop of York, III. ii. 131. given to the see in exchange by William Rufus, *ib.* archbishop Lee intercedes against its suppression, *ib.* surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- St. Paul's, dean of, 1505—1519, *J. Colet*; 1545—1553, 1559, *W. May*; 1560—1601, *A. Nowell*; 1602—1614, *J. Overal*.
- St. Quintin, battle of, the French beat by the Spanish and English, II. 707. the town holds out, 708.
- St. Romain, — attorney-general of France, his courage in opposing the repeal of the pragmatic sanction, III. 10. removed from his post by Lewis XI. but afterwards replaced, 11. his praise of the pragmatic sanction, 12.
- St. Thomas's hospital, Southwark, founded and enlarged by Edward VI., II. 454. 455.

- Saints, articles of 1536 about, I. 435. ii. 470. an injunction for the omission of *ora pro nobis*, usually sung to the saints, I. 502. ii. 284. some of the collects and hymns addressed to the saints in the Hours of Sarum, II. ii. 221.
- Salcot, alias Capon, John, abbot of St. Benet's, Cambridge, I. ii. 232. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, I. 173. ii. 137. 138. 139. III. ii. 26. (as bishop of Bangor,) signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 473. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487. one of a committee named by the house of lords to draw up articles of religion, I. 514. (as bishop of Salisbury,) one of those appointed to examine what religious ceremonies should be retained, 550. one of the judges at the trial of certain heretics, 654. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 192. 194. 197. 199. sat on the trial of Hooper and Rogers for heresy, II. 604. in a commission to examine dean Hains, III. 290.
- Salerno, prince of, II. ii. 83. 89.
- Salisbury, bishop of, 1535—1539, *N. Shaxton*; 1539—1557, *J. Salcot*.
- Salisbury cathedral struck with lightning, III. 562.
- Salisbury, Margaret Plantagenet, countess of, I. 530. 569. ii. 443. 447. II. ii. 343. attainted, I. 720. beheaded, 722. 724.
- Salisbury, Robert Cecil, earl of, secretary of state to K. James, established the State-paper Office, II. 249.
- Salisbury, earl of, III. ii. 529.
- Salisbury, mayor of, I. 481.
- Sall, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Salmaiti, — Florentine, III. ii. 245.
- Salt, blessed for what superstitious purposes, II. 151.
- Salton, Alexander Abernethy, lord, signed the bond of association with England, III. 553. and the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, 570. and the bond acknowledging the regent Murray, 631. ii. 483.
- Saluges, taken from the emperor by the French, II. ii. 53.
- Saluzzo recovered by mareschal Brisac, II. ii. 88.
- Salvation how set forth in the Homilies of 1547, II. 55.
- Salviati, cardinal Jacobo, I. 122. 134. 143. ii. 85. 122. III. 67. ii. 59.
- 1 Sam. xv. 18., I. 285.
- Samosatenus, II. vii.
- Sampson, Elizabeth, abjured certain errors, I. 58.
- Sampson, Richard, dean of the chapel, and successively bishop of Chichester, and of Litchfield and Coventry, I. 143. II. 292. 589. ii. 35. III. ii. 538. one of queen Katharine's council in the matter of her divorce, III. 82. 83. 88. his defence of the proceedings in England answered by Pole, in his book *de Unitate Ecclesiastica*, I. 443. 444. made bishop of Chichester, 431. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops, 487.

- supported the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 216. one of Henry VIII.'s privy-council, I. 467. one of those appointed to examine what religious ceremonies should be retained, 550. translated to the see of Litchfield and Coventry, 667. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 193. 194. 197. 199. dissented in parliament from the act for the destruction of the old service books, II. 294. imprisoned upon suspicion of correspondence with the pope, I. 724. set at liberty, *ib.* compliant in all things, III. 286. 288. why excepted out of a general pardon, 286. his death, II. 554. dean of Christ Church, in great reputation in Oxford, III. 590. he and Humphreys the leaders of the nonconformists, *ib.* his exceptions at being made a bishop, 559. his letter to P. Martyr for his advice, 560. ii. 394. his reply to Martyr's answer, III. 560. ii. 396. refuses a bishopric, III. 562. Bullinger's answer to his and Humphrey's letter against wearing the ecclesiastical vestments, 593. ii. 427. their letter in reply, III. 596. ii. 435. their abstract of other remedies desired, 440. Bullinger's and Gualter's answer, III. 599. reduces the question to seven heads, 604. voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, ii. 422.
- Samuel, I. 285.
- Samuel, Robert, a preacher, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Sancerres, count de, II. ii. 69.
- Sancroft, William, archbishop of Canterbury, III. xviii. xxv.
- Sancto Flore, count de, II. ii. 449.
- Sanctorum Quatuor, cardinal, I. 104. 118. ii. 49. 73. 422. ii. 275. 419. III. 37. ii. 22. concerned in the concordat between Leo X. and Francis I., III. 13. how far concerned in the negotiations at Rome about Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. ii. 33. 36. 38. 40. I. 93. 98. his reward, ii. 38. 41. 42. 44. I. 96.
- Sancto Victore, Hugo de, I. 203. ii. 317. 319. considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 200.
- Sanctuary, privilege of, allowed to most religious houses, I. 378.
- Sanders, Laurence, vicar of Coventry, III. 425. burnt at Coventry for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 607.
- Sanders, Nicholas, I. 74. 172. 230. 255. 303. 310. 635. 712. 715. 728. II. 571. 807. ii. 580. III. iv. 80. 278. ii. 508. 511. 519. 522. the calumnies in his History chiefly levelled against queen Elizabeth, I. vi. why not answered, *ib.* of good authority among writers in the church of Rome, *ib.* translated into French, *ib.* viii. his History during queen Elizabeth's reign continued by Rishton, II. ii. 569. two appendices concerning some of the errors and falsehoods in his book of the English Schism, I. ii. 409. II. ii. 535.
- Sanderson, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514.

- Sanda, — II. ii. 502.
- Sandys, Sands, Edwin, II. 784. 791. ii. 511. III. ii. 277. 458. vice-chancellor of Cambridge sent to the Tower for opposing queen Mary's title to the crown, II. 480. turned out of his preferment for preaching before the duke of Northumberland at Cambridge, 502. fled abroad, *ib.* returns to England on Q. Elizabeth's accession, III. 523. ii. 350. sent into the northern counties to preach, III. 532. ii. 368. his letter to Parker about Lever's having put scruples into queen Elizabeth's head about the title of supreme head, II. 773. ii. 465. one of the protestant disputants at the conference at Westminster, II. 776. III. ii. 356. 551. one of the high commission for the province of York, II. 800. ii. 491. accepted the bishopric of Worcester, III. 558. 559. ii. 391. offended at the image in the queen's chapel, *ib.* the queen displeased at his noticing it, *ib.* his letter about these matters, *ib.* consecrated bishop of Worcester, II. 806. III. 561. ii. 396. acknowledged to be moderate in the dispute about wearing the ecclesiastical vestments, III. 606. ii. 459. part of a letter of his on the subject, III. 608. what portion of the Bible was given him to translate, II. 813.
- Sandys, Sands, William lord, III. 150. 324. ii. 258. as lord chamberlain, I. 313. III. 150. one of Henry VIII.'s privy-council, I. 467. sat on the trial of Q. A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, 728. protested in parliament against the act for the marriage of the clergy, II. 395. and against a bill to prevent simony, 399. Wotiesfunt his house, ii. 90.
- Sanquhar, lord, signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 630. ii. 471. 482. also that acknowledging the regent Murray, 483.
- Sany, Sarcy, Boucherel de, one of the French commissioners to make peace with England, II. 305. ii. 13. 18.
- Saravia, Adrian de, II. ii. 582. prebendary of Canterbury, concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Sarcy, *see* Sany.
- Sarke, isle, taken from the English by the French, II. 721. by what ingenious device retaken, *ib.*
- Sarme, count de, II. ii. 449.
- Sarum, *Hours of*, a collection of the chief indulgences selected therefrom, II. ii. 212. some of the collects and hymns in it to the saints, 221. *see* *Missal*.
- Saturninus, condemned marriage, II. 185.
- Saul, I. 285.
- Sautre, William, III. ii. 521. the first person burnt for heresy in England, I. 52.
- Savage, — a priest, son of sir J. Savage, and the reputed father of bishop Bonner, II. 556.
- Savage, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Savage, sir John, II. 556.
- Savile, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514.
- Savile, sir Henry, one of the council in the north, II. ii. 312. 313.
- Savile, Leonard, signed, as a

- member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Savoy, bastard of, natural uncle of Francis I., III. 16. 18.
- Savoy, duke of, II. 661. 726. III. 438. 515. 549. ii. 377.
- Sawley, abbot and prior of, in Lancashire, both executed for high treason, I. 479.
- Saxony, George, duke of, III. 34. ii. 9.
- Saxony, John Ernest, duke of, his participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. 216. ii. 136.
- Saxony, John Frederic, elector of, I. 697. ii. 448. II. 38. 46. 333. 389. 451. III. 186. 187. 219. 224. 277. 303. 311. 420. ii. 100. 141. 144. 145. 148. 265. 359. married the eldest daughter of the duke of Cleves, I. 513. 542. dissuaded the match between Anne of Cleves and Henry VIII., 543. doubted Henry VIII.'s intentions in offering a league with the Lutheran princes, III. 215. his participation in the Smalcaldic league, 216. ii. 136. the letter from him and the landgrave of Hesse to Henry VIII. about the council summoned at Mantua, III. 222. ii. 151. his ill opinion of Henry VIII., III. 311. 318. a protestant, II. 40. his high character, 41. the emperor's army falls into his principality, 45. he expels it, *ib.* Bohemia declares for him, 46. the emperor prepares war against him and the landgrave of Hesse, 45. both of them proscribed, *ib.* defeated and taken prisoner by the emperor, 103. Maurice put in possession of his territory, *ib.* the greatness and equality of mind with which he bore his misfortunes, *ib.* present at the investiture of Maurice in the electorate of Saxony, 177. his speech on the occasion, *ib.* refuses to agree to the Interim, 180. his liberty offered him by the emperor on the elector Maurice's successes, 439. he follows the emperor in his calamity, *ib.* did not perhaps wish to owe his liberty to Maurice, *ib.* at liberty, ii. 79. 86.
- Scambler, Edmund, one of the faithful shepherds of the gossellers, temp. queen Mary, II. 680. afterwards made bishop of Peterborough by queen Elizabeth, *ib.* consecrated, 806.
- Scarborough castle, besieged by the rebels of the north, I. 460. held out by sir R. Evers, *ib.*
- Scarcity in 1556, III. 496. high price of certain things, *ib.*
- Scheits, — II. ii. 78.
- Schoolmen, why they and the canonists tried to make bishops and priests seem nearly alike, I. 733. what difference they allowed, III. ii. 504.
- Schortz, — II. ii. 68.
- Scipperus, — II. 354. ii. 25. 26. 27. 41. 47. 48.
- Slavons, the converted, II. 154. Methodius their bishop, *ib.* allowed to have the divine offices in their own language, *ib.*
- Scory, John, II. 499. 790. 807. ii. 555. III. 530. ii. 366. 368. preaches at the burning of Joan Bocher, II. 231. made bishop of Rochester, 342. in a commission for the revision of the ecclesiastical laws, ii. 68. translated to the see of Chichester, II. 418. ii. 76. turned out of the see of Chichester upon Day's restoration, II. 553. complied with the old religion, renounced his wife, and did penance, *ib.* copy of his absolution,

- II. ii. 361. soon after fled out of England, II. 553. why made bishop of Hereford instead of being restored to his former see, under queen Elizabeth, *ib.* one of the protestant disputants at the conference at Westminster, 775. ii. 473. III. ii. 356. assists at the consecration of archbishop Parker, II. 805. 806. ii. 509. 510. 511. put into the see of Hereford, II. 806. one of those appointed by the convocation of 1561 to draw up articles of discipline, III. 579. one of those to whom the book of discipline was referred by the same convocation, 582. also the Catechism, 583.
- Scot, Cuthbert, bishop of Chester, one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge appointed by cardinal Pole, II. 693. 694. protested in parliament against the bill for restoring the first-fruits and tenths, &c. to the crown, 767. against that annexing the supremacy to the crown, 771. against that about the appointment of bishops, *ib.* and against that for uniformity, 789. his speech against the last act, 785. one of the popish disputants at the conference of Westminster, 776. refused to take the oath of supremacy, 792. imprisoned for a short time, *ib.* went beyond sea to live, 793.
- Scotch ship, captured by sir A. Dudley, II. ii. 5. afterwards lost, *ib.*
- Scotland, I. 320. partisans there paid by France and England, 12. state of religion there, 609. the beginning of learning, *ib.* Lollards there, 610. the clergy ignorant and cruel, 611. persecutions, 611 — 616. 620.
- the progress of the reformation, 617. war between it and England, 1542, 637. duke of Norfolk's inroad into Scotland, 639. the Scottish army defeated, 640. question of the English claim of homage for the Scottish crown, 637. bishop Barlow sent there to clear the ill impressions against the reformation in England, 618. 641. unsuccessful, *ib.* the beginning of the reformation in the parliament of Scotland, III. 534. the earl of Arran, declared governor at James V.'s death, 535. a council named to assist him, *ib.* the use of the scriptures in the vulgar tongue much opposed by the prelates in parliament, 536. but granted, 537. an attempt for its union with England, by a marriage of Edward VI. to queen Mary, I. 642. a treaty for a match with the queen and Henry VIII.'s son, 647. the different interests there, 648. the French party prevails, 649. Henry VIII.'s army successful against it, 662. the affairs of that kingdom at Edward VI.'s accession to the English crown, II. 15. the protector Somerset makes his expedition into Scotland, 62. ii. 5. questions whether Scotland was a free kingdom, or subject to England, II. 63. 64. Tonsal's letter on the subject, ii. 154. also a letter of the Scotch nobility and gentry to the pope, about the independence of Scotland, II. 65. ii. 158. a meeting of commissioners of both countries settle none of their differences, II. 64. the protector begins his march, 66. his offers to the Scots, 67. rejected by them, 68. the Scots



defeated at Pinkey, 69. ii. 6. places taken from them, II. 70. the oath given to such as submitted, ii. 161. the protector returns to England, II. 71. the Scots refuse to treat, and why, 72. state of affairs, 1548, 167. the governor besieges Broughty castle, *ib.* the siege raised, *ib.* the English fortify Hadingtoun and Lauder, *ib.* French troops arrive, *ib.* the united forces sit down before Hadingtoun, 168. consult about the English protector's offer of a ten years' truce, *ib.* send the young queen into France, 169. Hadingtoun besieged, 170. Home castle and Fascastle taken by the Scots, 171. a fleet sent against Scotland, *ib.* not successful, *ib.* the English army marches into Scotland, 172. the siege of Hadingtoun raised, *ib.* the English army returns, 173. why it might have been successful if it had proceeded on to Edinburgh, *ib.* operations of both armies, 174. discontent in Scotland against the French, and for having sent the young queen away, 175. end of the war this year, 176. peace concluded between it and the emperor, ii. 31. the English unsuccessful there, 1549, II. 266. Broughty castle taken, *ib.* Hadingtoun abandoned, *ib.* Lauder besieged, 267. Thomas's proposal as to Scotland, 271. debates in the English council about making peace with it, 275. state of affairs, 1550, II. 330. peace with England proclaimed, *ib.* ii. 13. 14. the terms, 14. the government entirely in the hands of the duke of Castelherault, who is wholly led by his base brother the archbishop of St. Andrew's, II. 339.

the queen dowager lays a plan to wrest the government from him, 331. state of affairs, 1552, 429. the governor gives up the management of affairs to the queen dowager, *ib.* two factions against her, 431. carried things with moderation and discretion, 432. the beginnings of a war between it and England, 712. convention of the estates, of whom it consists, 738. what alteration was made in it in the time of James I., *ib.* and again under James VI., 739. difference between the convention and the parliament, *ib.* what were the lords of the articles, *ib.* a convention determine that the French dauphin, husband of Mary queen of Scots, should be acknowledged as their king, *ib.* a perfidious proceeding of the court of France with regard to the succession to the Scottish crown, III. 538. two instruments respecting it, ii. 403. account of the reformation there, II. 815. III. 540. the queen regent proceeds to extremities against those of the reformed religion, II. 820. who rise in arms, *ib.* declaration of the confederate lords against her, III. 541. ii. 369. a truce agreed to, II. 823. the truce broken by the queen regent, *ib.* she is deposed in consequence, 824. III. 548. aid obtained from queen Elizabeth, 825. on what conditions, *ib.* Cecil's consideration of the question, whether it were meet for England to help Scotland expel the French, 549. ii. 376. declaration of the causes moving queen Elizabeth to aid the people oppressed there, 483. queen Elizabeth sends an army under

- the duke of Norfolk, III. 551.  
 the bond of association, *ib.* ii. 381.  
 notice of a peace made there, and the French sent away, II. 827. III. 563. a peace concluded, II. 827. on what terms, *ib.* the reformation is settled by parliament, 828. the confession of faith drawn up by Knox, *ib.* agreeing in most things with the Geneva confession, 828. the provision for the clergy, 829. xv. an embassy from Scotland to queen Elizabeth with an offer of marriage, III. 569. the instructions signed by the three estates, 570. ii. 407. her answer, III. 571. ii. 409. Jewel's account of the state of affairs there, III. 609. ii. 456. 461. the demands of the reformed in certain articles of a petition offered to the queen, III. 613. ii. 462. her answer, III. 615. ii. 465. the kirk's reply, III. 616. ii. 467. the parliament how managed by her with respect to religion, III. 617. the kirk's fresh petition, 618. ii. 470. disregarded by her, III. 619. bishop Parkhurst's letter to Bullinger on Scotch affairs, *ib.* ii. 472. part of two letters of Grindal, III. 620. 622. ii. 473. 476. the queen resigns the crown to her son, III. 629. the earl of Murray regent during his infancy, *ib.* the bonds, 630. 631. ii. 481. 482. queen Elizabeth had a secret hand in it, III. 632.
- Scotland, king of, see *James I. James IV. James V.* and lord *Darnley.*
- Scotland, queen dowager of, see *Mary of Guise.*
- Scotus, Johannes, II. ii. 541. wrote against the corporal presence, II. 225.
- Scriptures, the sense of, in controverted things must be taken from the tradition of the church, I. 197. where that is to be found, *ib.* the agreement of the fathers in the exposition of any passage of scripture how viewed by Cranmer, 358. injunctions concerning reading the scriptures in the church, II. 56.
- Scriptures, the only unalterable foundation of our faith, III. xv. see *Bible.*
- Seaforth, Mackenzie, earl of, III. 631.
- Seals, little used in England before the Conquest, II. ii. 578.
- Seaton, Alexander de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Seaton, Alexander, II. 733. ii. 554. Dominican friar, confessor to James V. of Scotland, I. 614. favours the reformation, *ib.* fled into England to avoid persecution, and became chaplain to the duke of Suffolk, 615.
- Seaton, George lord, one of the council to assist the earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, III. 535. he and lord Bothwell the only two noblemen who adhered to the queen regent, 546. ii. 374.
- Seckendorf, Gui Louis de, III. 215. 311. 335. wrote the History of Lutheranism, 186. judicious and diligent, *ib.*
- Second commandment how altered in a Catechism set forth by Bonner, III. 508.
- Secretary, see sir *W. Petre* and sir *W. Cecil.*
- Secretary of state, considered a

- lower office, temp. Edward VI. than comptroller of the household, II. 269. 270.
- Secretary of Scotland, see *R. Muirhead*.
- Secular priests allowed to marry in old times, I. 32. prohibited in England in the days of St. Augustine, *ib.* never disallowed in the Greek church, *ib.* deprived for being married in the time of king Edgar, 42. 43.
- Sedgwick, Thomas, II. 339. disputed at Cambridge upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, 220.
- Seditious bills, proclamation about, II. ii. 39.
- Seditious words, an act against, II. 595.
- Seimour, see *St. Maur*.
- Seimour, lady Ann, daughter of the duke of Somerset, married to lord Lisle, son of the earl of Warwick, II. ii. 21.
- Seimour, Alexander, II. ii. 54. 61.
- Seimour, David, II. ii. 54. 56.
- Seimour, queen Jane, II. ii. 57. 143. daughter of sir J. Seimour, II. 1. begins to supersede A. Boleyn in Henry VIII.'s affections, I. 396. 397. married to him the day after her execution, 416. she of all the king's wives—most gained the king's esteem and affection, *ib.* 502. II. 1. well treated princess Elizabeth, I. 419. the princess's letter to her, *ib.* favoured the reformation, 513. gives birth to prince Edward, I. 502. II. 1. ii. 3. but dies two days after, I. 502. ii. 443. II. 1. III. ii. 529. 544. the cause, II. 2. where buried, ii. 3. her excellent character, III. 254. Tonstal's consolatory letter to the king on her death, ii. 181.
- Seimour, John, II. ii. 54.
- Seimour, sir John, his daughter Jane married to Henry VIII., II. 1.
- Seimour, sir Thomas, afterwards a baron, lord admiral, I. 691. II. xii. 12. 14. 33. ii. 550. III. 255. 324. 364. ii. 258. one of the privy-council, appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. made lord Seimour of Sudley, 30. ii. 4. and lord admiral, 4. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. 36. ii. 122. 145. in its committee for matters of state, 124. signed certain orders of the privy-council, 150. 189. appointed lord lieutenant of the south during the protector's expedition into Scotland, II. 66. fails in his attempts to marry princess Elizabeth, 110. marries the queen dowager, *ib.* ii. 5. the protector offended at it, 5. seeks to become the king's governor, II. 111. 113. the difference between him and his brother, the protector, said to have been inflamed by their wives, 112. the protector too easy towards him at first, *ib.* submits himself to the council, and is reconciled to his brother for the present, 114. commands, as admiral, the fleet sent against Scotland, 171. unsuccessful, *ib.* returns home, 172. his wife, the queen dowager, dies not without suspicion of poison, 199. he renews his addresses to princess Elizabeth, 200. lays a plan to seize the king, and displace his brother, *ib.* sent to the Tower, 201. charged with intended embezzlement, *ib.* his brother tries

- to dissuade him from his designs, II. 201. three persons appointed to examine charges against him, *ib.* an attempt made to induce him to withdraw from court, 202. the charges brought against him, *ib.* ii. 223. the council desire the king to refer the matter to parliament, II. 203. who consents, 204. certain persons sent to induce him to submit, *ib.* his answer to three of the charges, ii. 231. a bill of attainder passes both houses against him, II. 204. 205. the warrant for his execution, ii. 233. bishop Goodrick sent to prepare him for death, II. 206. beheaded, *ib.* how he died, III. ii. 530. censures passed upon it, II. 206. his character, *ib.*
- Seimours, two of them imprisoned as adherents of the duke of Somerset, II. 367.
- Seimours of Devonshire descended from the duke of Somerset by his issue by his first wife, II. 399.
- Seimours, the, I. ii. 451.
- Selby, Salby, abbey of, Northamptonshire, Præmonstratians, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Selby, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- Selby, abbot of, present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. surrenders his abbey, 536.
- Seld, — secretary to the emperor Ferdinand, anecdote of his visit to the ex-emperor Charles V., II. 662.
- Selden, John, two mistakes in his *Titles of Honour* corrected, I. 529.
- Sellaque, castle of, taken by the French, II. 265.
- Seminary for ministers of state, Henry VIII.'s project for, I. 539. miscarried, *ib.*
- Semperingham, abbey of, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 227. 230.
- Semperingham, prior of, see R. *Holgate*.
- Sempil, lord, signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. 630. ii. 482. a papist, III. 632.
- Senarpon, — II. ii. 73.
- Senensis, cardinal, I. ii. 45.
- Senlis, bishop of, III. 110. 113. 117.
- Sens, archbishop of, III. 26.
- Sepulture of Christ, custom of setting up, I. 435. ii. 472.
- Serapion, II. 160.
- Serenus, II. 796.
- Sergius, pope, II. 581. father of pope John X., I. ii. 510.
- Sermon ordered every Sunday before the king, temp. Edward VI., II. ii. 15.
- Sermons, injunction concerning, I. 500. ii. 281. archbishop Lee's injunctions respecting them, III. ii. 187. bishop Sampson's, 193. bishop Shaxton's, 197.
- Sermons and lectures on working-days forbidden, II. 329.
- Service, divine, arguments against its being in an unknown tongue, II. 779. ii. 466. Dr. Cole's arguments in answer, II. 779. ii. 473. arguments for the changes made in the service, II. 787.
- Seton, see *Seaton*.
- Severian, I. 178.
- Severus, patriarch of Antioch, anathematized the council of Chalcedon, I. 47. his tongue ordered to be cut out by Justin I., *ib.*
- Sfondrato, cardinal, abbot of St. Gall, III. xlvi.

- Sforza, Francis, duke of Milan, I. 255. a party in the Clementine league against Charles V., 10. has the duchy of Milan restored to him by the emperor, 170.
- Shaftsbury, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Shaftsbury, nunnery of, Dorsetshire, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Sharrington, sir W., II. ii. 16. 18. 228. 229. vice-treasurer of the mint at Bristol, II. 201. attainted for coining and clipping money, *ib.* ii. 8. III. ii. 548.
- Shaxton, Richard, I. 617. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. I. ii. 139. favoured Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 175. chaplain to queen A. Boleyn. 347. obtained the bishopric of Salisbury through her, *ib.* supported the reformation with much indiscreet pride and vanity, 429. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487. his injunctions to his clergy, III. 259. ii. 196. forbidden to preach, III. 288. a proud ill-natured man, I. 481. a creature of Cromwell's, *ib.* had a dispute with the abbot of Reading, *ib.* Cromwell's answer to an angry letter of his, *ib.* ii. 256. signed the judgment of certain bishops concerning the king's supremacy, 278. hated for his proud and litigious humour, I. 512. opposed the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 216. resigns his see in consequence of the six articles, I. 499. 533. imprisoned for having spoken against them, 534. condemned for heresy respecting the sacrament, 681. recants, *ib.* II. 637. articles acknowledged by him, I. ii. 399. wrote a book in their defence, I. 682. discharged, *ib.* preached at the burning of Anne Askew, *ib.* 685. a cruel persecutor in queen Mary's days, 682. only made suffragan to the bishop of Ely, *ib.* II. 637. condemned certain persons for heresy, 637. this a misstatement, III. ii. 536. 546.
- Sheep, number allowed by law to be kept, II. ii. 38.
- Sheffield, sir Edmund, II. 12. 14. created a baron, 30. ii. 4. killed in an engagement with the Norfolk rebels, II. 246. ii. 10.
- Sheldrake, Richard, fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, II. ii. 512.
- Shelley, — II. 477. III. 466. 468.
- Shelley, sir Richard, went beyond sea to live on queen Elizabeth's succession, II. 793.
- Shelton, Richard, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 476.
- Shene, founded by Henry V., III. 263. ii. 204. a house for Carthusians founded there by queen Mary, II. 684.
- Sherbourn, Robert, dean of St. Paul's, I. ii. 3. 5. (as bishop of Chichester,) opposed the reformation, I. 431. resigned his bishopric, receiving a pension, *ib.*
- Sherburn, abbey of, Dorsetshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Sheriffs of London, 1536, I. 412.
- Sheterden, — burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 632.

- Shipside, — II. 497. 640.  
 Shirley, Thomas, II. ii. 348.  
 Shouldham, abbey of, Norfolk, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 228.  
 Shrewsbury, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.  
 Shrewsbury, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.  
 Shrewsbury, monastery of St. Peter's, surrendered, I. ii. 236.  
 Shrewsbury, Francis Talbot, earl of, son of the succeeding, II. 740. ii. 487. III. ii. 361. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. ii. 122. in its committee for matters of state, 124. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 233. 262. commands the army sent into Scotland, II. 172. ii. 7. he and others sent to lord Seimour to bring him to a submission, II. 204. joins the council against the protector, 280. an English hostage for peace with France, 307. protests in parliament against the act for the marriage of the clergy, 395. lord president of the north, 445. his instructions, 446. ii. 310. his salary, 315. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, II. 471. one of the chief mourners at Edward VI.'s funeral, 489. carries a cap of maintenance before the king and queen to parliament, 584. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, 752. a papist, *ib.* dissented in parliament from the bill annexing the supremacy to the crown, 771. ii. 573. from that about the appointment of bishops, II. 771. and from that for uniformity, 788. one of the high commission for the province of York, 800. ii. 491.  
 Shrewsbury, George Talbot, earl of, I. 164. his exertions against the rebels in the north, 460. 461. 462. 468. one of the privy-council at the accession of Henry VIII., 466.  
 Shrines, an order of council for their removal, III. 306.  
 Sidall, — III. ii. 384.  
 Sidenham, sir John, III. 426.  
 Sidney, — II. ii. 94.  
 Sidney, sir Henry, son of sir William, II. ii. 77. III. 466. marries Mary Dudley, daughter of the duke of Northumberland, II. 455. made one of the chief gentlemen of Edward VI.'s chamber, II. ii. 16. 46. knighted, 53. a challenger in a tilt and tourney, 60. 64. 66. his men at arms set aside, 83. Edward VI. died in his arms, II. 460.  
 Sidney, sir William, steward to Edward VI. when prince, II. 455.  
 Sidonius, Michael, a papist, one of the compilers of the Interim, II. 177.  
 Siena, town of, taken by the French, II. ii. 88.  
 Sigismund, emperor, reconciles once the council of Basil and Eugenius IV., III. 5.  
 Sigismund I., king of Poland, III. 181. 187. ii. 84. 100.  
 Sigismund, — I. 114. ii. 7. 65.  
 Silvius, Æneas, see *Pius II.*  
 Simler, Josias, III. 521. 554. 610. ii. 350. 357. 359. 362. 365. 366. 440. 454. 456. 457. 458. 462.  
 Simon, — one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the

- question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. I. ii. 139.
- Simon, — III. 294. ii. 227.
- Simonetta, cardinal; I. 98. ii. 42. 43. 119. 140. 142. n. III. 158. ii. 52. 56. was dean of the rota, 542.
- Simony, an injunction respecting the punishment of, II. 58. 60.
- Simpson, — a secular priest, burnt for heresy in Scotland, I. 620.
- Simpson, Cuthbert, a deacon, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 730. previously tortured, *ib.*
- Simpson, John, husbandman, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 627.
- Sinclair, Oliver, the minion of James V. of Scotland, I. 640. appointed by him to command his army against England, *ib.* taken prisoner, 580.
- Sion, founded by Henry V., III. 263. ii. 204. a religious house of women of the order of St. Bridget dissolved by Henry VIII., II. 684. a nunnery founded there by queen Mary, *ib.*
- Sixhill, abbey of, Lincolnshire, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Sixtus, pope, I. 356.
- Sixtus IV., pope, II. ii. 212. 214.
- Sixtus V., pope, I. ii. 447. III. ii. 480. his remark respecting Q. Elizabeth and the king of Navarre, II. 834.
- Skinner, Anthony, civilian, in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, II. ii. 68. III. 398. member of the parliament of 1554, II. 557. took orders, and became dean of Durham in queen Elizabeth's reign, *ib.*
- Skip, John, bishop of Hereford, I. ii. 327. 331. III. 294. ii. 227. 530. one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, 26. 523. I. ii. 139. one of those appointed to draw up the *Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, ii. 488. feebly supported Cranmer in his efforts for the reformation, I. 643. dissents in parliament from an act repealing former severe laws, II. 81. and from that allowing the communion in both kinds, 84. and from that giving the chantries to the king, 94. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 192. 194. 196. 199. 201. 203. 205. 207. 208. 210. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the clergy to marry, II. 183. and from that confirming the new Liturgy, 192. his death, 447.
- Skipton castle, besieged by the rebels of the north, I. 460. held out by the earl of Cumberland, *ib.*
- Sleidan, John, I. v.
- Smalcaldic league, I. 395. account of it, III. 216. copy of the league, ii. 136.
- Smeton, Mark, I. 397. 400. 405. 407. ii. 440. III. 226. 227. 229. a musician in A. Boleyn's favour, I. 397. sent to the Tower, 398. accused the queen, 405. hanged, 413.
- Smith, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.

Smith, Bennet, has a horrible murder committed, II. 649. deprived by parliament of the benefit of clergy, 650.

Smith, sir Clement, II. ii.

35.

Smith, Nicholas, voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. 422.

Smith, Dr. Richard, I. 186. 195.

II. 339. ii. 349. 414. 552. 553.

(as vice-chancellor of Oxford,) II. 640. signed a declaration

of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests,

I. ii. 488. challenges P. Martyr to dispute upon Christ's

presence in the sacrament, II.

218. gets into trouble, makes

an humble submission to Cranmer, and flies abroad, 219.

wrote a book for the celibate

of priests, 334. imprisoned for

opposing the reformation, 335.

bailed, *ib.* his sureties discharged through Cranmer, *ib.*

his letter of thanks to him,

*ib.* not to Cranmer but to Parker, III. ii. 532. II. ii. 296.

had preached a recantation

sermon at the beginning of

Edward VI.'s reign, II. 335.

ii. 5. the particulars of his

recantation, III. ii. 532. reprints

his book against the marriage

of the clergy with many additions, temp. queen Mary, II.

555. concerned in the disputation at Oxford upon the sacrament against Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, 565. 566.

preached at the burning of

Ridley and Latimer, 640. fled

towards Scotland on queen

Elizabeth's accession, but is

taken, III. 553. ii. 384. recanted a fifth time, III. 554.

ii. 384. married, *ib.* so de-

spised that he is forced to keep a public house, *ib.*

Smith, Robert, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 636.

Smith, sir Thomas, secretary of

state, II. 142. 201. 255. 258.

260. 284. 287. 756. 757. 775.

ii. 92. 327. 463. 464. III.

356. in a commission sent to

the French king, II. ii. 37.

in a commission against ana-

baptists, II. 229. III. 379. a

judge on the trial of Joan of

Kent, II. ii. 236. in a commis-

sion to revise the ecclesiastical

laws, III. 398. in a commis-

sion to examine certain charges

against Bonner, II. 252. pro-

tested against by him, and

why, 254. 259. gives sentence

against him, 261. one of the

few who stuck firmly to the

protector, 277. he, Cranmer,

and Paget write to the council

in his behalf, 282. another let-

ter of theirs about the council's

directions, 284. ii. 267. de-

prived of his secretaryship, and

sent to the Tower as an adhe-

rent of the protector, II. 284.

III. 368. fined and discharged,

II. 308. III. 368. wrote a

book in defence of Cheke's

system of pronouncing Greek,

whereby it prevails, II. 250.

Smithfield, abbey of St. Bartholo-

mew, surrendered, I. ii. 234.

Smithfield, a house for Domi-

nicans, and another for Fran-

ciscans, built there by queen

Mary, II. 684.

Socrates, III. ii. 431.

Solicitor general, 1551, see *E.*

*Griffith*; and 1553, see *J. Gos-*

*wald*.

Soliman the Magnificent, II. 421.

Solomon, I. xvii. 285. III. ii.

160.

Solon, I. ii. 489.



Somer, — III. 573. 574. ii. 412. 413.

Somerset, (Anne Stanhope,) duchess of, II. 399. 400. ii. 550. 551. III. ii. 505. sent to the Tower, II. 367. ii. 55. set at liberty upon queen Mary's accession, II. 481.

Somerset, Edward Seimour, earl of Hertford, duke of, protector, I. viii. 691. ii. 406. II. xi. xxiv. 12. 13. 14. 16. 17. 69. 76. 142. 143. 195. 255. 307. 393. 401. 424. 425. 444. 673. 674. 704. 765. ii. 19—22. 25. 26. 27. 32. 37. 44. 48. 64. 68. 90. 94. 101. 139. 164. 165. 171. 185. 188. 189. 207. 223. 227. 257. 538. 539. 540. 549. 550. 557. III. 354. 356. 366. 367. 376. 381. 392. 415. (as lord treasurer,) II. ii. 25. 29. 50. 51. 58. as lord great chamberlain, III. 322. 324. ii. 545. sent with an army into Scotland, I. 662. his success, *ib.* one of those to whom the government was committed in the king's absence, 663. sent to supersede the earl of Surrey in his command of the English army in France, 680. sent ambassador to expostulate with the emperor for deserting the king in the war with France, III. 314. first made lord Beauchamp, and afterwards earl of Hertford, II. 3. lord great chamberlain, one of Henry VIII's executors, and governors to his son, and to the kingdom, 6. he and sir A. Brown sent to acquaint prince Edward of his father's death, 5. ii. 3. 4. emulation between him and lord chancellor Wriothesley, II. 9. headed the new party in religion, *ib.* declared lord treasurer and earl mar-

shal, 10. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, ii. 122. in its committee for matters of state, 124. signed certain orders of the privy-council, 135. 139. 149. 150. 189. 233. 286. 288. made duke of Somerset and protector, II. 8. 10. 30. ii. 4. holds his office by patent, II. 35. copy of the commission, ii. 142. observations upon it, II. 37. his council, 36. acts as lord steward at Edward VI.'s coronation, 30. present at the coronation dinner, ii. 5. knights the king, II. 15. his answer to Gardiner's letter against the pulling down of images, 22. commands the expedition against Scotland, *ib.* 62. 66. his offers to the Scots, 67. victorious at Pinkey, 69. ii. 5. his reward, *ib.* after his victory might have finished the war by following up his conquests, II. 70. assists with his own hands in fortifying Roxburgh castle, 71. his return to England, *ib.* notice of his former exploits in Scotland and France, *ib.* 72. leaves the earl of Warwick to treat with Scotland, *ib.* lady Mary writes to him against any alteration in religion during the king's minority, 79. his answer, 80. ii. 167. an instance of his being too much lifted up by the distinction he procured in parliament, II. 81. takes out a new commission, wherein he has the power of appointing a substitute in case of absence, 103. offended at his brother's marrying the queen dowager, 111. ii. 5. the differences between him and his brother said to have been inflamed by their wives, II. 112. too easy towards

his brother at first, II. 112. his brother's conduct the cause of his return from Scotland, 113. signed the council's order for Gardiner's imprisonment in the Tower for his opposition to the measures about religion, 140. his letter to Gardiner forbidding him to mention the mass in his sermon before the king, 143. ii. 219. he and others sent to Gardiner in the Tower, III. 370. sent an offer of a ten years' truce to the Scots, II. 168. why obliged to do so, *ib.* sends his brother with a fleet against Scotland, which is unsuccessful, 171. how he gave offence by taking German landsknights into his service, 172. 173. III. 364. reason of their being employed, 364. notice of Calvin's letter to him to forward the reformation, II. 180. he and Cranmer opposed the raising of bishop Goodrick, being in the popish interest, 376. tries to dissuade his brother from his ambitious designs, 201. his declaration respecting his brother to the king, 203. withdrew when the bill of attainst was passed against him, 205. set his hand to the warrant of execution, 206. ii. 233. censured by many for its being enforced, II. 206. how he became popular, III. 363. warned by Paget against his wilfulness, and of the storm gathering against him, 364. much concerned for the oppression of the commons, II. 235. thereby hated by the nobility and gentry in consequence, *ib.* issues a proclamation against enclosures, 237. and another offering indemnity to the insur-

gents, *ib.* issues a general pardon for the insurgents in various parts, though opposed by many of the council, 247. and prevented a general rebellion, *ib.* his letter to Hobbey about the rebellions, ii. 239. wrote a chiding letter to Ridley for his conduct in the visitation of Cambridge, II. 248. Ridley's answer and his reply, ii. 327. 330. a great faction against him, II. 269. inclined to deliver up Bulloigne, and make peace with France and Scotland, *ib.* Paget's advice to him on foreign affairs, 270. Thomas's advice to him different from Paget's, *ib.* what plan he adopted, 271. the earl of Southampton makes a party against him, 276. and sets the earl of Warwick against him, *ib.* complaints against him, *ib.* his building Somerset house a ground of great offence, *ib.* had had lands granted him for his services in Scotland, 277. proceedings of some of the council against him, ii. 11. Paget, Smith, and Cranmer his only firm friends, II. 277. why bishop Goodrick sided with his enemies, *ib.* gave offence by often acting without, or contrary to, the council's advice, 278. most of the council separate from him, and meet at Ely-house, 279. their complaints against him, *ib.* others join them, 280. 282. their letter to the king against him, ii. 261. the city of London joins with them, II. 281. he offers to treat and submit, *ib.* the articles offered by him, ii. 262. Cranmer, Paget, and Smith write in his behalf to the council, II. 282. another letter from

the council to the king against him, ii. 263. another of theirs to Cranmer and Paget, 266. another from Cranmer, Paget, and Smith, about their directions, 267. the council wait upon the king, II. 284. their reception, *ib.* their articles against him, 285. ii. 269. is sent to the Tower, II. 285. ii. 12. III. 368. censures passed upon him, II. 286. bore his fall with equanimity, *ib.* Martyr wrote a consolatory letter to him, *ib.* signs a confession of his errors, 292. ii. 12. liberated, III. 368. fined by parliament and restricted in residence, II. 293. returns to court, ii. 14. restored to favour, and sworn of the privy-council, II. 293. ii. 15. III. 368. what thought of his behaviour under disgrace, II. 293. certain of his moveable goods and leases restored to him, ii. 17. allowed one hundred men at arms, 31. 62. in a commission to amend the order of the garter, II. 423. ii. 37. a witness against bishop Gardiner, II. 341. joined in alliance with the earl of Warwick, by his daughter marrying the earl's eldest son, 330. the earl of Warwick's ambitious designs fatal to him, 362. a conspiracy against him, 366. III. 400. aimed at getting the king again into his power, II. 366. the earl of Warwick therefore had a mind to get rid of him, *ib.* apprehended, ii. 54. sent to the Tower, II. 367. ii. 55. the evidence against him, *ib.* ruined by sir T. Palmer, *ib.* 54. the king possessed against him, 368. 373. is brought to trial, 369. the lord treasurer appointed high steward at his

BURNET INDEX.

trial, 60. the witnesses swear to their confessions against him, *ib.* his trial, *ib.* 61. the peers who formed the jury, 61. his defence, II. 370. acquitted of treason, but found guilty of felony, 372. conducted himself with patience and temper on his trial, *ib.* some of his friends also condemned, 374. probable cause of the delay of his execution, III. 401. his speech at his execution, II. 380. cause of an interruption in its delivery, 381. is beheaded, 379. 382. ii. 67. his character, II. 382. his faults, xii. the principal charge against him supposed to be a forgery, 383. the people much affected at his execution, *ib.* some reflections on the other side, 384. the entail of his estate repealed by act of parliament, 399. why, *ib.* much opposed in the house of commons, 400. who reject a proviso confirming his attainder, *ib.* also another bill to set aside an intended marriage of his son with the earl of Oxford's daughter, *ib.* long accusation of him in the preamble to a bill granting the king a subsidy, 441. 444.

Somerset-house, built by the duke of Somerset out of the ruins of some bishops' houses and churches, II. 276.

Somerville, lord, dissented in the Scotch parliament from the acts for the reformation, II. 828.

Somerville, lord, taken prisoner by the English, I. 640.

Somner, William, I. 490. III. ii. 544.

Soperantio, — Venetian ambassador, II. ii. 40.

Sorbonne, college of, decided a-

s

- gainst Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 184. ii. 142. III. 110. 111. 117. their proceedings, *ib.* their conclusions looked upon for some ages as little inferior to the decrees of councils, I. 184.
- Soreus, count de, II. ii. 465.
- Soreby, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Soto, Petrus à, confessor to Charles V., II. ii. 567. III. 450. 528. ii. 358.
- Souch, see *Zouch*.
- Soul-masses, examined into, II. 27. their origin, 28.
- Souls departed, see *Prayer* for departed souls.
- Souls, William de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Southampton, appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319. project of making a mart there, II. ii. 71. 116.
- Southampton, William Fitz-William, earl of, I. 560. 564. as lord admiral, 720. III. 281. ii. 221. sent to Calais to bring over Anne of Cleves, I. 545. Cromwell having no great kindness for him, tries to throw blame upon him for bringing her over, *ib.* one of those sent to examine queen Katharine Howard about her ill conduct, 625.
- Southampton, Thomas Wriothesley, earl of, lord chancellor, I. 683. 695. II. 9. 12. 14. 29. 30. 282. 308. ii. 139. 167. 538. 539. made lord keeper on lord Audley's illness, III. 310. and lord chancellor on his death, *ib.* I. 663. had been secretary, and was of the popish party, 663. one of those to whom the government was committed in the king's absence, *ib.* Fox's story of his racking Anne Askew with his own hands, doubtful, 684. he and Gardiner try to instigate the king against queen Katharine Par, 689. their failure, 690. one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son and to the kingdom, II. 6. opposed the appointment of a protector, and why, 8. emulation between him and the protector, 9. headed the old party in religion, *ib.* signed certain orders of the privy-council, ii. 135. 139. 233. created earl of Southampton, II. 30. executes a commission appointing deputies for his office, 33. copy of the commission, with the judges' opinions against its legality, ii. 139. the decision of the council against him, depriving him of his office, II. 33. how they kept him from acting as one of the late king's executors, 34. signs the warrant for lord Seimour's committal to the Tower, 201. one of those appointed to examine the charges against him, *ib.* he and others sent to lord Seimour to bring him to a submission, 204. although brought into the council, did not lay down his hatred against the protector, 276. forms a party against him, *ib.* gains over the earl of Warwick, *ib.* he and most of the council separate from the protector, and meet at Ely-house, 279. entirely in the popish interest, 287. falls off from the earl of Warwick upon his deserting the papists, 289. plots against him,

- ib.* detected, *ib.* pines to death, or poisons himself, *ib.* his death, ii. 26. Tichfield, his house, 88.
- Southesk, Carnegy, earl of, III. 631.
- Southwark, hospital of St. Thomas, surrendered, I. 538. ii. 232.
- Southwark, monastery of St. Mary Overhay, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Southwell, sir Richard, I. 692. II. 727. III. 415. 477. empowered to visit certain monasteries, I. 369. one of the witnesses against the duke of Norfolk, III. 325. was a privy counsellor to king Henry, king Edward, and queen Mary, *ib.* one of the privy-council appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. one of Edward VI.'s council, 36. ii. 146. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 262. 286. he and most of the council separate from the protector, and meet at Ely-house, II. 279. one of the chief contrivers of the protector's fall, 308. imprisoned, and why, *ib.* committed to the Tower for certain bills of sedition, ii. 13.
- Southwell, sir Robert, II. ii. 292. III. 325. empowered to visit certain monasteries, I. 369. master of the rolls, II. 31. ii. 139. III. 325. brother of the preceding, III. 325.
- Southwick, abbey of, Hampshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Spain, Christianity said to have been planted there by Martialis, II. ii. 478. conquers Navarre, I. 5. a loser by its remote dominions, II. 430. Wolsey's letter to Henry VIII. of the low estate of the affairs of Spain in Italy, III. 34. rigour of the Inquisition there, II. 696. managed by Dominicans, *ib.* its first establishment against the Moors, *ib.* a truce between it and France mediated by England, 688. 735. broken by Paul IV., who absolves the French king from his oath, 688.
- Spain, king of, see king *Philip*.
- Spalatin, — secretary to the elector of Saxony, III. 186.
- Spalding, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Sparcheford, Richard, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Sparrow, Anthony, bishop of Norwich, II. 59. 326. III. ii. 545.
- Speed, John, I. vii. 390. 530. II. 2 n.
- Spelman, sir Henry, judge, I. 38. 262. 396. 397. 407. 409. 412. 706. 710. II. ii. 581.
- Spencer, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Spencer, John, master of Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, II. 103. ii. 512. concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, 514.
- Spencer, Nilo, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Spenser, Miles, III. ii. 277.
- Spinola, — II. 245. ii. 9.
- Spire, diet of, II. 39. its edict, *ib.*
- Spiridion, I. ii. 510.
- Spirit of the wall*, notice of the imposture so called, II. 548.
- Spottiswood, John, archbishop of St. Andrew's, I. 610. 668. III. ix. 548. 617. 633. 639.
- Springham, — III. ii. 352.
- Stafford, abbey of, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 228.

- Stafford, Henry lord, sat on the trial of the duke of Somerset, II. 369. ii. 61. dissented in parliament from the bill for uniformity, II. 789. ii. 573. and from that declaring the deprivation of certain popish bishops in king Edward's time to have been good, II. 790.
- Stafford, John, bishop of Bath and Wells, I. ii. 160.
- Stafford, sir Robert, concerned in a Christmas sport, II. ii. 65.
- Stafford, Thomas, seizes the castle of Scarborough against queen Mary, II. 705. executed as a traitor, 706.
- Stafford, sir William, appointed to attend the lord admiral in an embassy to France, II. ii. 53. a defendant at a tilt and tourney, 64.
- Stair family, III. 631.
- Stamford, abbeys of, Lincolnshire, Augustinians, Dominicans, and Franciscans, surrendered, I. ii. 228. 233.
- Stamford, Grey and White Friars of, manner of their surrendering their house, I. 476.
- Stamford, William, in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, II. ii. 68. III. 399. made sergeant at law, II. ii. 76.
- Stamphius, — III. ii. 427.
- Standish, Henry, I. 27. 33. as bishop of St. Asaph, III. 147. 153. guardian of the mendicant friars, I. 25. argued for the restriction of the *benefit of clergy* in a hearing before Henry VIII. against the abbot of Winchcomb, *ib.* proceedings against him in consequence in the convocation, 30. claimed the king's protection, *ib.* who gives the matter a hearing, 31. articles against him, *ib.* the proceedings against him ordered by the king to be set aside, 35. (as bishop of St. Asaph,) approved of Henry VIII.'s scruples about his first marriage, III. 72. one of queen Katharine's council in the trial about her divorce before the pope's legates, I. 146. assisted at the consecration of archbishop Cranmer, 260.
- Stanhope, — II. ii. 65. 232.
- Stanhope, sir Michael, II. ii. 218. sent to the Tower as an adherent of the protector, II. 284. III. 368. fined and discharged, II. 308. III. 368. imprisoned again as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, II. 284. 367. ii. 55. 57. tried and condemned, II. 374. why little pitied, *ib.* beheaded, 375. 383.
- Stanley, Thomas, abbot of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Stanton, — executed for high treason, II. 651.
- Staphileus, dean of the rota, I. 93. ii. 31. 40. 421. sent from England to Rome with instructions about Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 99. promotes it as much as he can, 107. his letter to Wolsey on the subject, ii. 60. was a bishop, not dean of the rota, III. ii. 542. did not promote, but hindered the king's business all he could, *ib.*
- State-paper office, set up by the earl of Salisbury in K. James's time, II. 249. see *Paper-office*.
- Steeple, on some holydays the quire went up to the steeple to sing the anthems, according to the popish customs, II. 555.
- Stella, Francisco, III. ii. 303.
- Stephen, pope, his definition in the point of rebaptizing heretics not submitted to by St. Cyprian, I. 280.
- Sterkey, Dr., one of Henry VIII.'s

- legal counsellors in the matter of his divorce from queen Katharine, III. ii. 543.
- Stevenache*, see *Boreman*.
- Stevens, Dr., see *S. Gardiner*.
- Steward, Edmund, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Steward, Steyward, Robert, dean of Ely, assisted at the condemnation of certain heretics, III. ii. 536. 546.
- Steward, see *Wellys*.
- Stewart, — II. ii. 38.
- Stewart of Ochiltry, made a peer, III. 536. signed a memorial against the queen regent's government in Scotland, 548. ii. 376. and the bond of association with England, III. 553. and the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, 570. and the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, 630. ii. 482.
- Stewart, lord James, see earl of *Murray*.
- Stewart, James, son of the earl of Athol, signed a memorial against the queen regent's government in Scotland, III. ii. 376.
- Stewart, Robert, bishop of Caithness, brother of the earl of Lenox, gained over by Henry VIII. to his interest, III. 310. the terms, *ib*.
- Stewart, William, bp. of Aberdeen, III. 211. ii. 136. one of the council to assist the earl of Aran, governor of Scotland, III. 535.
- Steyward, see *Steward*.
- Stillington, Edward, dean of St. Paul's, afterwards bishop of Worcester, I. x. *pref*. ii. 278. 314. 391. II. ii. 170. 171. 181. 192. III. xi. xvii. xviii. 337. 338. encomium of his writings in defence of the church of England, I. ii. 455. bishop Burnet submitted his History of the Reformation in MS. to his censure and archbishop Tilotson's, II. iv. III. xviii.
- Stillyard, London, the free towns of Germany had a corporation there granted by Henry III., II. 426. nearly lost it in Edward IV.'s reign, *ib*. their trade, 427. their charter declared to be broken and the company dissolved, temp. Edward VI., *ib*. 428. II. ii. 69.
- Stixwold, Lincolnshire, III. ii. 526.
- Stokesly, John, bishop of London, I. 184. 255. 260. 291. 297. 345. 366. 369. 729. ii. 431. 437. III. 149. 153. ii. 543. made bishop of London, I. 176. he and the earl of Wiltshire sent ambassadors to the pope and emperor about Henry VIII.'s divorce, *ib*. tries to induce the London clergy to pay part of a fine, imposed on those who had not conformed to the statute of provisors, 231. maintained in the convocation that the marrying a brother's wife was contrary to the law of God, and indispensable by the pope, 262. concerned in the proceedings for pronouncing the sentence of divorce between the king and queen Katharine, 265. he and bishop Tonstal wrote a letter to Pole in defence of the king's proceedings about the pope's authority in England, 278. present at the parliament of 1534, 291. sentenced Tewksbury to be burnt as an heretic, 334. his observation on the suppression of the lesser monasteries, 390. notice of his answer to Alesse's speech in convocation about the sacra-

- ments, I. 430. opposed the reformation, 431. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487. and the judgment of the convocation respecting general councils, 246. he and Tonstal wrote a learned letter to Pole in defence of the king's proceedings, I. 445. signed the judgment of certain bishops concerning the king's supremacy, ii. 278. has a pardon for having had intercourse with Rome, I. 503. III. 209. his argument at Lambert's trial, I. 507. 508. supported the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 210. his and Cranmer's answers to certain queries concerning confirmation, I. 659. ii. 479. refused to assist in a translation of the New Testament, III. 306. 307. his death, I. 512. III. 289.
- Story, John, imprisoned, III. 562. one of the royal commissioners at Cranmer's trial, II. 477. 664. 665. in a commission against heretics, 697. ii. 436. member of the house of commons, opposed the English service-book, II. 647. what notice taken of it, *ib.* opposed all licenses from Rome, temp. queen Mary, *ib.* confesses his fault, and is forgiven, *ib.* condemned for treason in queen Elizabeth's reign, *ib.* ii. 554.
- Stourton, William lord, dissented in parliament from the act for the destruction of the old service-books, II. 294. one of the peers on the duke of Somerset's trial, 369. ii. 61. dissented in parliament from the act for bringing men to divine service, II. 390. from that for the marriage of the clergy, 395. from that confirming the marriage of Northampton's marriage, 396. and from that for attaining bp. Tonstal, 402. an account of his execution for murder, 703. III. 499. a popular story of the queen's reprieve for him being evaded, *ib.*
- Stow, John, I. vii. 87. 255. 307. 311. ii. 418. II. 2 n. III. ii. 524. 542.
- Stradford-Longthorn, abbey of, Essex, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Stradling, sir Thomas, in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436.
- Straherne, Malisius, earl of, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Straiton, David, burnt as an heretic in Scotland, I. 616.
- Strange, lord, II. ii. 20. 57. an English hostage for peace with France, II. 307. ii. 14.
- Strasburg, tumults there against those that set up the mass, II. 332.
- Stratford, abbot of, see *W. Huddleston*.
- Stratford, John, archbishop of Canterbury, III. 43.
- Straton, Alexander de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Strelly, see *Sturley*.
- Strete, Richard, archdeacon of Derby, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Stretton, Robert, bishop of Litchfield, judgment given against him at law, that he should go to the great devil, III. ii. 541.
- Stroadley, — committed to the



- Tower as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, II. ii. 59.
- Strozi, Leo, II. 63.
- Strozi, Peter, II. ii. 46. 47. 97.
- Strype, John, II. iv. III. 134. 178. 238. 291. 292. 308. 326. 361. 362. 399. 400. 412. 502. 503. 520. 532. 583. 590. encomium of him, III. xiii. his observations and corrections of the two volumes of Burnet's History of the Reformation, III. ii. 542.
- Stuckley, — II. ii. 90. 91. 93. 95. 121.
- Studly, convent of St. Mary, Oxfordshire, nuns, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 225. surrendered, 234.
- Stumphius, Joannes, III. ii. 263. 272.
- Sturley, Strelley, sir Nicholas, appointed captain of the new fort at Berwick, II. ii. 93. resigns the wardenship of the east marches in the north, 89.
- Sturmius, Joannes, I. 510.
- Style, Anthony, notary public, III. ii. 332.
- Subsidy granted by convocation to Henry VIII. through Wolsey's means, I. 42. the preamble, ii. 10. one intended for peopling the English side of the marches between England and Scotland, I. 249. another granted, 1534, 320. when granted, usually produced a general pardon from the king, 321. others granted by the clergy and laity, 568. II. 209. 441. 442. 790. ii. 8.
- Succession to the crown after Henry VIII., act about, I. 659. Edward VI.'s device for the succession to the English throne, III. ii. 278. the council's original subscription to his limitation of the crown, 280.
- Suffolk, duchess of, I. 683.
- Suffolk, Frances Brandon, duchess of, II. 363. 456. 472. ii. 339. 340. 341. III. 496. married Mr. Bertie, 476. went beyond sea, temp. queen Mary, *ib.* a bill for recalling her from beyond sea, thrown out of the house of commons, II. 648. persecuted in the Netherlands, *ib.* narrowly escaped, *ib.*
- Suffolk, Charles Brandon, duke of, I. 77. 155. 157. 161. 185. 460. 531. 560. 615. 688. 699. 707. ii. 106. 302. 404. 406. II. 363. 364. 473. 474. ii. 68. 81. III. 91. 324. ii. 258. Henry VIII.'s chief favourite in his pleasures, I. 17. made viscount Lisle and duke of Suffolk, *ib.* married lady Mary, the king's sister, *ib.* more of a courtier than a statesman, 18. an enemy to Wolsey, III. 84. 92. sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 406. 728. present at the queen's execution, 412. sent against the rebels in Lincolnshire, 456. quiets them, 458. one of Henry VIII.'s privy-council, 466. present at the christening of Edward VI., II. ii. 3. stood godfather to him, II. 2. at his confirmation, not at his baptism, III. ii. 544. intercedes for those condemned upon the act of the six articles, I. 534. one of those sent to examine queen Katharine Howard about her ill conduct, 625. his death, 666. II. ii. 583. Cranmer's great friend at court, I. 666. favoured the reformation as far as could consist with his interests at court, *ib.* his various wives, III. ii. 505.
- Suffolk, Charles Brandon, duke of, son of the preceding, II. ii. 20. an English hostage for peace

- with France, II. 307. ii. 14. died of the sweating sickness, II. 364. his death lamented by P. Martyr, as he was a youth of great promise, III. 397.
- Suffolk, Henry Brandon, brother of the preceding, died of the sweating sickness, II. 364.
- Suffolk, Henry Grey, marquis of Dorset, duke of, I. 81. 88. II. 455. 474. 476. 478. 544. 545. 546. 645. ii. 31. 36. 57. 64. 77. 339. 550. married Frances, daughter of Brandon duke of Suffolk, II. 364. III. 397. had three daughters by her, 397. acts as lord constable at Edward VI.'s coronation, II. 30. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, ii. 122. in its committee for matters of state, 124. signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 273. 286. appointed warden of the north borders, 33. surrenders his wardenship, and why, 52. made duke of Suffolk, II. 366. ii. 53. III. 397. one of the peers on the duke of Somerset's trial, II. 369. ii. 61. allowed one hundred men at arms, 64. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 281. he and the duke of Northumberland waited on lady J. Grey to acquaint her she was queen, on Edward VI.'s death, II. 469. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her of it, 471. delivers up the Tower for Q. Mary, 479. sent as a prisoner there, 480. set at liberty again, not being feared, for his weakness, *ib.* III. ii. 546. enters into a conspiracy, in consequence of the queen's intended marriage with Philip of Spain, II. 538. his mean spiritedness, 540. betrayed, and taken to the Tower, 541. tried, condemned and executed, 547. his attainder confirmed by parliament, 561. commended by Hooper for his regard for the reformation, III. 386.
- Suffolk, John de la Pool, earl of, attainted by Henry VIII. in obedience to his father's commands, I. 364.
- Suffolk-Place, went to the crown on the duke of Suffolk's attainder, II. 645. given by Q. Mary to the see of York in lieu of Whitehall, *ib.* sold by archbishop Heath, who bought another house instead, *ib.*
- Suffragan bishops, an act passed respecting, I. 319. common in England before, II. ii. 581. what towns appointed for their sees, I. 319. how they were to be appointed, 320. and with what power, *ib.* a mandate for the consecration of a suffragan bishop, ii. 206. believed to be the same as the Chorepiscopi in the primitive church, I. 320. had a limited jurisdiction, but were of the same order as other bishops, II. 809.
- Sulby, see *Selby*.
- Sulpitius, I. 375.
- Summers, — II. 641.
- Sunderland, Robert Spencer, earl of, secretary of state, II. 249.
- Superstition, Jewel's account of its great progress in Q. Mary's reign, III. 553. ii. 383.
- Supremacy of the king, arguments in favour of, I. 284. from the Old Testament, 285. and the New, *ib.* and the practices of the primitive church, 286. and from reason, 287. and from the laws of England, *ib.* the qualification of this supremacy, 289. great pains

taken to satisfy bishop Fisher on the subject, 290. the king's supremacy confirmed by act of parliament, 318. sworn to by the bishops, 365. and by most of the regular clergy, 366. the Franciscans at Richmond refuse it, *ib.* the university of Oxford determines against the pope's supremacy, *ib.* the judgment of certain bishops concerning it, 498. ii. 278. annexed again to the crown by act of parliament, II. 771. the bishops oppose it, 773. what peers dissented from the act, ii. 573. the oath of supremacy refused by the bishops, 791. an injunction explaining in what sense it was assumed by the queen, 797. observation upon it, 799. see *Oath*.

*Supreme head of the church of England*, Henry VIII. acknowledged as such by the convocation of 1531, in so far as was lawful by the laws of Christ, I. 227. the title annexed to the crown by act of parliament, III. 199.

Surle, — II. 295.

Surrey, earthquake in, II. 39.

Surrey, earl of, see duke of *Norfolk*.

Surrey, Henry Howard, earl of, II. 11. 384. ii. 584. unsuccessful in his command of the English army in France, I. 680. superseded by the earl of Hertford, *ib.* let fall some words in consequence, which afterwards wrought his ruin, *ib.* son of the duke of Norfolk, 691. his character, *ib.* committed to the Tower, and why, 693. III. 320. ii. 252. condemned for treason, and executed, I. 693. the blame charged upon the Seimours, *ib.*

the act generally condemned, *ib.* Sussex, Elizabeth Howard, countess of, left her husband, and lived in adultery in France, II. 648. a bill to deprive her of her jointure, and bastardise her children, thrown out of the house of commons, *ib.* her jointure taken away for adultery by act of parliament, 725. returns to England, III. 500. had been long separated from her husband, *ib.* why sent to the Fleet, *ib.*

Sussex, Henry Radcliffe, second earl of, II. 578. 625. ii. 56. III. 429. 439. 440. he and the earl of Huntingdon conducted the protector to the Tower, II. 285. one of the peers on the duke of Somerset's trial, 369. ii. 61. dissented in parliament from a bill against simony, II. 398. raises forces in support of queen Mary's title to the crown, 475. of most service to queen Mary in obtaining the crown, 503. allowed in consequence to cover his head in her presence, 504. in high favour with the queen, III. xxxi. proposed that heretics should be proceeded against by martial law, *ib.* 497. his activity and zeal against them, xxxii. 474. the queen's letter to him to take care of the elections to parliament, ii. 283. his wife separated from him, III. 500. his death, 503.

Sussex, Robert Radcliffe, first earl of, I. 405. sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. one of Henry VIII.'s privy-council, 467.

Sussex, Thomas Radcliffe, third earl of, II. 835. III. 492. 496. 497. 498. was deputy of Ireland at his father's death, 503.

- has a new patent for his title, III. 503.
- Sutherland, John, fourteenth earl of, signed the instructions for an embassy to queen Elizabeth, III. 570.
- Sutherland, William, earl of, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Sutler, John, prior of Hecking, I. ii. 203. 205.
- Sweating sickness, notice of, I. 110. 111. II. 363. ii. 44. III. 76.
- Sweden, king of, see *Gustavus*.
- Swinburn, Robert, II. 693. as proctor of the university of Cambridge, one of those appointed to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. turned out of his headship of Clare-hall, Cambridge, 539.
- Swine, nunnery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 234.
- Sylvester, pope, the son of Hormisdas, I. ii. 510.
- Symmachus, pope, III. 471. forbid the alienation of churchlands, ii. 4.
- Symonds, — III. 424. 425.
- Symonds, Symmons, Dr. Matthew, one of those appointed to draw up *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 315 — 337. bishops and priests, 342. 359. confession, 362. excommunication, 366. and extreme unction, 368.
- Synesius, II. 186.
- Synod, national, held by cardinal Pole, notice of it, III. 494.
- T.
- Tabia, Joannes de, determined that a man might not marry his brother's wife, I. 201. and that the pope could not allow marriages within the prohibited degrees, 204.
- Tacitus, II. 624.
- Tago, the carrying it up a hill near Toledo, first designed by Charles V., II. 663.
- Talarus, father of pope Adrian II., I. ii. 510.
- Talbot, sir John, III. ii. 536.
- Talbot lord, an hostage for the peace with France, II. ii. 14.
- Tallie, M. de, II. ii. 84.
- Tallow, proclamation against its exportation, II. ii. 28.
- Talphill, see *Catphill*.
- Tamar, I. 208. 211.
- Tame, see *Thame*.
- Tamesino, city of, in Transylvania, taken by the Turks, II. ii. 89.
- Tankervil, George, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 636.
- Tanner, Dr. Thomas, chancellor of Norwich, III. 278. 409. 434. 460. 461. 482. ii. 217. 218. 277. 329. 332. 333. 337.
- Tarbe, bishop of, see cardinal *Grandimont*.
- Tarent, nunnery of, Dorsetshire, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Tarentasia, Petrus de, considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201.
- Tarraconensis episcopus, I. ii. 491.
- Tate, — III. ii. 8.
- Tate, — minister of Burnham, III. 256.
- Taunton, — appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Taunton, abbey of, Somersetshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 231.
- Tavannes, M. de, II. ii. 69.

- Tavestock, Tavestoke, abbey of, Somersetshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Tavestock, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537. present at the parliament of 1539, 513. not summoned, according to Dugdale, III. ii. 527.
- Taylor, Tylor, John, I. 505. III. ii. 530. 538. prolocutor of the convocation of 1547, II. 102. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 193. 196. 198. 201. supported the marriage of the clergy, II. 190. unmarried himself, 191. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, 404. III. 398. in a fresh commission, II. ii. 68. III. 399. dean of Lincoln, made bishop of that see, II. 418. ii. 76. attended the first parliament of queen Mary, with the intention of justifying the reformation, II. 505. thrust out for not worshipping the mass, *ib.* deprived for heresy, 551. ii. 361.
- Taylor, Rowland, parson of Hadley, II. 571. 607. III. 436. in a commission to revise the ecclesiastical laws, II. ii. 68. III. 398. sent to prison, init. queen Mary, II. 500. condemned for heresy, 608. burnt at Hadley, *ib.* see *Tylor*.
- Te Deum*, &c., hymn composed by Ambrose, II. 194.
- Teigh, (Leigh,) Dr., concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Teken-hill house, built for prince Arthur, II. ii. 578.
- Templars, what was to become of their lands, III. ii. 503.
- Temple, sir William, III. ii. 525.
- Temson, — a priest, hanged for being concerned in the Devon rebellion, II. 246.
- Tenison, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, encomium of, II. 246.
- Tenths of ecclesiastical benefices given by parliament to the king, I. 318. the clergy discharged from payment of them by queen Mary, II. 646. an act for the purpose, 647. restored to the crown, init. queen Elizabeth, 767.
- Tenton, John de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Teri, sir John, appointed to attend the lord admiral in an embassy to France, II. ii. 53.
- Terill, — a defendant at a tilt and tournay, II. ii. 65.
- Terio, count, king Philip's ambassador in England, III. ii. 356.
- Terouane, see *Terwin*.
- Terris, — I. ii. 406.
- Tertullian, I. 279. II. 223. 564. 572. 795. ii. 466. III. 595. 597. ii. 432. 436. 438. 529. considered the Mosaic prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 197. 199. his opinion upon divorce after adultery, II. 118. was against the corporal presence, I. 340.
- Terwin, (Terouane,) taken from the French by Henry VIII., I. 5. demolished by him, *ib.*
- Testourns, reduced, II. ii. 38. 45. again reduced, 48. proclamation touching the calling them in, 53.
- Testwood, Robert, burnt as an heretic, I. 652. 654.

- Tewksbury, abbey of, I. 537. surrendered, ii. 235.
- Tewksbury, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537. see *J. Wakeman*.
- Tewksbury, John, at first abjured, afterwards burnt as an heretic, I. 333. 334.
- Thadeus, — I. ii. 40. 97. 116. 117. III. ii. 49.
- Thame, abbey of, Oxfordshire, surrendered, I. ii. 234.
- Thame, prior of, a suffragan bishop, II. ii. 581.
- Thame, Robert, abbot of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Theatines, an order of monks so called, set up by cardinal Caraffa, II. 622.
- Thelsford, abbey of, Norfolk, surrendered, I. ii. 234.
- Thelsford, abbey of the Trinity, Warwickshire, surrendered, I. ii. 228.
- Themse, — a member of the house of commons, moves for queen Katharine to be brought to court again, I. 248. gives much offence to Henry VIII. thereby, *ib*.
- Theodore, archbishop of Canterbury, I. 376. first brought secret penance into a method, and under rules, II. 135.
- Theodoret, I. 576. II. 528. 532. 533. III. ii. 431. one of the learnedest fathers of his age, II. 224. argued against the Eutychians, *ib*. 529.
- Theodorus, pope, son of Theodorus bishop of Jerusalem, I. ii. 510.
- Theodosius, emperor, II. ix. ii. 489. made a law against the painting or graving images of Christ, II. 796.
- Theophilus, II. 165.
- Theophylact, I. 576. ii. 520.
- Thermes, marshal de, II. ii. 46. 47. 48. sent over to command the French forces in Scotland, II. 175. takes Broughty castle, 266. besieges Lauder, 267. sent by the French king to aid duke Octavio of Parma against the pope and imperialists, II. ii. 40. defeated and taken prisoner by count Egmont near Graveling, II. 736.
- Thetford, abbeys of, Norfolk, Augustinians and Dominicans, surrendered, I. ii. 228. 232.
- Thetford, town of, its privilege with regard to ecclesiastical courts, III. 209. appointed for the see of a suffragan bishop, I. 319.
- Thetford, John, suffragan bishop of, in the warrant for archbishop Parker's consecration, II. 805.
- Thevenot, — III. xxi.
- Thevet, André, a French Franciscan, wrote an Universal Cosmography, II. ii. 582. III. 231. an author of no credit, according to Thuanus, *ib*.
- Thirlby, Thomas, successively bishop of Westminster, of Norwich and of Ely, I. ii. 319. 330. II. 122. 182. 493. 762. ii. 442. 573. III. 279. 294. 354. 407. 423. 471. 480. 481. ii. 322. 326. 351. 536. master of St. Thomas's hospital, Southwark, surrendered the hospital in order to gain the bishopric of Westminster, I. 538. learned and modest, but fickle and cowardly, *ib*. one of the committee appointed by convocation to examine the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves, 561. appointed bishop of Westminster, ii. 373. when consecrated, I. 572. in a commission to examine dean Hains,

III. 290. one of those appointed to draw up *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 319. 330. 331. bishops and priests, 342. 346. 349. 357. confession, 362. excommunication, 366. 367. and extreme unction, 369. one of those sent to examine queen Katharine Howard about her ill conduct, I. 626. in a commission to inquire into the distribution of certain donations of the king, 679. sent ambassador to the emperor, III. 317. duped by him, 318. his letter about the imprisonment of the duke of Norfolk and the earl of Surrey, 320. ii. 252. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126. protested in parliament against the act confirming the new liturgy, 192. complied with every change, yet secretly opposed every thing, III. 365. in a commission against anabaptists, II. 229. III. 379. protested in parliament against the act about ordination, II. 292. against the act for the destruction of the old service-books, 294. and against a clause in the act for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. translated to the see of Norwich, II. 309. ii. 14. mandate sent to him about certain articles of religion, III. 408. ii. 267. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. ii. 122. in its committee to look to the state of the courts, 124. dissented in parliament from the act for bringing men to divine service, II. 390. and from that confirming the marquis of North-

ampton's marriage, 396. did not consider that a divorce dissolved the marriage bond, *ib.* sent ambassador to the emperor, 451. translated to the see of Ely, 553. sent ambassador to Rome, 601. he and Bonner sent to degrade archbishop Cranmer, 667. ii. 422. III. 479. this office forced on him, as he had lived in friendship with the archbishop, II. 667. his character, *ib.* tried to check Bonner's insolence towards him, *ib.* his grief in the performance of his office, 668. assists at the consecration of archbishop Pole, 682. 683. one of the select committee appointed by king Philip for the regulation of affairs during his absence from England, III. 490. ii. 342. in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 436. one of the English plenipotentiaries for a peace between England, France, and Spain, II. 735. III. 514. ii. 349. sent his proxy to the convocation of 1559, III. 526. occasionally absent from the parliament of 1559, II. 767. absent from the passing of the act annexing the supremacy to the crown, 774. was on an embassy at Cambray, III. ii. 547. when he returned to parliament, *ib.* dissented in parliament from the bill for uniformity, II. 789. his efforts in parliament about the reformation, III. 529. ii. 363. refuses to take the oath of supremacy, II. 791. imprisoned for a short time, 792. lived in Lambeth with archbishop Parker, 793.

Tholouse, Toulouse, counts of, what proved fatal to them, I. 48.

- Tholouse, county of, the inquisition first established there, II. 696. against the Albigenaes, *ib.*
- Tholouse, university of, decide against Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow, I. 185. ii. 146.
- Thomas, Francisco, III. ii. 345.
- Thomas, sir William, I. 480.
- Thomas, William, otherwise Flower or Branch, III. 466.
- Thomas, William, II. ii. 565. made clerk of the council, 16. his advice respecting foreign affairs, II. 270.
- Thomkins, Thomas, a weaver, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 616. Bonner's cruelty to him, *ib.*
- Thompson, Giles, dean of Windsor, (afterwards bishop of Gloucester,) concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 514. see *Tompson.*
- Thomson, Dr., of St. Michael's college, one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. I. ii. 139.
- Thornden, see *Thornton.*
- Thorney, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- Thorney, abbot of, see *R. Blyth.*
- Thornton, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, I. 679.
- Thornton, monastery of, Lincolnshire, converted into a deanery and chapter, I. 607.
- Thornton, castle of, Scotland, taken by the protector Somerset, II. 67.
- Thornton, Thornden, Richard, suffragan bishop of Dover, I. 658. II. 700. prebendary of Canterbury, concerned in the plot against Cranmer, III. 291. 292. Cranmer's ill character of him, II. ii. 350. sets up the mass at Canterbury upon queen Mary's accession, II. 499. had been the most officious and forward in every change of religion, 630. 631.
- Thornton, William, abbot of St. Mary's, York, III. ii. 110. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. surrenders his abbey, 536.
- Thowmount, earldom of, given to Donnas, baron of Ebrekan, and his heirs male, II. ii. 65.
- Throckmorton, — III. 251. 280. ii. 31. 220.
- Throgmorton, Francis, III. ii. 491.
- Throgmorton, sir John, brother of sir Nicholas, convicted of high treason upon the same evidence that his brother was acquitted upon, II. 548. executed, 451.
- Throgmorton, lady, III. 498.
- Throgmorton, Michael, attainted of treason, I. 719.
- Throgmorton, sir Nicholas, II. ii. 56. III. 498. tried for rebellion, but acquitted, II. 548. the jury in consequence fined and imprisoned, *ib.* ambassador in France, III. 572. his letter about Mary queen of Scots refusing to ratify the treaty with England, II. 412.
- Thuanus, Jacobus Augustus, II. 62. 104. 170. 172. 265. 278. 287. ii. 582. III. 231. 479. a Roman catholic, I. v. his History of great authority, *ib.*
- Thurgarton, abbey of, Yorkshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Thwaites, Edward, concerned



- in the affair of the Maid of Kent, I. 308. judged guilty of misprision of treason, 309.
- Thynn, sir John, sent to the Tower as an adherent of the protector, II. 284. III. 368. fined and discharged, II. 308. III. 368.
- Thyxtell, — one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. I. ii. 139.
- Tiberio, — II. ii. 7.
- Tichfield, abbey of, Southamptonshire, Præmonstratians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Tichfield, the earl of Southampton's house, II. ii. 88.
- Tilby, — concerned in the northern rebellion, I. 469. routed by the duke of Norfolk, *ib.*
- Tillotson, John, III. xxv. xxvi. dean of Canterbury, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, bp. Burnet submitted his History of the Reformation in MS. to his censure and bishop Stillfleet's, II. iv. III. xviii.
- Tilty, abbey of, Essex, Cistercians, surrendered to Henry VIII., I. 385. ii. 225.
- Timothy, I. ii. 344.
- Tindal, William, I. 330. 391. 392. 505. 711. II. 374. III. 199. 317. ii. 525. notice of his translation of the New Testament, I. 63. this, and other books by him, prohibited, *ib.* 644. ii. 389. 390. some of them answered by sir T. More, I. 64. printed books at Antwerp in favour of the reformation, 323. his translation of the New Testament condemned, III. 98. anecdote of bishop Tonstal's buying up his first edition of the New Testament, and burning it, I. 324.
- Tinmouth, abbey of, Northumberland, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- Tirrell, — III. 226. 438.
- Tirrell, sir Henry, III. 467.
- Tirrell, Mrs., attainted, I. 722.
- Tirwit, lady, III. ii. 259.
- Tithes, derived from the Jews, according to Bullinger, III. 594. ii. 429.
- Titus, I. ii. 344.
- Todd, William, archdeacon of Bedford, voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Toge, M. de, II. ii. 83. taken prisoner in Scotland, 8.
- Toledo, archbishop of, see *B. Caranza.*
- Toledo, council of, declared the obligation of the Mosaic prohibition of certain degrees of marriage, I. 199. forbid the clergy from judging in capital matters, II. 208.
- Tompson, — concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513. see *Thompson.*
- Tongue, Roger, an ecclesiastical visitor in the north, II. ii. 185.
- Tonnage and poundage, an act passed for, II. 506. 508. granted queen Elizabeth for life, 790.
- Tonstal, Cuthbert, successively bishop of London and of Durham, I. 41. 65. 274. 367. 560. ii. 302. 331. 424. 435. 437. 453. II. 23. 50. 503. 526. 560. 613. 762. ii. 51. 83. 546. 547. 549. 573. III. 59. 191. 242. 284. 288. 294. 322. 374. ii. 109. 255. learned, virtuous, and moderate, I. 65. made bishop of London by the pope's provision, III. 60. sent ambassador to Spain when Francis was

a prisoner there, III. 60. one of Henry VIII.'s ambassadors at the emperor's court, 65. approved of the king's scruples about his first marriage, 72. one of queen Katharine's council in the matter of her divorce, 82. 83. a man of invincible moderation, I. 323. anecdote of his buying up the first edition of Tindal's New Testament, 324. he and others drew up a paper to be read in churches, declaring a translation of the scriptures to be unnecessary, 325. his license to sir T. More for reading heretical books, ii. 12. translated to the see of Durham, I. 176. 334. III. 102. protested against the king's title of supreme head of the church, *ib.* the king wrote to him on the subject, *ib.* took the oath afterwards, without any limitation, *ib.* he and bishop Stokesly wrote a letter to Pole in defence of the king's proceedings about the pope's authority in England, I. 278. 445. signed a resolution about calling a general council, 353. his letter to Cromwell about the bishops being summoned to London with all the bulls they had received from Rome, III. 204. ii. 128. had reason to fear the king's displeasure, for having opposed his supremacy and his divorce, III. 205. no account why he afterwards changed, 206. the king had a particular regard for him, *ib.* opposed the reformation, I. 431. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, ii. 473. signed the book of articles and ceremonies, 1536, III. 236. Pole's high opinion of him, 241. ii. 162.

who refers his book of instructions upon the king's divorce to his judgment, III. 241. his answer to him, 242. ii. 163. his statement against the pope's pretensions and usurpations, III. 167. 246. Pole's vindication of himself, 247. ii. 172. his consolatory letter to the king on the death of queen J. Seimour, III. 255. ii. 181. signed the judgment of certain bishops concerning the king's supremacy, I. ii. 278. his arguments at Lambert's trial, I. 507. one of a committee named by the house of lords to draw up articles of religion, 514. supported the six articles in parliament, III. 272. ii. 216. a bill drawn up by him and others for the enactment of the six articles adopted by parliament in preference to one drawn up by Cranmer and others, I. 517. 518. one of those appointed to draw up *the Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, ii. 330. 331. bishops and priests, 346. 349. 353. 357. confession, 363. excommunication, 367. and extreme unction, 369. a set of answers to queries on the sacraments, probably his, III. 294. ii. 227. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, I. ii. 487. one of the committee appointed by convocation to examine the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves, I. 561. drew up the king's answer to the letter of the German ambassadors about religious matters, 736. maintained in parliament that auricular

confession was of divine institution, 738. his arguments, with the king's notes on the margin, ii. 543. the king's letter to him against his view, 547. one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son and to the kingdom, II. 6. one of Edward VI.'s council, 36. ii. 145. signed certain orders of the privy-council, 135. 139. 286. one of the council in the north, 312. 313. he and sir R. Bowes appointed to treat with Scotch commissioners, II. 64. their treaty comes to nothing, *ib.* his letter proving Scotland to be subject to England, 65. ii. 154. dissents in parliament from an act repealing former severe laws, II. 81. and from that giving the chantries to the king, 94. in a commission to decide whether the marquis of Northampton might marry again, having divorced his first wife for adultery, 115. which decides that he might, 117. in a commission to examine the offices of the church, 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 192. 194. 197. 199. 201. 203. 205. 207. 208. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the clergy to marry, II. 183. and from that confirming the new Liturgy, 192. and from the act about ordination, 292. and from the act for the destruction of the old service-books, 294. and from a clause in the act for revision of the ecclesiastical laws, III. 398. charged with consenting to a conspiracy in the north, 392. sent to the Tower for misprision of treason, II. 401. ii. 63. III. 393. the house of commons

BURNET INDEX.

refuse to attain him, II. 401. III. 393. the duke of Northumberland's object in the attainder, II. 401. Cranmer also opposed it in the house of lords, 402. his good character, 401. lived in good terms with Cranmer, *ib.* notice of his book upon the corporal presence, *ib.* which was written in prison, III. 393. tried by a commission, which deprives him, 394. II. 443. ii. 95. set at liberty by queen Mary, II. 443. restored to the see of Durham, *init.* queen Mary, 494. in two commissions to deprive certain bishops who favoured the reformation, 550. 551. ii. 359. 360. sat on the trial of Hooper and Rogers for heresy, 604. came not to the parliament of 1559, II. 773. his presence why needed in the marches in the north, III. ii. 547. hopes of gaining him over to the reformation, II. 773. had not brought any into trouble in queen Mary's reign, *ib.* refuses to take the oath of supremacy, 792. imprisoned for a short time, 793. lived in Lambeth with archbishop Parker, *ib.* in the warrant to consecrate archbishop Parker, 805. refuses to act, *ib.* would not conform, 807. dead, III. 558. ii. 391.

Tonstal, Registr. I. ii. 10. 12. Tooley, — executed for robbery, II. 627. his dead body burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, *ib.*

Torres, C. L. de, II. ii. 396.

Torry, abbey of, Devonshire, Premonstratians, surrendered, I. ii. 231.

Torture, orders for its being used at discretion, temp. queen Elizabeth, III. 467.

T

- Toul taken by the French, II. 438.
- Toulouse, see *Tholouse*.
- Tourney, taken from the French by Henry VIII., I. 5. delivered up again, 6.
- Tournon, cardinal, III. 132. 138. 140. 142. diverted Francis I. from favouring the reformation, II. 47.
- Townshend, sir Roger, III. 415.
- Tracy, — III. 265. 476. ii. 206.
- Tracy, William, III. ii. 525. his body ordered by convocation to be dug up and burnt for certain expressions in his will, I. 336. III. 103. 146. 150. 151. this statement corrected, ii. 543.
- Trade, increase of, II. 426. a design of encouraging it, 428.
- Tradition of the church where to be found, I. 197. received with equal authority to written verities, in the Roman church, 207. the seven sacraments can only be proved by tradition, *ib*.
- Traheron, Bartholomew, civilian, III. 268. 387. put in the commission for revision of the ecclesiastical laws in the room of Dr. May, II. 405. ii. 68. III. 398. lecturer of divinity at Frankfort, temp. queen Mary, and dean of Chichester, temp. queen Elizabeth, ii. 505.
- Tranus, cardinal, I. 102.
- Travers, captain, II. ii. 10.
- Traves, Adam, archdeacon of Exeter, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475.
- Treason, sundry things declared to be treason by the parliament of 1534, I. 319. an act passed concerning it, II. 392. an act passed for a declaration of treasons and felonies, 506. remarks upon it, 507. an act declaring it, 594.
- Treasurer, see sir *T. Cheney*.
- Treasurer of Scotland, see *J. Hamilton*.
- Tregonnel, — prebendary of Westminster, sat in parliament, temp. Edward VI., III. ii. 531.
- Tregonnel, John, master of chancery, I. 517. II. 31. ii. 139. one of Henry VIII.'s legal counsellors in the matter of his divorce from queen Katharine, III. ii. 543. a bill drawn up by him and others for the enactment of the six articles adopted by parliament in preference to one drawn up by Cranmer and others, 517. 518.
- Tremain, Prenun, one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562 on certain proposed alterations in divine service, III. ii. 421. voted for them, 422.
- Tremellius, John Emanuel, II. 109. 598. a learned Jew, baptized in cardinal Pole's house, 302. inclined to Lutheranism, *ib*.
- Tremoville, duke of, II. ii. 16. III. 19. 21. a French hostage for peace with England, II. 307. ii. 14. arrives, 15. returns, 27. 28.
- Trent, cardinal of, II. ii. 89.
- Trent, council of, its opening, II. 41. governed by the court of Rome, viii. an attempt made to get residence declared to be of divine right, xx. 42. proceedings at the council of, 108. translated to Bologna, why, and on what pretext, *ib*. proceedings there, 386. 387. 388. 389. 434. the king of France protests against the council, *ib*. why the elector of Brandenburg was somewhat compliant, 388. an account of this council, 436. and a judgment of the histories of it, 437. notice

- of Vargas's Letters concerning it, III. 338. "the fraud and insolence of the legate, 339. 341. the bishops knew not what they did, 340. no good to be expected from a council, 342. he complains of the exemption of chapters, 343. "a decree secretly amended after it was passed, 344. it had been happy that the council had never met, 345. "the decree concerning the pope's authority proposed, but not passed, 346. his opinion of the former session under pope Paul, 347. no shadow of liberty in the council, 348. the legates' way in correcting manifest abuses, 349." Malvenda and the bishop of Oren made the same complaints, 351. 352. reflections upon these proceedings, 353.
- Trentals, a method of delivering souls out of purgatory by saying thirty masses a year, II. 130. on what days, *ib.*
- Trenun, see *Tremain*.
- Tresham, — II. ii. 33.
- Tresham, Dr. William, III. 295. ii. 227. one of those appointed to draw up the *Necessary Eruition of a Christian Man*, I. 550. 572. his resolutions of some questions respecting sacraments, li. 315—337. bishops and priests, 342—359. confession, 362. excommunication, 366. and extreme unction, 368. disputed at Oxford with P. Martyr upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, II. 219. concerned in the disputation at Oxford upon the sacrament, against Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, 365. made prior of St. John of Jerusalem, 724. sits in the parliament of 1558, as prior, *ib.*
- Treves, bp. of, III. 188. ii. 100.
- Trevulce, cardinal, III. 173. 174.
- Trevulce, Pompono, III. 174.
- Tribur, council of, when it determined a marriage to be completed, I. 203. its opinion upon divorce after adultery, II. 119.
- Trier, (or Trieste,) elector of, goes to the council of Trent, II. 387.
- Trinity, representations of, II. 123. 124.
- Trinity college, Cambridge, endowed by Henry VIII., I. 701. ii. 452. one of the noblest foundations in Christendom, I. 701.
- Trinity college library, II. ii. 101.
- Trinity-hall, Cambridge, project for founding it anew, III. ii. 531. failed, 545.
- Tripoli, taken by the Turks, II. ii. 51.
- Triulcis, cardinal, I. ii. 42.
- Trudgeover, — III. 496. 498. 504.
- Trullo, council, III. ii. 505. condemned the receiving the sacramental elements in golden spoons, II. 158. condemned those who, taking holy orders, forsook their wives, 185.
- Trumball, William, James I.'s envoy at Brussels, III. 336.
- Trumball, sir William, III. xxix. grandson of the preceding, 336. his high character, *ib.*
- Tryley, Edward, prior of Ailesbury, I. ii. 203. 205.
- Tudbury, abbey of, Staffordshire, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 227. III. ii. 154.
- Tudson, John, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 676.
- Tuitiensis, Rupertus, considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 200.
- Tuke, sir Brian, I. 158. 214. ii. 141.

- Tuker, Lazarus, II. ii. 68. 78.
- Tullibarden, — comptroller, signed the bond upon queen Mary's resignation, III. ii. 482.
- Tumults in England, II. 234. many easily quieted, 236. those of Devonshire grew formidable, 237. risings in Norfolk and Yorkshire, 242. 243. a general pardon issued, 247.
- Turberville, James, bishop of Exeter, not present at, nor sent his proxy to, the convocation of 1559, III. 526. protested in parliament against the bill for restoring the first-fruits and tenths, &c. to the crown, II. 767. against that annexing the supremacy to the crown, 771. and against that about the appointment of bishops, *ib.* refuses to take the oath of supremacy, 792. imprisoned for a short time, *ib.*
- Turenne, III. 73.
- Turks invade Hungary, I. 234. probably at the instigation of Francis I., *ib.* take Gozo, II. ii. 49. and Tripoli, 51. and Ostium, 53. take the city of Tamesino, 89. their fleet victorious, *ib.*
- Turnaham, taken by Villebone, II. ii. 88.
- Turre Cremata, Joannes de, I. 204. determined that a man might not marry his brother's wife, 201.
- Turretinus, Joannes Alphonsus, III. xl. a professor at Geneva, 522. encomium of him, *ib.*
- Tweeddale, marquis of, III. 631.
- Twinham, monastery of Christ Church, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Two penny pieces reduced, II. ii. 48.
- Tylor, John, clerk of the parliament, and speaker of the lower house of convocation, I. 27. see *Taylor*.
- Tyms, William, a deacon, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 676.
- Typtoft, earl, chancellor, lost his head for acting upon the king's warrant against law, II. 77. ii. 166.
- Tyrone, O'Neil, earl of, II. ii. 95.
- Tyson, John, III. ii. 79. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, I. ii. 488.
- U.
- Uchiltre, see lord *Stewart*, of Ochiltry.
- Udal, — executed for high treason, II. 651.
- Udalricus, episcopus Augustensis, I. ii. 511.
- Ulme, its participation in the Smalcaldic league, III. ii. 137. falls off from the confederacy of the German protestant princes, II. 48.
- Ulmis, John, abbot, a Switzer, III. 400. ii. 272.
- Ulnescroft, abbey of, Leicestershire, surrendered, I. ii. 234.
- Ulnestock, convent of St. Mary, Leicestershire, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Ulster king at arms created, II. ii. 67. 68.
- Umphavill, Ingelramus de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Uunction, see *Extreme Uunction*.
- Uniformity, act of, debates upon its passing, II. 785. a clause added, temp. queen Elizabeth, about rites and ceremonies, III. 587.
- Unity of the church, this argument considered, as alleged against the reformation, II. vii.
- Universities, the, had not bur-

- gesses, temp. queen Elizabeth, II. ii. 172.
- Urban, pope, notice of an act of parliament declaring him duly elected pope, and therefore to be obeyed, III. ii. 540. held that the church could not dispense with the laws of God, I. 205.
- Urbio, duchy of, given by Clement VII. to the duke of Orleans, (afterwards Henry II.,) and Katharine de Medici, as a marriage portion, I. 272. the pope pretending to it in right of the house of Medici, *ib.*
- Ursine, cardinal, I. ii. 42.
- Usury, an act passed against, II. 396. comments upon it, *ib.* since repealed, *ib.* expedients to evade the law, 398.
- Utenhovius, Joannes, III. ii. 532. V.
- Vagabonds, laws passed against, II. 92. 290. ii. 6.
- Valence, bishop of, II. 420. instance of his lewdness and passion, 421.
- Valens, emperor, II. x. made a law against the painting or graving images of Christ, 796.
- Valentinianus, emperor, II. ii. 489.
- Valentinois, duchess of, see *D. Poitiers.*
- Valerius, father of pope Gelasius, I. ii. 510.
- Valerius of Bergamo, wrote in favour of Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 178.
- Val-royal, abbey of, Cheshire, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Vandeville, — captain of Gravelin, II. ii. 95.
- Vane, — II. ii. 54. 55.
- Vane, sir Ralph, made a banneret, II. ii. 6. apprehended as a friend of the duke of Somerset, II. 367. 368. brought to trial, 374. his defence, *ib.* condemned, *ib.* ii. 67. hanged, II. 375. 383. his observation at his death respecting the duke of Northumberland, 383.
- Vannes, Peter, I. 42. 123. 140. 436. ii. 78. 82. 120. 125. secretary to Henry VIII., for the Latin tongue, I. 119. sent to Rome about the king's defence, *ib.* part of his instructions, ii. 77. archdeacon of Worcester, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, 475. queen Mary's ambassador at Venice, II. ii. 15. 19. III. 482.
- Vanrossy, Vanrouse, Martin, II. ii. 53. 78.
- Vargas, Francis, III. ix. his letters concerning the council of Trent, 336. translated by Dr. Geddes into English, 337. and by M. le Vassor into French, 338. his opinion that no good is to be expected from a general council, 342. his opinion of the former session under pope Paul, 347. his character, 338. specially employed by the emperor in the council of Trent, *ib.* sent ambassador to Venice, 339. and also to Rome, *ib.*
- Varro, II. 796.
- Vassor, Michael le, III. xxxix. 303. translated Vargas's Letters, concerning the council of Trent, into French, 338.
- Vassy, duke of, II. 832.
- Vatican library, has Henry VIII.'s letters to A. Boleyn, III. 79.
- Vaudemont, count, I. 10. III. ii. 414.
- Vaughan, — imprisoned as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, II. 367. ii. 55.
- Vaughan, captain, II. 22.

- Vaughan, Edward, I. 54.  
 Vaughan, John, in a commission against heretics, II. 697. ii. 496.  
 Veaux, Joachim sieur de, an Italian agent of France at the English court, III. 105. 106.  
 Velasco, — agent to Charles V., II. 176.  
 Venality, prevalent, III. 378.  
 Vendome, duke of, II. ii. 17. 69. 95. III. 211. ii. 136. has a son by his wife, the princess of Navarre, II. ii. 52.  
 Venetians, a party in the Clementine league against Charles V., I. 9.  
 Venetus, Dr., one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, III. ii. 26. I. ii. 139.  
 Venice, doge of, III. 127.  
 Venice, senate of, declares themselves neutral as to Henry VIII.'s divorce, I. 178.  
 Verdun, taken by the French, II. 438.  
 Verdun, bishop of, III. 344.  
 Verger, Peter Paul, the pope's ambassador to the German princes, III. 218. ii. 142.  
 Vernon, sir — of the Peak, II. 12.  
 Verona, bishop of, I. 179. ii. 85. 86. 87. 123. 124. III. 249. ii. 175. 176. had great interest with pope Clement VII., I. 131.  
 Verucca, taken by mareschal Brissac, II. ii. 88.  
 Vestments, see *Habits*.  
 Veysey, John, bishop of Exeter, II. ii. 166. 556. III. 100. dean of Windsor, afterwards bishop of Exeter, his advice to Henry VIII. about convening clerks before a secular judge, I. 31. his argument in favour of the practice, 32. tutor to the lady Mary, II. ii. 578. president of Wales, *ib.* one of queen Katharine's council in the matter of her divorce, III. 82. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536 by proxy, I. ii. 473. assists at the consecration of archbishop Cranmer, I. 260. Coverdale appointed his coadjutor, II. 319. resigns his bishopric, 342. had alienated its property, *ib.* restored to the see of Exeter, 536.  
 Vice-chamberlains, see sir T. Darcy.  
 Vicedam, see *J. de Ferriers*.  
 Vicegerent of ecclesiastical affairs, the office began and ceased with Cromwell, I. 570.  
 Victor, pope, his proceedings against the churches of the east about the day of Easter, taxed with severity by Cranmer, I. 357.  
 Victoria, I. 268.  
 Viglius, — one of the presidents of Charles V.'s councils, II. 279. ii. 245. 251. in a commission to treat of peace between the emperor and king of France, III. ii. 396.  
 Villandry, seigneur de, II. ii. 94. 97. 98.  
 Villars, count, II. ii. 59.  
 Villebon, — took Turnham and Mountreville in the Low Countries, II. ii. 88.  
 Vincent, David, I. ii. 406.  
 Vincentius, a canonist, considered the Mosaic prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 202.  
 Vincentius, cardinalis, III. ii. 480.  
 Virgil, Polydore, I. 20. 39. 42. 436. ii. 404. II. ii. 210. 577. archdeacon of Wells, signed, as a member of convocation,



- the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. maintained in England to write a history, II. 98. signed, in the convocation of 1547, a declaration for the communion in both kinds, 102. III. 360. allowed to leave England, and yet retain his archdeaconry of Wells and prebend of Nonnington, 319.
- Visitation made over England, 1547, II. 52. the six circuits, *ib.* letter respecting it, ii. 1. 49. articles and injunctions for it, II. 56. injunctions to the bishops, 58. all much censured, 59. a new visitation, 1549, 209. instructions for the visitors, ii. 233. visitation for the plate in the churches, II. 444. directions for it, 445. visitation and injunctions by order of queen Elizabeth, 794. 796.
- Vitander, — secretary to Francis I., III. ii. 42. 43.
- Vives, Joannes Ludovicus, attacked the monks, I. 43.
- Voysey, see *Veysey*.
- Vulemore, — made comptroller of Scotland by the queen dowager, III. ii. 371.
- W.
- Wailing, — I. ii. 407.
- Wake, William, bishop of Lincoln, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, III. 44. 153. 309. 362.
- Wakefield, Dr., III. xxii. xxiii. xxiv. 68. 69. an oriental scholar, 69. wrote a book for Henry VIII.'s divorce, *ib.* 70. what had changed his mind on the subject, 69.
- Wakeman, or Wich, John, abbot of Tewkesbury, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513. his pension on surrender of his abbey, 474. when consecrated bishop of Gloucester, 572. his death, II. 314.
- Wakes, suppressed, II. 121. ii. 185.
- Walbeck, abbey of, Nottinghamshire, Præmonstratiana, surrendered, I. ii. 227.
- Waldeby, Marmaduke, signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, I. ii. 488.
- Walden, abbey of, Essex, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Waldensis, Thomas, I. ii. 317. 326. considered the Mosaical prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201. his books approved by pope Martin, *ib.*
- Wales, prince of, notice respecting this title, II. ii. 578.
- Walgrave, sir Edward, II. ii. 47. one of the lady Mary's household, II. 357. 359. why imprisoned, 358. master of the wardrobe, in a commission against heretics, 697. ii. 436.
- Walker, Edward, delivered over to the secular power as an heretic, I. 57.
- Walker, John, one of the disputants in the convocation of 1562, upon certain proposed alterations in divine service, III. ii. 421. voted for them, 422.
- Walker, Richard, voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Walknell, abbey of the Trinity, Newcastle, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- Wallay, — II. ii. 218.
- Walley, Whaley, abbot of, tried as a rebel, I. 714. executed, *ib.* 479.

- Wallingwells, convent of St. Mary, Yorkshire, new founded, and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 225.
- Wallop, sir John, II. ii. 26. III. 284. ii. 133. 134. 135. English ambassador in France, III. 211.
- Walsingham, sir Francis, secretary of state, one of the wisest and most virtuous ministers these latter ages have produced, II. 836. his letter about queen Elizabeth's proceedings against papists and puritans, 837.
- Walsingham, Richard, prior of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Walter, seneschal of Scotland, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of that kingdom, II. ii. 158.
- Waltham, abbey of, Essex, Benedictines, surrendered, I. ii. 234.
- Waltham, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- Waltham, abbot of, see *R. Fuller*.
- Walton, N., III. 356.
- Warcop, — a defendant at a tilt and tourney, II. ii. 64. concerned in a Christmas sport, 65.
- Ward, Christopher, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 632.
- Ward, Thomas, a priest, wrote a mock Hudibrastic poem on the reformation, III. iv.
- Warde, — of Emanuel college, Cambridge, concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Warde, — of Queen's college, Cambridge, concerned in the translation of the Bible, temp. king James, II. ii. 513.
- Wardeboys, alias Lawrence, John de, abbot of Ramsey, present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513.
- Wardenor, Henry, abbot of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Wardlaw, Henry, archbishop of St. Andrew's, founded the university there, I. 609.
- Wardon, abbey of, Bedfordshire, Cistercians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Wards, a bill about, passed the house of lords, but rejected by the house of commons, I. 236.
- Waren, William, III. ii. 49.
- Warham, William, archbishop of Canterbury, I. 13. 34. 35. 37. 40. 71. 147. 206. 227. 246. 255. 304. 311. 505. 509. ii. 7. 197. 198. 414. 427. 428. II. 665. ii. 401. III. xli. 42. 45. 46. 70. 71. 90. 99. 100. 101. 103. 147. 149. 150. ii. 510. as lord chancellor, II. ii. 156. a friend to dean Colet, III. 51. resigned the chancellorship to make room for Wolsey, I. 16. notice of his speeches in parliament as chancellor, *ib.* complained against Wolsey's legantine courts, 38. hated by him in consequence, *ib.* Wolsey's insolence to him about the archbishops' courts, III. 42. his writ for a convocation, I. ii. 8. his proceedings against heretics, I. 54. dissuaded Henry VII. from marrying the infant to his son Henry, after the death of her husband, his son Arthur, 69. approved of the king's scruples about his first marriage, III. 72. ordered bp. Fisher's name to be affixed to the resolution of all the bishops declaring Henry VIII.'s mar-

- riage with Katharine of Arragon unlawful, though he dissented from it, I. 76. the great seal offered to him again on its being taken away from Wolsey, 161. excused himself, *ib.* one of queen Katharine's council in the matter of her divorce, III. 82. one of those that signed a public letter to the pope about the king's divorce, I. 192. led away in the business of the Maid of Kent, 305. he and others drew up a paper to be read in churches, declaring a translation of the scriptures to be unnecessary, 325. he and bishop Fisher condemned Hitton to be burnt for bringing heretical books into the country, 330. his death, 258. III. 152. his character, I. 258. hated Wolsey, *ib.* was chancellor of the university of Oxford, III. 126. ii. 510. had all along concurred in the king's proceedings, III. 152. his secret protestation against all the acts passed in parliament to the prejudice of the church, *ib.* ii. 48.
- Warne, Elizabeth, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Warne, Joan, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 676.
- Warne, John, burnt for denying the corporal presence, temp. queen Mary, II. 627.
- Warner, — I. 54.
- Warner, Dr., I. 333.
- Warner, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Warton, alias Parfew, Robert, bp. of St. Asaph, in a commission to examine the offices of the church, II. 126. his answers to certain questions about the communion, ii. 192. 194. 196. 199. 207. 203. 205. 227. 208. in two commissions to deprive certain bishops who favoured the reformation, II. 550. 551. ii. 359. 360. made bishop of Hereford, II. 552.
- Warwick, abbeys of, Benedictines and Dominicans, surrendered, I. ii. 229. 230.
- Warwick, earl of, see duke of Northumberland.
- Warwick, Ambrose Dudley, viscount Lisle, earl of, II. ii. 17. 20. 57. 77. marries lady Ann Seimour, daughter of the duke of Somerset, II. 330. ii. 21. one of the embassy to France about Edward VI.'s marriage with the princess Elizabeth, II. 365. ii. 37. in a commission to amend the order of the garter, 37. a challenger in a tilt and tourney, 60. 64. 66. concerned in a Christmas sport, 65. his father the duke of Northumberland gives up the keeping of fifty men at arms to him, 67. made master of the horse, 74. sent to the Tower for opposing queen Mary's title to the crown, II. 480. brought to trial, 486. 515. pleaded guilty, 487. 515. his attainder confirmed by parliament, *ib.* not proceeded further against at this time, 516. restored in blood by act of parliament, 725.
- Wast, Joan, a blind woman, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 679.
- Wastacre, monastery of, I. 486.
- Water, blessed for what superstitious purposes, II. 151.
- Watkins, — III. 92.
- Watson, — voted in the convocation of 1562 against certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.

- Watson, John, master of Christ's college, vice-chancellor of Cambridge, one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage, I. 174. ii. 136. 139. III. ii. 26. given to scholastic divinity, 538.
- Watson, Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, II. 530. 533-740. ii. 554. III. 496. appointed bishop of Lincoln, II. 693. one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge appointed by cardinal Pole, *ib.* preaches there, 694. present at the convocation of 1559, III. 526. occasionally absent from the parliament of 1559, II. 767. one of the popish disputants at the conference at Westminster, 775. 782. his insolence at the conference, 782. ii. 486. sent to the Tower, II. 783. ii. 487. III. ii. 362. refuses to take the oath of supremacy, II. 792. imprisoned for a short time, *ib.* III. 562. his character, II. 793. III. ii. 538. held the deanery of Durham, III. 508. his death, ii. 350.
- Watte, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Watte, St. Mary, abbey of, Gilbertines, surrendered, I. ii. 234.
- Watts, Peter, III. ii. 277.
- Watts, Thomas, linen-draper, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 627.
- Wauchop, — a Scot, made by the pope archbishop of Armagh, II. 420. blind, yet a great rider, *ib.* not blind, but short-sighted, III. ii. 533.
- Weatherall, abbey of, Cumberland, Dominicans, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- Web, John, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 658.
- Wehster, Augustine, prior of Axholme, executed for denying Henry VIII.'s supremacy, I. 704.
- Weemes, David de, signed the letter to the pope about the independence of Scotland, II. ii. 158.
- Weidner, Wolfgang, III. 521. 531.
- Weldon, — III. 355.
- Welhowa, Robert, abbot of, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Welles, alias Bridges, John, abbot of Croyland, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474. present at the parliament of 1539, I. 513.
- Wells, deanery of, I. 556 n. ii. 300.
- Wells, hospital of St. John, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Wellys, alias Steward, Robert, prior of Ely, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 474.
- Wendy, Thomas, one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge, III. 409. ii. 278.
- Went, John, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 676.
- Wentworth, sir John, III. 435.
- Wentworth, sir Nicholas, discharged the portership of Calais, II. ii. 91. pensioned, *ib.*
- Wentworth, Thomas lord, II. ii. 31. 36. III. 356. 369. sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. one of the council appointed to be attendant upon Edward VI., II. ii. 12. signed certain orders of the privy-council, 286. 288. joins the council against the

- protector, II. 282. one of the six governors of the king's person upon the protector's removal, 286. lord chamberlain, his death, ii. 33. left sixteen children, *ib.*
- Wentworth, Thomas lord, son of the preceding, II. 589. one of the peers on the duke of Somerset's trial, 369. ii. 61. dissented in parliament from an act concerning treasons, II. 392. governor of Calais, 717. forced to surrender it to the duke of Guise, and become a prisoner of war, 718. obtains his liberty, init. queen Elizabeth, 719. tried and acquitted, *ib.* 767. of the reformed religion, 767.
- Werburgh, St., monastery of, converted into the see of Chester, I. 600.
- Werksop, abbey of, Nottinghamshire, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 229.
- West, Nicholas, dean of Windsor, I. 86. bishop of Ely, ii. 424. III. 90. 91. approved of Henry VIII.'s scruples about his first marriage, 72. one of queen Katharine's council in the matter of her divorce, 82.
- Westacre, abbey of, Norfolk, Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 226.
- Westminster, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, I. 679.
- Westminster, abbey of, Benedictines, I. ii. 234. founded by Edward the Confessor, I. 377. exempted by him from episcopal jurisdiction, *ib.* renewed by Henry III., III. 262. ii. 204. converted into a bishop's see, I. 600. ii. 452. the charter of foundation, I. ii. 371.
- Westminster, abbot of, I. 225. ii. 160. summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537. present at the convocation of 1559, III. 526: in 1536. see *W. Benson*; and 1558. see *J. Feckenham*.
- Westminster, bishop of, see *T. Thirlby*.
- Westminster, dean of, his appointed part at the coronation of Edward VI., II. ii. 136. 138. in 1553 — 1556. *H. Weston*; 1561 — 1601. *G. Goodman*; 1601 — 1605. *L. Andrews*.
- Westminster, deanery and cathedral of, turned into a monastery by queen Mary, II. 684. III. ii. 537.
- Westminster, see of, suppressed, and reunited to the see of London, II. 309. 396.
- Westminster, see *Conference*.
- Westmoreland, Charles Neville, sixth earl of, rebel, III. 579.
- Westmoreland, Henry Neville, fifth earl of, II. 705. sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, II. ii. 122. in its committee for matters of state, 124. one of the council in the north, 312. 313. in a commission for equal division of the debatable ground between England and Scotland, 70. earl of, made a knight of the garter, 74. II. 423. informed against for conspiracy, ii. 94. carries a sword of state before the king and queen to parliament, II. 584.
- Weston, — I. 400. 405. of the king's privy-chamber, in A. Boleyn's favour, 397. sent to the Tower, 398. beheaded, 413.
- Weston, Edward, voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.

- Weston, Hugh, dean of Westminster, III. 226. 403. 404. 405. 436. 482. ii. 357. agreed in convocation to the order for the reception of the communion in both kinds, III. 360. chosen prolocutor of the convocation in 1553, II. 429. 526. his conduct in the dispute about the sacrament, 527—535. chosen prolocutor also of the convocation of 1534, 436. concerned in the disputation at Oxford upon the sacrament against Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, 563. 564. 568. 569. had been imprisoned in king Edward's days, 569. opens Cranmer's petition to the council, intrusted to him, and sends it back, 570.
- Weyborn, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Whaley, — II. ii. 32. receiver of Yorkshire, confesses his peculations, 81. surrenders his office, *ib.* see *Walley*.
- Wharton, Henry, III. ii. 539. published a book called *Anglia Sacra*, III. xxv. wrote a specimen of some errors in Burnet's History of the Reformation under the name of Anthony Harmer, *ib.* written with much malice and contempt, *ib.* some account of him, *ib.* confirmation of his having made three errors in one line, II. iii.
- Wharton, sir Thomas, II. 362.
- Wharton, Thomas lord, III. 499. one of the council of the north, II. ii. 312. 313. makes an inroad into Scotland, II. 71. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the clergy to marry, 183. and from the act for the destruction of the old service-books, 294. one of the peers at the duke of Somerset's trial, 369. ii. 61. in a commission for an equal division of the debatable ground between England and Scotland, 70. made deputy-warden of the north, 87. dissented in parliament from the act for the marriage of the clergy, II. 395. and from a bill against simony, 399. his son declares for queen Mary against lady J. Grey, 475. dissented in parliament from the bill for uniformity, 789. ii. 573.
- Wheat, high and low price of, 1557. 1558, III. 496.
- Wheeler, Richard, III. 483.
- Wherewel, monastery of, Hampshire, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Whinn, Matthew, notary public, and registrar of the university of Cambridge, II. ii. 511.
- Whipping-boy, what, II. 462.
- Whitby, monastery of, Yorkshire, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- White, — II. ii. 55.
- White, John, successively bishop of Lincoln and of Winchester, I. 627. II. 700. 733. 740. 793. ii. 485. III. 506. ii. 535. made bishop of Lincoln, II. 552. in a commission to proceed against Ridley and Latimer for heresy, 638. assists at the consecration of archbishop Pole, 682. removed to the see of Winchester, 693. preaches at Q. Mary's funeral, 757. III. 523. ii. 351. notice of it, *ib.* confined for his reflections on queen Elizabeth, II. 758. III. ii. 547. present at the convocation of 1559, III. 525. occasionally absent from the parliament of 1559, II. 677. dissented in parliament from the bill annexing the su-

- premacy to the crown, 771.  
 and from that about the ap-  
 pointment of bishops, *ib.* one  
 of the popish disputants at  
 the conference at Westminster,  
 776. 782. his insolence at the  
 conference, 782. II. ii. 486.  
 sent to the Tower, II. 783. ii.  
 487. III. ii. 362. refuses to  
 take the oath of supremacy, II.  
 792. imprisoned, *ib.* his cha-  
 racter, 793. dead, III. 558. ii.  
 391.  
 White, Rawlins, a fisherman, burnt  
 for heresy, temp. queen Mary,  
 II. 617.  
 White, Thomas, voted in the  
 convocation of 1562 against  
 certain alterations in divine  
 service, III. ii. 422.  
 Whitehall, had been taken from  
 the see of York, II. 645. Q.  
 Mary gives Suffolk-place to the  
 see of York in its stead, *ib.*  
 see *York-house*.  
 Whitehead, David, II. 756. ii.  
 463. one of the protestant dis-  
 putants at the conference at  
 Westminster, II. 775. ii. 473.  
 III. ii. 356.  
 Whitehead, Hugh, dean of Dur-  
 ham, charged with being con-  
 cerned in a conspiracy, III.  
 393. his death put an end to  
 the proceedings against him, *ib.*  
 Whiting, Richard, abbot of Glas-  
 tonbury, I. 522. III. 277.  
 signed, as a member of convo-  
 cation, the articles of 1536, I.  
 ii. 473. present at the parlia-  
 ment of 1539, I. 513. a letter  
 of the visitors of the monas-  
 teries concerning him, III. 278.  
 ii. 217. attainted, I. 536. 722.  
 executed for high treason, not  
 for denying the king's supre-  
 macy, 479. 481. ii. 446. very  
 rich, I. 479.  
 Wiat, sir Thomas, I. ii. 419. II.  
 547. 705. 728. ii. 559. 560.  
 567. III. 80. 252. 437. had  
 been employed in embassies  
 into Spain, III. 215. 430. a  
 kinsman of the duke of Nor-  
 thumberland, yet did not join  
 in lady Jane's business, 431.  
 proclaimed queen Mary, *ib.*  
 thanked by her for his loyalty,  
*ib.* what prevented his going  
 abroad, *ib.* enters into a con-  
 spiracy in consequence of Q.  
 Mary's intended marriage with  
 Philip of Spain, II. 536. III. 431.  
 breaks out, II. 537. the Lon-  
 doners in the duke of Norfolk's  
 army revolt to him, 540. his  
 demands, 541. marches to  
 Southwark, *ib.* crosses the  
 Thames at Kingston, 542. de-  
 feated, and taken, *ib.* his cha-  
 racter, 543. his abject suppli-  
 cation, 547. beheaded, *ib.* who  
 prevented the queen from par-  
 doning him, III. 431. see *Wyatt*.  
 Wich, see *Wakeman*.  
 Wickliffe, John, I. 45. 49. 391.  
 ii. 317. 326. III. ii. 517. by  
 whom supported, I. 45. doubts  
 as to the opinions charged a-  
 gainst him, *ib.* his body burnt  
 after his death, *ib.* translated  
 the Bible out of Latin into  
 English, *ib.* notice of his pre-  
 face to it, *ib.* his translation well  
 received, 46. condemned for  
 disallowing the prohibition of  
 certain degrees of marriage,  
 199. who wrote against him  
 as to that point, 201.  
 Wickliffites, notice of, I. 49.  
 Widrington, Ra., II. ii. 512.  
 Wigemore, abbey of, Hereford-  
 shire, surrendered, I. ii. 229.  
 Wikius, — III. ii. 458. 462.  
 Wilkins, Dr., I. ii. 156 n.  
 Wilks, — III. ii. 233.  
 Willet, Thomas, notary public,  
 II. ii. 511.

- Willford, — captain of Haddington, II. ii. 7. taken prisoner by the Scotch, 8.
- William the Conqueror, I. 284. II. 1. III. ii. 131. founded Battle-abbey in memory of his victory over Harald, I. 288. 377. exempting it from episcopal jurisdiction, *ib.* seized the lands in England, and gave them to strangers, II. 557.
- William Rufus, II. ii. 154. III. ii. 131.
- William, king of Scotland, II. ii. 155. notice of his homage to Henry II. of England, II. 65. ii. 155.
- Williams, — II. ii. 407. 408. III. 436.
- Williams, sir John, afterwards lord, II. 284. as lord chamberlain, ii. 429. a defendant at a tilt and tourney, 64. why sent to the Fleet, 80. set at liberty, *ib.* made lord Williams for proclaiming queen Mary, II. 503. escorted Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, to Oxford, III. 435. appointed by the queen to see the execution of Ridley and Latimer, II. 640. has the custody of the lady Elizabeth for a short time, 573. why she is removed from him, *ib.* he and sir H. Benefield guarded the lady Elizabeth down to Woodstock, 729. treated her nobly at his house on the way, *ib.*
- Williams, William, essay-master, II. ii. 82.
- Willock, — a Scotch reformed preacher, II. 827. III. 548.
- Willoughby, sir William, afterwards lord, II. 12. 14. ii. 66. III. 491. created a baron, II. 30. deputy of Calais, ii. 29. removed from the deputyship, as unmeet for it, 91. 93.
- Wills, style of, before the reformation, I. 336. probates of wills, above 200 *lib.* not proved in the bishops' courts, but in Cromwell's, as vicar-general to Henry VIII. in ecclesiastical matters, *ib.*
- Wilson, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Wilson, Dr. Nicholas, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 476. attainted for refusing to take the oath of succession, I. 321. imprisoned on suspicion of correspondence with the pope, 724. set at liberty, *ib.* why accepted out of a general pardon, III. 286.
- Wilson, Thomas, proctor at Cambridge, I. ii. 139.
- Wilton, nunnery of, Wiltshire, surrendered, I. ii. 232.
- Wiltshire, a rising in, dispersed by sir W. Herbert, II. 236.
- Wiltshire, Elizabeth Howard, countess of, present at the marriage of her daughter A. Boleyn to Henry VIII., III. 134.
- Wiltshire, sir Thomas Boleyn, viscount Rochford, earl of, and earl of Ormond, I. 81. 85. 86. 87. 158. 252. 255. ii. 418. 419. 420. 427. III. 104. 109. 130. made viscount Rochford, I. 158. why made earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, 171. Cranmer recommended to his care, *ib.* sent with bishop Stokesley on an embassy to the pope and the emperor about Henry VIII's divorce, 176. refuses to kiss the pope's toe, 190. present at his daughter A. Boleyn's marriage to Henry VIII., III. 134. a mistatement of his sit-



- ting on the trial of his daughter, queen A. Boleyn, and his son, George lord Rockford, corrected, I. 406. 728. one of the embassy to France about Edward VI.'s marriage with the princess Elizabeth, II. 365. ii. 37. concerned in a Christmas sport, 65.
- Wiltshire, earl of, see first marquis of *Winchester*.
- Wiltshire, John Paulet, earl of, afterwards second marquis of Winchester, II. ii. 56. 57. 58.
- Winchelcomb, abbot of, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- Winchelcomb, abbot of, 1531. see *R. Kederminster*; and 1536. see *R. Ancelme*.
- Winchelcomb, monastery of, surrendered, I. ii. 235.
- Winchester, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, I. 679.
- Winchester, bishop of, 1405 — 1447. *H. Beaufort*; 1500 — 1528. *R. Fox*; 1531 — 1550. 1553. 1554. 1555. *S. Gardiner*; 1551. 1552. 1553. *J. Poinet*; 1557. 1558. 1559. *J. White*; 1561 — 1580. *R. Horne*.
- Winchester, convent of St. Mary, Benedictine nuns, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Winchester, dean of, see *G. Abbot*.
- Winchester, priory of, converted into a deanery and chapter, I. 602. ii. 452.
- Winchester, sir William Paulet, lord St. John, earl of Wiltshire, marquis of, I. 700. ii. 405. II. 12. 142. 309. 375. ii. 31. 36. 56. 57. III. 356. 366. 369. 371. 523. ii. 351. as lord treasurer, II. 310. 619. 626. 633. 740. ii. 63. 77. as lord great master, or lord chamberlain, I. 405. II. ii. 50. 58. 63. 77. 167. III. 322. ii. 221. 255. 256. 258. great master of the household, one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son and to the kingdom, II. 6. his appointed part at the coronation of Edward VI., ii. 136. 137. 138. one of the council appointed to be attendant upon Edward VI., 12. president of Edward VI.'s council, II. 36. ii. 122. 145. in its committee for hearing suits, 123. in another for the calling of forfeits, *ib.* in another for matters of state, 124. in another to look to the state of the courts, *ib.* in another for the bulwarks, *ib.* signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 135. 139. 149. 150. 233. 262. 273. 286. 288. 325. III. ii. 407. has the custody of the great seal for a time, II. 34. 35. III. ii. 529. signed the council's order for Gardiner's imprisonment in the Tower for his opposition to the measures about religion, II. 140. he and most of the council separate from the protector and meet at Ely-house, 279. one of the six governors of the king's person upon the protector's removal, 286. made lord treasurer and earl of Wiltshire, 289. 306. a witness against bishop Gardiner, 341. in a commission to amend the order of the garter, ii. 37. made marquis of Winchester, II. 366. ii. 53. lord steward at the duke of Somerset's trial, II. 369. ii. 60. in a commission to reform the order of the

- garter, II. 423. signed Edward VI.'s limitation of the crown, III. ii. 280. signed the council's letter to the lady Mary to acquaint her that lady J. Grey was queen, II. 471. famous for his dexterity in shifting sides, 478. declares for queen Mary, *ib.* 479. remains lord treasurer to queen Mary, 489. one of the chief mourners at Edward VI.'s funeral, *ib.* one of the select committee appointed by king Philip for the regulation of affairs during his absence from England, III. 490. ii. 342. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, II. 752. a papist, *ib.* dissented in parliament from the bill for uniformity, 788. ii. 573. and from that declaring the deprivation of certain popish bishops in king Edward's time to have been good, II. 790. his dexterity in retaining his office, 790. his death, *ib.* Basing his house, ii. 90.
- Winchester, second marquis of, see earl of *Wiltshire*.
- Windsor, dean of, see *G. Thompson*.
- Windsor, dean and chapter of, Henry VIII.'s bequest to, II. 27.
- Windsor, William lord, sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728. dissented in parliament from the act allowing the clergy to marry, II. 183. and from that confirming the new Liturgy, 192. and from the act for the destruction of the old service-books, 294. one of the peers on the duke of Somerset's trial, 369. ii. 61. dissented in parliament from the act for bringing men to divine service, II. 390. and from the act for the marriage of the clergy, 395. in a commission against heretics, ii. 436.
- Wine, price of by the tun, about 1557, III. 543.
- Wingfield, — imprisoned as an adherent of the duke of Somerset, II. 367.
- Wingfield, sir Anthony, II. 284. III. 356. as comptroller, II. ii. 48. 58. 232. vice-chamberlain, one of the privy-council appointed by Henry VIII.'s will to assist his executors, II. 7. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 36. ii. 122. 145. in its committee for matters of state, 124. in another for the bulwarks, *ib.* signed certain orders of the privy-council, 189. 233. 286. 288. vice-chamberlain, made comptroller instead, ii. 13. joins the council against the protector, II. 282. one of those sent by the council to the lady Mary about her using the new service-book, 358.
- Wingfield, James, sent to the Tower for casting of bills seditiously, II. ii. 55.
- Wingfield, lady, I. 397. ii. 440.
- Wingfield, sir Richard, sent to view Portsmouth, II. ii. 77.
- Wingfield, sir Robert, he and the bishop of Worcester commissioned by Henry VIII. to attend the council of Lateran, III. 12.
- Winlock, monastery of St. Milburgh, Shropshire, surrendered, I. ii. 236.
- Winter, — II. ii. 23. 94.
- Wirtemberg, deserts the confederacy of the German protestant princes, and submits to the emperor, II. 48.
- Wirtemberg, Ulric, duke of, II.

40. 389. ii. 89. III. 521. his participation in the Smalcaldic league, 216. 217. ii. 137.
- Wirtle, Thomas, a priest, burnt for heresy, temp. queen Mary, II. 676.
- Wise, — II. ii. 239.
- Wishart, George, of a noble Scottish family, I. 667. imbibed the principles of the reformation at Cambridge, *ib.* preaches against the corruptions in Scotland, *ib.* his activity at Dundee during the plague, 668. irregularly proceeded against, 669. foretells cardinal Beaton's death, 672. burnt as an heretic, *ib.* his death promoted the reformation, *ib.*
- Witham, abbey of, Somersetshire, Carthusians, I. ii. 231.
- Wither, George, III. ii. 459.
- Wittingham, William, wrote the preface to Ridley's book *de Cena Domini*, III. ii. 537.
- Woburn, abbot of, tried as a rebel, I. 714. executed, *ib.* 478.
- Wolde, William, abbot of Bridlington, tried as a rebel, I. 714. executed, *ib.*
- Woleman, Richard, dean of Wells, III. ii. 21. signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 475. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, 487.
- Wolfe, Edward, imprisoned as an adherent of the protector, II. 284. III. 368. dismissed, 368.
- Wolphius, — III. ii. 362. 369. 440. 454. 456. 458.
- Wolsey, Thomas, cardinal, I. 20. 21. 29. 33. 67. 73. 98. 105. 121. 122. 123. 124. 132. 147. 166. 168. 194. 214. 338. 408. 531. 718. ii. 42. 43. 44. 51.
- 66 — 76. 122. 416 — 421. II. 77. 376. 600. 645. 651. ii. 165. 583. III. 40. 72 — 87. 92. 97. 104. 277. 324. 329. ii. 20. 22. 90. 130. 258. 503. 520. 522. (as bishop of Lincoln,) I. 28. dissolved Henry VIII.'s mind into pleasures, and puffed him up with flattery, xiii. III. 328. yet was a wise minister, 328. raised by bishop Fox to strengthen his party against the lord treasurer, I. 14. being lord almoner, he was first made a privy counsellor, *ib.* Henry VIII. soon took a liking to him, *ib.* how he gained so great an ascendancy over the king, *ib.* affected to govern without parliaments, 15. a very extraordinary statesman, *ib.* a disgrace as a churchman, *ib.* lewd and vicious, *ib.* served the king in all his secret pleasures, *ib.* had the French pox, *ib.* of most extravagant vanity, ambition, and covetousness, *ib.* his various preferments, *ib.* order of them, ii. 415. II. 577. 579. archbishop Warham resigned the chancellorship for him, I. 16. the king grants him the power of disposing of all ecclesiastical benefices, *ib.* spirited conduct of the house of commons towards him about a subsidy, 19. the progress of his rise, III. 31. his letter to Henry VIII. about sending a copy of his book of the seven sacraments to Rome, 33. ii. 8. another to him about the low estate of the affairs of Spain in Italy, III. 34. ii. 8. made a cardinal by Leo X., at Henry VIII.'s request, I. 37. II. ii. 579. his legantine courts complained against by archbishop Warham, I. 38. is in con-

sequence chid by the king, I. 38. hated Warham ever after, *ib.* incurs the hatred of the clergy for obtaining a bull for reforming them, *ib.* which he designed, 39. why diverted from it, *ib.* his magnificence, *ib.* summons a convocation, as legate, 41. proposes a subsidy in it, *ib.* which is opposed by bishops Fox and Fisher, *ib.* but carried, 42. why hated by those two bishops, 41. was a great enemy to the monks, 42. the duke of Buckingham attainted through his malice, 364. his proceedings as legate, III. 42. his insolence to archbishop Warham, *ib.* called the convocation of Canterbury to set with him, 45. notice of his two colleges at Oxford and Ipswich, I. 44. 112. III. ii. 579. ill used sir T. More, I. 64. gained over by Charles V. with a promise of the pope-dom, 6. twice deceived by him, 7. he, in consequence, induced Henry VIII. to aid the French king, 9. sent by Henry to make a new treaty with Francis, 11. sent by the king to compose the differences between Charles V. and Francis I., III. 34. his letters to the king on this occasion, ii. 9. 10. the emperor's reception of him, III. 35. his character of him, *ib.* his practices to be chosen pope, 36. 37. his letter to get himself chosen pope on the death of Adrian VI., II. 304. ii. 274. his letters to the king on the subject, III. ii. 11. 13. III. 39. another of his to the king about the election of cardinal de Medici, ii. 14. lord Burghleigh's character of him, III. 40. notice of his letters

to the king's ambassadors in Spain, 65. sent to France to make a treaty about the pope's release, 66. I. 77. the pope's letter to him about his miserable state, III. ii. 16. a letter, signed by him and four other cardinals, to the pope, III. 67. his letter to the king about his divorce, *ib.* ii. 17. the king's letter to him, recalling him home, 19. one of those that signed a public letter to the pope about the king's divorce, I. 192. doubtful whether he infused scruples into the king about his marriage, 74. 75. why he hated the queen, 74. the king declared that Wolsey did all he could to stifle his scruples about his marriage, 76. promised the king to effect his divorce, 78. his advice to him about it, 80. lord Percy placed in his service, 88. probably for education, II. ii. 578. his despatch to sir G. Cassali, ambassador at Rome, with instructions about applying to the pope for the king's divorce, I. 90. ii. 19. directs him to use money as he saw fit, 23. suggests that a commission should be granted to him to determine the matter, 26. 30. or else to Staphyleus, but to no one else, 30. his profession of attachment to the holy see, 29. Dr. Knight's letters to him about his negotiation at Rome, 35. 42. an instance of his ambition, I. 100. extracts from his letters about the divorce, 101. Gardiner his secretary, 103. his letter to the pope about the divorce, *ib.* I. ii. 47. his praise of Gardiner therein, 48. his letter to Cassali, directing him to make

presents at Rome, *ib.* his letter to J. Cassali with the most earnest arguments for the pope to grant the king's desire, I. 166. ii. 55. Staphileus's letter to him, shewing his sense of the justice of the king's cause, 60. his letter to Campegio to hasten over to try the divorce, 61. a second to the same effect, I. 108. his letter to G. Cassali for the decretal bull to be sent over, ii. 62. Katharine complains greatly of him to the emperor, who advises her to resist the divorce, I. 113. a bull sent to him to judge Henry VIII.'s marriage, III. 70. not made use of, 71. Charles V.'s severe reflection on him in his answer to certain demands of king Henry, 74. the bishop of Bayonne proposes to him to get the emperor deposed, 75. an account of his free conference with Bellay, 76. the queen's severe reflections upon him, 82. his credit shaken, 85. the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk his enemies, 86. 92. Gardiner deserted him, and united himself to the duke of Norfolk, 93. his endeavours at Rome for the bull to be shewed to the king's council, which the pope refuses, I. 116. 117. his letter to G. Cassali about it, ii. 65. J. Cassali's letter to him about his conference with the pope, and his refusal, 66. statement respecting the composition due at Rome for his exchange of the see of Durham for that of Winchester, 75. I. 133. the pope's letter to him to give credence to Campana, whom he sent over to England about the divorce, ii. 76. his intrigues

for the papacy upon the pope's illness, 126. his letter about it, 78. the king's instructions to his ambassador for his election, I. 127. writes to the ambassadors again about the king's divorce, 129. the second part of a long despatch of his concerning the divorce, ii. 82. another, 97. his and Campegio's letter (as legates) to the pope, advising a decretal bull, 108. I. 136. another despatch of his, ii. 115. the pope's letter to him, 121. his and Campegio's proceedings as legates to try the cause, I. 143 — 155. III. 88. the pope's letter to him about his avocation of the cause, I. ii. 131. his danger, from the delay and avocation, I. 155. 156. the end of his commission, 155. considered by Charles V. as his inveterate enemy, 157. hated by A. Boleyn, 158. his fall, III. 94. the great seal taken from him, I. 161. indicted for præmunire for procuring bulls from Rome, *ib.* his property confiscated, *ib.* pardoned, and restored to the sees of York and Winchester, 162. some of his property given back, *ib.* his meanness of temper, *ib.* a bill against him passes the house of lords, *ib.* brought to nothing in the commons, through Cromwell's means, who had been his servant, *ib.* the king still favoured him, 163. taken no notice of at Rome, *ib.* goes to Cawood, in Yorkshire, *ib.* attached for treason, *ib.* his death, 164. his character, *ib.* no great persecutor of heretics, and why not, I. 322. his good conduct in his diocese, III. 96.

Wolsey, William, burnt for he-

- resy, temp. queen Mary, II. 637.
- Wolver, James, a monk, executed for treason, I. 706.
- Wood, Anthony à, II. ii. 579. III. xi. 69. ii. 522. 523. his account of the decision of the university of Oxford as to Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow corrected, I. 172. his letter to Burnet in justification of his History of Oxford, III. ii. 507.
- Wood, Hugh, chaplain to lord Hungerford, I. 723.
- Woodcock, — II. ii. 36.
- Woodroff, David, sheriff of London, III. ii. 332.
- Woodvil, Elizabeth, wife of Edward IV., II. 643.
- Woodvil, Richard, II. 643.
- Worcester, Henry VIII.'s donations for the poor and the highways there, I. 679. grammar school founded there by Henry VIII., I. ii. 452.
- Worcester, bishop of, 1498 — 1521. *S. Gigles*; 1523—1534. *J. de Ghinucci*; 1534—1539. *H. Latimer*; 1539—1543. *J. Bell*; 1543—1551. 1553. *N. Heath*; 1555—1559. *P. Pates*; 1559—1570. *E. Sandys*; 1689—1699. *E. Stillingfleet*.
- Worcester, dean of, 1560—1571. *J. Pedder*; 1604 — 1608. *J. Montague*.
- Worcester, prior of, see *W. Moore*.
- Worcester, prior and chapter of, their instrument renouncing the pope's supremacy, III. 178. ii. 74.
- Worcester, priory and convent of, when founded, I. 43. and by whom, 377. converted into a deanery and chapter, 602. ii. 452.
- Worcester, see of, the see of Gloucester united to it, II. 418.
- an archdeaconry made of it, *ib.* not entirely suppressed, III. ii. 551.
- Worcester, Charles Somerset, first earl of, sent ambassador into France, I. 86.
- Worcester, Henry Somerset, second earl of, sat on the trial of queen A. Boleyn and lord Rochford, I. 728.
- Worcester, William Somerset, third earl of, one of the embassy to France about Edward VI.'s marriage with the princess Elizabeth, II. 365. ii. 37. one of the peers on the duke of Somerset's trial, II. 369. ii. 61.
- Wormsley, convent of, Herefordshire, Augustinians, new founded and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, I. ii. 224.
- Wotifunt, lord Sandes' house, II. ii. 90.
- Wotton, — II. 706.
- Wotton,—imprisoned for heresy, III. 435.
- Wotton, sir Edward, II. 7. III. 356. treasurer of Calais, one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son and to the kingdom, II. 6. one of Edward VI.'s council, 36. ii. 145. he and most of the council separate from the protector, and meet at Ely-house, II. 279.
- Wotton, Nicholas, I. ii. 303. II. 7. 358. ii. 87. 92. III. 92. signed a declaration of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests, I. ii. 488. dean of Canterbury and York, one of Henry VIII.'s executors, and governors to his son and to the kingdom, II. 6. one of Edward VI.'s privy-council, 36. ii. 122. 145. in its committee for hearing suits,

123. in another for the calling of forfeits, *ib.* signed certain letters and orders of the privy-council, 262. 286. 288. made secretary, 12. resigns the secretaryship, 28. he and most of the council separate from the protector, and meet at Ely-house, II. 279. sent ambassador to the emperor, 356. ii. 34. 36. on what business, II. 356. he and others sent to treat of a peace with France, 706. III. 492. 493. 510. the council's letter to them about the loss of Calais, 510. ii. 343. their answer, III. 512. ii. 345. one of the English plenipotentiaries for a peace with England, France, and Spain, II. 735. one of queen Elizabeth's first privy-council, 752. a papist, *ib.* he and Cecil sent as commissioners to the treaty between France and Scotland, 826. III. 568. a letter from the council to them, ii. 405.
- Wriothesly, — II. ii. 347.
- Wriothesley, lord, see earl of *Southampton*.
- Wriotheslies, the, I. ii. 451.
- Wroth, sir Thomas, one of the council appointed to be attendant upon Edward VI., II. ii. 12. one of his privy-council, 122. in its committee for the calling of forfeits, 123. in another to look to the state of the courts, 124.
- Wyatt, John, prior of Bedford, I. ii. 203. 205. see *Wiat*.
- Wydeford, considered the Mosai-cal prohibition of certain degrees of marriage still binding, I. 201.
- Wygan, Dr., one of those appointed by the university of Cambridge to answer in its name the question relative to Henry VIII.'s first marriage III. ii. 26. I. ii. 139.
- Wyllir, Miles, attainted for refusing to take the oath of succession, I. 321.
- Wymbish, sir —, II. 12.
- Wymsley, John, archdeacon of London, the bastard son of Elizabeth Frodshum, mother of bishop Bonner, also a bastard, II. 556.
- Wyndham, George, archdeacon of Norwich, signed, as a member of convocation, the articles of 1536, I. ii. 476.
- Wysdon, — voted in the convocation of 1562 for certain alterations in divine service, III. ii. 422.
- Wythspoll, — I. 411.
- Y.
- Yale, Thomas, II. ii. 510.
- Yaron, abbey of, Dominicans, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- Yester, lord, I. 649. 650.
- Yonge, John, master of the rolls, I. 13.
- York, abbey of the Trinity, surrendered, I. ii. 230.
- York, abbeys of, Carmelites, Franciscans, Dominicans, Gilbertines, and Augustinians, surrendered, I. ii. 229. 230.
- York, abbot of St. Mary's, summoned to parliament in Henry VIII.'s reign, I. 537.
- York, abbot of, see *W. Thornton*.
- York, abp. of, 1426—1451. *J. Kemp*; 1531—1544. *E. Lee*; 1545 — 1553. *R. Holgate*; 1555 — 1559. *N. Heath*.
- York, monasteries of St. Mary and St. Leonard, I. ii. 235.
- York, treasurer of, see *L. Collynson*.
- York, see *Missal*.
- York, sir John, master of one of the mints, II. ii. 30. 33.
- York-house, built by Wolsey, for-

- feited to Henry VIII., I. 161. now White-hall, *ib.*
- York-house, near Charing-cross, bought for the see by archbishop Heath in lieu of Suffolk-place, which was given to the see by queen Mary instead of White-hall, which had been taken from it, II. 645.
- Yorkshire, rising in, II. 243. the rebels accept the offered pardon, 247.
- Young, Hugh, I. ii. 3. 5.
- Young, Thomas, II. 339. disputed at Cambridge upon Christ's presence in the sacrament, 220. chanter of St. David's, one of the non-compliers to the popish party in the convocation of 1553, 527. 528. consecrated bishop of St. David's, 806. recommended by Parker for the see of York, III. 564. ii. 399. removed there, II. 806. III. 565.
- Yvoire, town of, taken by the French, II. ii. 83. 84.
- Z.
- Zacarias, pope, maintained the obligation of the law of Moses as to forbidden degrees of marriage, I. 198. his opinion upon divorce after adultery, II. 119.
- Zanchius, Hieronymus, II. 109. III. ii. 351.
- Zepherinus, II. ii. 201.
- Zosimus, pope, owned that he could not change the decrees of the church, nor go against the opinions or practices of the fathers, I. 205.
- Zouch, Souch, William lord, II. ii. 156. one of the peers on the duke of Somerset's trial, II. 369. ii. 61.
- Zuinglians, a paper written by Luther to Bucer, concerning a reconciliation with the Zuinglians, II. ii. 235.
- Zuinglius, Ulricus, I. 336. III. ii. 359. 454. 458. 462. maintained that neither the pope nor any other power could dispense with the law of God, I. 187. considered that Henry VIII.'s marriage with his brother's widow should be dissolved, without illegitimizing the issue, *ib.* advises the king should proceed in a judiciary way, *ib.*

THE END.





